





F

SIR HENRY OXINDEN, KT., OF DEANE.

From a portrait attributed to Marc Ghaeraedts in the possession of Lady Capel Curc  
Photographer, Medici Society.

# THE OXINDEN LETTERS

1607-1642

BEING THE CORRESPONDENCE OF  
HENRY OXINDEN OF BARHAM  
AND HIS CIRCLE

*Edited with Notes and an Introduction*

*by*

DOROTHY GARDINER

LONDON  
CONSTABLE & CO LTD

1933

PUBLISHED BY  
*Constable and Company Ltd.*  
LONDON

*Oxford University Press*  
BOMBAY CALCUTTA MADRAS

*The Macmillan Company*  
*of Canada, Limited*  
TORONTO



## PREFACE

THE Letters comprised in this book have been in the main selected from Additional MSS. 27,999 and 28,000 in the British Museum. These manuscripts are two out of a collection of seven volumes of family correspondence (27,999-28,005) purchased by the Museum in 1869, probably from Sir Henry Oxenden of Broome Park, Kent. Each of the volumes, ranging in date from 1589-1710, contains between two and three hundred letters : a detailed study has shown that they are not in all cases bound up in correct chronological order.

Two Letters (Nos. CLV and CLXXII) have been drawn from a volume of Sir Thomas Peyton's correspondence in Lady Capel Cure's possession, by her permission ; one, (Letter CCV) is printed from a small collection of Oxinden Papers belonging to the Kent Archæological Society in the Maidstone Museum, with their consent. The Oxinden MSS. in possession of the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury (chiefly title deeds) have also been used for certain information.

I have many acknowledgements to make of help received in the course of my work. The kindness of Lady Capel Cure and of other more recent owners has permitted the reproduction of family portraits which bring the reader face to face with some writers of the Oxinden Letters. Almost as this book went to press the unique collection of Oxinden Portraits, by the ill-fortune of our time, was broken up, and pictures of father and son, husband and wife, which had hung side by side for two or three centuries on the walls of Dene, Maydekin and Broome are now widely dispersed. Miss Slater also allowed reproductions to be made of portraits in her ownership of Henry Oxinden of Barham and his son Thomas, by Janssen. The President of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, afforded me valuable assistance in annotating the letters of Robert Hegge and James Holt of that

## P R E F A C E

college, and the Warden of Wadham information as to the residence of Edward Peyton : Mr. Percy Maylam of Canterbury contributed a note on Gavelkind ; the Reverend R. U. Potts and Mr. Arthur Hussey of Wingham drew in my behalf on their stores of local knowledge. Mr. Ernest Fedarb constructed the admirable map which sets out the neighbourhood as far as possible as it was at the date of the Letters.

DOROTHY GARDINER.

14 PRECINCTS, CANTERBURY,  
*December 1931.*

# CONTENTS

	PAGE
GENERAL INTRODUCTION - - -	xi
PART I. THE ELDER GENERATION - - -	I
,, II. HENRY OXINDEN TAKES COMMAND -	45
,, III. HENRY OXINDEN'S MARRIED LIFE -	84
,, IV. CLOUDS GATHER OVER ENGLAND -	136
,, V. KATHERINE CULLING - - -	193
,, VI. THE BRINK OF CIVIL WAR - -	254
BIBLIOGRAPHY - - - -	314
INDEX - - - - -	315



# ILLUSTRATIONS

SIR HENRY OXINDEN, KT., OF DEANE	-	<i>Frontispiece</i>
By permission of Lady Capel Cure.		
ELIZABETH BROOKER, FIRST WIFE OF SIR HENRY	TO FACE PAGE	
OXINDEN OF DEANE	- - - - -	6
By permission of Messrs. Pawsey and Payne.		
SIR JAMES OXINDEN, KT., OF DEANE	- - -	34
By permission of Lady Capel Cure.		
HENRY OXINDEN OF BARHAM	- - - -	66
By permission of Miss M. B. Slater.		
SIR BASIL DIXWELL, KT., OF BROOME PARK	- -	96
By permission of the Galleries A. Hartveld, Antwerp.		
ANNE PEYTON, FIRST WIFE OF HENRY OXINDEN OF BARHAM	- - - - -	130
By permission of Messrs. Leggatt Brothers.		
ELIZABETH MEREDITH, SECOND WIFE OF HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE	- - - - -	166
By permission of Sir Charles Holmes.		
THOMAS, ONLY SON OF HENRY OXINDEN OF BARHAM		180
By permission of Miss M. B. Slater.		
HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE	- - - - -	210
By permission of O. Dan, Esquire.		
DEANE MANOR IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY	- -	230
FACSIMILE OF DRAFT LETTER CCXXIII IN HENRY OXINDEN OF BARHAM'S HANDWRITING	- - - -	250
FACSIMILE OF THE SAME LETTER COPIED FAIR BY HENRY OXINDEN OF BARHAM	- - - - -	280
MARY THEOBALD, LADY OXINDEN, SECOND WIFE OF SIR HENRY OXINDEN	- - - - -	298
By permission of Lady Capel Cure.		



# GENERAL INTRODUCTION

## I

THE Oxinden family flourished long on Kentish soil. At the head of their pedigree<sup>1</sup> is the name of Solomon Oxinden, "de Oxinden in Nunnington," married to a Kentish lady, Jocosa or Joyce Den, and buried at Nonington in the time of Edward III. Solomon's younger son, Richard Oxinden, is outstanding in these early annals; he became Prior of Christchurch, Canterbury, at the age of thirty, governed the Benedictine House efficiently for nine years, entertained King Edward, Philippa, and the Black Prince as a three years' child, finding the money for cups of silver and alabaster, a palfrey, and other gifts of price. He built the great decorated window in St. Anselm's Chapel, and somewhere in St. Michael's Chapel his ashes lie. Richard, like others of his race, had a fluent pen: letters of his survive in the Cathedral records; one of them, on some trivial occasion, deserved an episcopal rebuke, being expressed, "non cum debita brevitate sed inutili verbositate."<sup>2</sup>

The Prior's elder brother, Allan, carried on the family: in the succeeding generation the heir, another Richard, is first described as "of Wingham," and in the next again, under King Richard II, a burial in the South Chapel of Wingham Church, dedicated to St. John, first occurs; hitherto the family had used the North Chapel or Brooke Chantry: these chapels remained for centuries their resting-places.<sup>3</sup> Under Henry VI came the grant of Arms, made on February 6th, 1445, to John Oxinden of Wingham by John Wyxworth,

<sup>1</sup> Printed in *Archæol. Cant.*, vol. vi.

<sup>2</sup> *Memorials of the Cathedral and Priory of Christ in Canterbury*, Woodruff and Danks, p. 146.

<sup>3</sup> Hussey, *Chronicles of Wingham*, pp. 91-95.

"Lyon King atte Armes of the Duche of Lyon." "I the seyde Lyon King atte Armes," it runs, (as copied from the antient original by Henry Oxinden of Barham) "atte prayer, instance and request of the seyde John, have made due search, and found the right armes of the seyde John, as their progenitors, tyme out of mynde, have borne them. That is to say, hee beareth Sylver iii Oxen sabul, armed with gooldys, a cheveryn of the same."<sup>1</sup> As a rule the Oxinden patronage was all for Wingham, and for their Chantries, blazoned with the three oxen sable on a silver field ; but one Richard who died in 1469, having no heir, built a "campanile" for the neighbouring church at Goodnestone. Richard's wife, a local heiress, Jane de Wenderton, had brought into the family, on her marriage in 1440, her estate of Brooke in Wingham, thenceforward their principal seat. In the latter part of Henry VI they acquired, by purchase, or possibly also by marriage, the Manor of Dene in the same parish.<sup>2</sup>

About 1492 some younger members of the family begin to style themselves "of Dene"; the first Thomas of Dene, being son of a second son, married into trade, Elizabeth, daughter of one Rainscroft of London, fishmonger, and was buried far from home in the Church of St. Mary Magdalen, near the old Fishmarket, in London.

The generation which, in 1547, saw the venerable College of Priests at Wingham dissolved, and the Collegians' timbered houses pass into lay hands, once and for all branched out in two directions ; the elder line, represented by William Oxinden, remained as heretofore at Brooke ; the younger, represented by his brother Henry, settled themselves at Dene, or Deane as it is often called. Record leaves it undetermined whether William or Henry was the "Master Oxendon," Churchwarden of Wingham, who took a cross of "silver and guilt, enamelled with Mary and John," from the Clerk, as he bore it before the Gospeller descending from

<sup>1</sup> *Arch. Cant.*, vol. vi. p. 277 (Lyon wrongly printed Gyan).

<sup>2</sup> *Hasted*, iv. p. 696.



## GENERAL INTRODUCTION

the Rood loft, and gave it to his neighbour, James Hales, "Seriante at the Lawe," like himself a staunch upholder of the Reformation, to decide, at his leisure, between the respective ownership of the College and the parish.<sup>1</sup>

Henry Oxinden, if it were he, lived to be a very old man ; about thirteen years before his death he rebuilt the mansion at Dene, and dying in 1597, in his eighty-fifth year, left it to his second son Henry ; the elder son, Edward, having already succeeded to his uncle William's estates at Brooke.

With Henry,—becoming in 1606 Sir Henry Oxinden, Knight, of Dene in Wingham,—and his two sons, Sir James Oxinden and Richard Oxinden, this present series of family papers begins ; while Sir Henry's grandson, Richard's son, Henry Oxinden of Maydekin in Barham, is the hero of the chronicle.

## II

From the days of the Roman traveller two roads, like the two hands of a clock, have forked out from Canterbury ; the northerly towards the haven of Richborough, and later on of Sandwich ; the southerly towards the Cinque Port of Dover. The Sandwich road, after it has crossed the belt of wooded hills safeguarding the Cathedral sanctuary, runs, very straight, between foothills of the North Downs—among which the coal-measures lie—and a strip of marshland where Stour and Nailbourne and their tributaries filter out towards the sea-channel.

About six miles out from Canterbury on this northern road is the village of Wingham. The fine church—having a tall tower and steeple, and an arcading of chestnut-stems, instead of stone columns, within—keeps the entrance ; opposite it is a row of black and white houses of the greatest charm ; on the thatched roof of one, green polypody clusters thickly ; all have overhanging casements, gables and massive carved beams ; one, standing at the farther end, is an old inn, within which modern partitions conceal a spacious hall, and where the sign of the Red Lion hangs over the street.

<sup>1</sup> *Arch. Cant.*, vol. xiv. p. 311.

## THE OXINDEN LETTERS

This group of old-fashioned dwellings was once no doubt connected with the College of Priests. The Mansion House, vanished now, in which the Palmer family followed, after the Dissolution, on a long line of Provosts, stood eastward of the church. By the Red Lion the high road deploys sharply to right and left. The left-hand section, passing between many other old, but less ancient, cottages, progresses through the village, amply margined with grass and delightfully shaded with pollard lime-trees, and, by way of Ash, presently drops to the Sandwich marshes. One must follow the right-hand section to arrive at Dene Manor. The country here is very open, the leafage clustered in scattered copses, and the rise towards the Downs gives a wide backward view in the direction of the sea and the Stour lowlands. Dene itself—alas ! the old house is no more, and a storm not long since blew down the Oxindens' dove-cote—is in a crevice of the Downs ; a broad and steep shoulder, a great stretch of cultivation, now crowned by modern waterworks, shelters it on the east, and there are hills to south and west, the lower slopes covered with orchard and hop-garden. Northward it has an open green alley, and can look out over fields to view Wingham steeple and catch the winds from the sea. Where the main road dips sharply down to join the old approach there is a tangled copse, veiling piles of Roman masonry and walls, long since ruinous even when Sir Henry Oxinden rebuilt his mansion in Elizabeth's reign.

An old drawing of the house gives an idea of its homely looks. A long roof, centred by a small cupola or bell-tower ; three gables standing forward, the central having the plain square entrance door ; three other gables standing back, recessed ; three rows of heavily mullioned casements ; the whole plainly, solidly and roomily built in good red brick and roofed in reddish tiles. So one reconstructs it in imagination, pictures Sir Henry and his lady (the heiress, Elizabeth Brooker) admiring their handiwork ; and next in the line of tenancy, Sir James and his stately wife, Margaret Nevinson from Easry ; and next their son, gallant Colonel Henry

## GENERAL INTRODUCTION

Oxinden, bringing home from Leeds Abbey his lovely bride, Elizabeth Meredith (after that wedding ceremony in Leeds Church which Henry of Barham describes with so much poetic feeling). Thither also Sir James's favourite daughter, Elizabeth Dallison, returns to make a second home with her three babes ; and her sisters, Jane Oxinden, now the Lady Piers, and Anne, now Mrs. Master, pass out on their husbands' arms ; and one sad day the dead body of Sir James's youngest son, James Oxinden, slain in a duel, is carried over the threshold and his mother, her proud spirit brought very low, betakes herself in tears to her chamber.

There are spaniels about the place, and horses in plenty in the " pad-warehouse ;" summer and winter Sir James's " cotch " rumbles along the lanes to Canterbury, for a discourse in the Sermon-house or a Latin Play at the Deanery ; and his neighbours ride over there to interview the lawyer about some one of their many " sute," or even to arrange matters with their creditors.

The marriage-ties between house and house scattered about East Kent were drawn so close and bound together so many generations, that to live there was to be in the midst of a large and usually harmonious family party. Most people acknowledged cousinship as well as neighbourhood ; notable friendships grew up between the younger members, like that between Henry Oxinden of Dene (or " Deane " as he preferred to call it) and his namesake Henry Oxinden of Barham ; there was always a newcomer to be " made a Christian " amidst the gathering of god-parents and friends ; or some other, now leaving their pleasant company, to be escorted to his last rest. A note of passing annoyance may indeed be detected when an intruder outside the magic ring, a Thomas Marsh, for example, whose father is reported to have been " writ yeoman " in the title-deeds of his Brandred estate, or Katherine Culling, no better than old Goodman Culling's daughter, sets a determined foot over the border-line, or even, in the second generation, like Marsh's son, seeks a grant of arms : " they say it is don," gruffs old

John Philipott, Somerset Herald, "but I am no ways partie to it, I thank god."

Apart from such infrequent pushfulness, there is a proper good feeling between yeoman and squire, squire and his tenants and labourers. The same families from the cottage, the Julls, the Shepheards, the Coopers, serve, father to son, the same family at the mansion; the one is faithful and loyal, not ill-content, the other kindly, appreciative, affectionate; patronage, if it exists, is not yet recognized for what it is. Only in the background there is still much ignorance, savagery even, as Henry Oxinden's plea for a poor witch's life bears witness.

In this Kent Commonwealth of Englishmen field sports are a strong bond of union. Again and again the hunt careers over the steep downs, pursuing the flying fox, coursing with the hare; Peytons and Oxindens and Masters, Captain Percivall of Archcliffe Fort with Mr. Toke of Bere, they meet in the early morning and hail in their company the High Sheriff, even on occasion Dr. Isaac Bargrave, the Dean of Canterbury himself. Yet the days of disunion which break up this pleasant fellowship are drawing near.

A glance at the map shows the near neighbourhood of the great houses; climbing up and over the Downs, southward from Dene, the chimneys of Denne Hill appeared presently on the left among the trees, and but little farther on, north-west of the Dennes' Estate, Sir Francis Nethersole had built his mansion; nowadays his name is only to be heard of on the monuments on Wymynswold Church wall. Having dropped over the ridge, a little below Denne Hill, one meets the second of the forked roads coming from Canterbury, the road that, unlike its Sandwich companion, travels high on the hillside, catches the Channel weather and drifts up quickly with winter snows.

Follow it backwards, Canterbury-wards, a few miles, and one may halt on yet other doorsteps from which letters addressed to Henry Oxinden of Barham were dispatched. Ileden, for example, where Queen Marie de' Medicis stopped

## GENERAL INTRODUCTION

in the wood to take fruit, though her lap-dogs disdained to drink without a silver dish ; where the Bakers, poor in all but children, must have found refuge with her ladyship's father, Sir Thomas Wilsford—Ileden is perched up on the ridge to the right so that it cannot be seen from the high road. There is a windmill close here and the grass is scored by trenches dug in the Great War and by earlier diggings, when Jutish chieftains' graves and their gold amulets and a round brooch were brought to light. Far beneath, on the left of the high road, under a great shoulder, stands Kingston Church, with its memories of Dr. Walter Balcanquall and of Michael Huffam's ministrations in the Rector's absence at his Deanery. Keeping down along the lower level one arrives at Bishopsbourne Church, with Hooker's monument and the yew hedge he planted in the Rectory garden. Here too one strikes the Nailbourne or Lesser Stour ; just beyond, at the next village of Bridge, the river, from its springs in the chalk hills, after it has strung on a silver chain Lyminge and Barham, Kingston and Bishopsbourne, ceases abruptly its northerly course, turning sharply to the east. From Bridge it flows by some of the most romantic of Kent villages, Patribourne (where the Bargraves wisely built their house named Bifrons), Bekesbourne (close to Colonel Proud's at Garwinton), Littlebourne, and so into the marshes of the parent river, beyond Vincent Denne's manor of Wenderton, by bleak Stourmouth.

At Bridge, though nothing of his house now remains, lived Sir Edward Partherich and his wife "Cousin Partherich," the Oxindens' kinswoman. After their property had been sold to the Dutch merchant, Sir Arnold Braems, and their residence handsomely rebuilt as Bridge Place, one might, at any time, have met in Bridge street, a frequent guest of his, the painter, Cornelis Janssen. He went constantly to and fro between the neighbouring great houses, painting in turn such portraits of the friendly families, Hammonds and Auchers, Peytons and Masters, and Oxindens, as, with their letters, must keep their memory alive.

## III

The high country between the forking roads is to-day bare, open, and wind-swept. When one has crossed the ridge, and begun the southward descent, there is a change ; less bleakness, something softer, more adorned, valleys clothed with a richer woodland. The open park of Broome Hall skirts the way. In spring—the time which perhaps best sets off this countryside, the great horse chestnuts sweep the ground with be-tapered branches ; sunshine flecks the beds of green dog's mercury ; the nightingales sing and sing, never stopping when the cars rush past, any more than they stop to hear that wild soliloquy. Nearer Denton a green valley opens up : hedges of hurdle and quickset part the fields. Near where the road last dips close to the village, the down is crowned and crested with yews. All the way the blackbirds flute and the vagrant cuckoo is calling. The grassy slopes are spacious : the trees have a great girth and spread their arms widely . . . the moment has come for the Oxindens of Dene to put out another root. In the autumn of 1610 the destiny of a second son overtook young Richard Oxinden ; like a grain of corn from the ear he freed himself from Sir Henry's paternal roof and planted his feet in this green valley among the North Downs. The occasion was a great one in his life. Some two and a half years before, being nineteen years old, he had married in St. Paul's Church at Canterbury a bride newly of age, Katherine, third of the seven daughters of Sir Adam Sprakeling, of St. Paul's Parish and of Ellington in the Isle of Thanet ; he was now the father of a son, Henry (born in Canterbury, January 18th, 1608) ; he had reached his majority ; time was ripe for him to set up his own establishment. On the 6th of October, 1610, with legal formality, there was settled on him, his wife Katherine for her jointure, and his heirs male, with remainder to his elder brother, Sir James Oxinden of Dene, the property once belonging to his maternal grandfather, James Brooker of Barham. These houses and fields were his mother's inheritance, she being sole heiress of the Brooker family. Their character may be judged from

## GENERAL INTRODUCTION

the indenture : “ a messuage,” so it runs, “ in which James Brooker dwelt, with barns and 254 acres of arable, pasture and wood, in Denton and Barham ; a messuage called Gathurst with 170 acres, also in Denton and Barham ; 100 acres of woodland in Denton, Barham and Wootton ; 5 acres of marsh in Dymchurch.”<sup>1</sup> These formed the bulk of Richard’s new domain. The mind’s eye travels over them, follows the cloud shadows across his sloping fields, traces, with the sun’s burning finger, his bronzed and reddening copses ; by the track of footsteps in the snow pursues the steep lane down to the doorstep of his gabled dwelling-house.

The owners of the property before James Brooker had borne, rather confusingly, the surname of Brooke, “ of the family of the Lord Brooke ” ; and their still earlier predecessors the unusual one of Maydeacon.<sup>2</sup> The memory of these first owners survives in the house’s present-day name of Maydekin or Great Maydekin, with Little Maydekin as a dower house, standing close by, then as now, across the high road to Canterbury.

The property invited development ; the house, in its sheltered hollow, judicious extension ; the downs immediately around the house, judicious planting ; in tree-planting especially each owner improved on his predecessor and the valley grew lovelier year by year. The stages through which it passed lie plain to us, although three centuries have slipped away—James Brooker builds a stable, pad-warehouse, and coach-house, the stone wall from the little parlour to the street.<sup>3</sup> A family retainer, Ambrose Cooper, (father of Nicholas Cooper who is eventually to serve Richard and Henry Oxinden) has orders to plant ash-trees round the pond, an orchard above the pidgeon-house.<sup>4</sup> This was while Queen Elizabeth still reigned. Sir Henry Oxinden of Dene, husband of the heiress, Elizabeth Brooker, sets in her right a small forest of fruit trees. “ The 2 great peare trees, the

<sup>1</sup> Maidstone Papers, Bundle 42.16.

<sup>2</sup> Philipott, *Villare Cantianum* (1659), p. 129.

<sup>3</sup> *Genealogist*, N.S. vol. viii. p. 131.      <sup>4</sup> *Ib.*, vol. xxxvii. p. 195.

warden trees and the 3 winter peare trees," notes a grandson, in his Diary, "were in the orchard before old Cooper's remembrance, as hee told mee 1659, anno ætatis 73." A countryman's memory is long for such events. It is now Richard Oxinden's turn; he plants in the good tradition, at first chiefly hedges, in the laying out of his estate, garden and meadows; a new hedge between the hither-sown Cowlease and the Cherry Garden, a new hedge between the two Horse-leases. He builds, yet not in undue haste; not until, after ten years of ownership, two more sons and a daughter call for lodging, and a tree has been set to register the birth of another girl, Elizabeth, on a January day, 1616. Then for a year or so there is no arrival, which gives time to enlarge Great Maydekin, to add chimneys, a new south front, a hall and study with rooms over it. Little Maydekin also has a share of improvement: Richard "builded the hall to the Brick house," which was, although only across the road, in the next parish of Denton.

In this state Maydekin Great and Little were standing when Richard Oxinden died in 1629, in his forty-second year, and was buried in Denton Church.

Henry, his eldest son, barely of age, was now master. He made some alterations in Great Maydekin at the time of his first marriage to Anne Peyton, in 1632; he "seeled the chamber over the little parlour, took down the partition, and enlarged it from the chimney to the little closet," and in the following year, as his diary records, "tooke down the old malt-house, adjoining to the with-drawing roome"—(those days of austerity were gone by when no one cavilled at the heavy scent of malt-drying in the best parlour). Next he "went Squire-wise to the brew-house, and built it where it now standeth. New-builded the Milk-house and the roomes over, which all fell down of their own accord, by reason of age which brings all at last to the ground. Builded the great staires next the studie; there is in them at least 13 Tunn of Timber." By 1633 Henry's house was finished to his liking, well and solidly—the home in which for twenty



## GENERAL INTRODUCTION

years he was to write letters and receive them, to face misfortune, and to bear those crushing burdens that civil strife lays upon the private citizen—until the day came when he could no longer afford to live at Maydekin at all.

“ I am now like a man beseig’d in a castle,” he wrote sadly to the would-be purchasers, “ whose ammunition is so far wasted that I can hardly any longer hold out but must yeild myselfe to the mercy of those who have a mind to enter.”<sup>1</sup> When that day dawned, most of all he must have regretted his trees, the wealth of timber that now beautified his fields. For to the last he continued to plant ; the record is scrupulously exact ; now a yew-tree before the great parlour-window ; more distantly, eight yew-trees and holly trees upon the Holy Hill at South Barham ; “ horsbeeches going up to the round house and to my cherry garden, and the elm and the walnut tree beside the Cony-ground gate.”<sup>2</sup>

Scarcely any thing of seventeenth century planting, beyond the glorious memory of the trees in their prime, now survives. The huge elm-boles in the garden at Great Maydekin, which might surely be three centuries old, are pollarded to a shadow of their former splendour. The house itself still stands ; it has one old gable, and indoors many old beams remain of Henry Oxinden’s “ 13 tunn of timber.” The garden has its old walls, and an old-world peace ; some of the farm buildings on the hill-side may even have been there since Henry went squire-wise to erect his new brew-house and to replace the upper chambers which Time had cast down.

### IV

Considering the vicissitudes which befell the Oxinden family in all its branches, it is the more remarkable that such a quantity of their seventeenth century correspondence has been handed down. The dislike of destroying old documents must have been in the blood, but it flowed most liberally in the veins of that untiring hoarder of the scrap of paper,

<sup>1</sup> Maidstone Papers, Bundle 43 (1652).

<sup>2</sup> *Genealogist*, vol. xxi. p. 126.

Henry Oxinden of Barham. He had overwhelming respect for the written word, at times a lively sense of its mischievous possibilities, which yet could never bring him to tear up his old letters. He stored them for well-defined reasons. The first and obvious one was their serviceableness as a record of his multifarious transactions with family, neighbours and friends, and of his own career. He kept letters received ; he kept also drafts of letters despatched when they were of any importance, links it might be in some chain of careful negotiation. Thanks to these drafts, cramped, difficult, much corrected as they mostly are, mingled with fragments of verse in English, Greek and Latin, and scribblings of every sort, his correspondence escapes that one-sidedness so exasperating to an eager reader, that eavesdropper to whom not a word of it was addressed. Some of the drafts exist in no way altered, but elegantly re-written as they were sent off ; in other cases the absence of any copy is carefully noted. The story, between the letters and their replies, is remarkably complete.

Henry preserved also, in liberal amount, letters neither addressed to nor penned by himself, letters written in his early boyhood and by people he had never met. Some were evidently kept because of their narrative interest, the great affairs they touched upon. Such is Dean Balcanquhall's long letter to Sir James Oxinden of Dene, about the Thirty Years' War and the tragedy of the Winter Queen, to whom the Oxindens' near neighbour, Sir Francis Nethersole of Wymynswold had acted as Secretary.

Other letters he put aside, one must believe, because they were characteristic of the writers, for a psychological interest which held the attention. Richard Oxinden's boyish scrawl, replying to an unjustified reproach on his elder brother's part, has just that tang of an amused cynicism, that slightly defiant independence, natural to Henry himself ; to read it was to feel how much he was his father's son. Then, too, Lady Peyton's counsels to her newly married daughter, Anne, wrung from the bitterness of personal experience—found no doubt by Henry among his wife's belongings after her early

## GENERAL INTRODUCTION

death—illustrate problems of conduct which always had an attraction for him, the relation of parent and child, husband and wife ; how deeply, time and again, they exercised his own mind. That letter he would read through, philosophise upon it awhile, set it at last on one side, duly docketed. The early letters of his more distant kinsfolk, the Pettits of Daundelion, how humane they are, how full of kindly sympathy and rare good sense ; what a contrast to his own aloofness, to the restlessness and vague melancholy, which, it would seem, the Sprakeling connection introduced into his family. They bring alive old Valentine Pettit, genial as ever, spreading his patriarchal mantle over the destinies of little Matt Henneker—his wife's step-granddaughter at the nearest connection—determined if he knows how to settle her advancement, by way of domestic service, “ for some yeares ” of her youth to come ; overflowing, too, with sympathy for his widowed daughter-in-law, Hanna Pettit, as she awaits her baby's birth over there at Denton, and sending—to comfort her a little—those “ few smale Lopsteres taken yesterday ; and my desire was to have had more store of this morninge's takeinge, to have sent them alive.” That wish the northerly gales frustrated, blowing strong off Margate.

Henry Oxinden preserved two monumental letters to the memory of Lady Sprakeling, his mother's mother, she who had borne and brought up that large “ pernickety ” family at Ellington in Thanet ; “ my ant Proud ” among them, so harsh of tongue, so generous provided her own purse-strings were secured ; and “ Sister Sprakeling,” cherishing a secret spite against vandals who felled her trees without license, and let the wintry storms blow in on her chimney corner. The first of these letters is from the pen of that noted physician, Dr. Jacob Vanderslaert of Sandwich, and recommends for her Ladyship's ailments his famous infallible compound of maidenhair and coltsfoot ; the second testifies to her Ladyship's charitable soul, and makes immortal a being after Shakespeare's pattern, the widowed Mrs. Ellyn Kinton of St. Dunstan's, Canterbury. Mrs. Ellyn, who has placed out

£10, all her savings, at interest in Lady Sprakeling's keeping, desires her money, on the instant, repaid ; now she grumbles and now reiterates her plaint, " being we are all mortall, your Ladiship will pardon me to be thus carefull, having such neede as I have and more may live to have," and so on and so forth.

## V

The Oxinden Letters owe no little of their interest to a close concern with the youth of that generation, born in the old peaceful rural England, which grew up under the storm skies of Civil War and lived through the sullen calm of the Puritan epoch.

The routine of education was well established in the family of an East Kent landowner. University training for his eldest son, beginning perhaps at fourteen, followed often by a call to the Bar ; for one other son, the second, if gifted enough with brains, Oxford or Cambridge likewise, ordination to the Church's ministry, and, to crown all, a family preferment ; for any other sons, a London apprenticeship, leading to a merchant's or shopkeeper's career. This routine was sometimes varied, as in the case of Thomas Coppin of Wickham Bushes, (and later in the chronicles, of his kinsman, Thomas Denne of Wenderton) by travel abroad.

Thomas Coppin was a great wanderer ; having returned home to Kent after many months in Switzerland and Italy, he went overseas again to Holland, with Sir William Boswell, the Secretary to the Hague, " not now, as at first, to wander up and downe from place to place to satisfye my curiositie " but " to do myselfe good and make some use of those slender studyes and travells I have alreadye made."

Henry Oxinden's college career at Corpus Christi, then under the headship of Dr. Anyan, was cut short by his father's early death, and the necessity of taking responsibility for the estate on which the family income depended. He was at Oxford long enough to acquire a dilettante scholarship and to make a firm friendship with James Holt—a characteristic

friendship, on the one side affectionate, open-hearted, serviceable, on the other, such as a man gives who is much self-absorbed, and more ready to accept than to render a generous admiration. James Holt made his career in his old college; hence, in after years, it lay in his power to do his friend a service. Whatever one may think of his efforts on behalf of James Oxinden to obtain one of the two scholarships offered to natives of Kent, so that the young man might transfer himself from St. John's College, Cambridge, where he already held a scholarship of £5, to Corpus at Oxford; however one may estimate the wire-pulling, the soliciting in high places—they were in intention generous and self-forgetful; while Henry's frantic campaign in his brother's interest—that well-timed offering of the "Silver Tun to the use of the college," the lip-service to tutors he had scarcely known—is both so ingenuous and so futile that one can almost, if not wholly, pardon the garbled baptism certificate to which James, the would-be Scholar, anxiously drew attention; "I pray you, if you can conveniently, that you would not let the church book be seene, but keepe it in the house, or else order the Figures according to the writing that was sent up by Good[man] Coper."

Henry Oxinden's tutor was Robert Hegge, whose letters to Richard Oxinden, about that "hopefull sonne, . . . the Map and Epitomie" of himself, and to Mrs. Oxinden, containing how diplomatically Henry's portrait, "growne very taull of stature but withall very slender," set in a most favourable light a benefactor to his college of whom all too little is known.

And James himself, the coveted Corpus scholarship having fallen to another man of Kent, Thomas Francklin of Ashford (who afterwards gained a Fellowship), James remains on at St. John's, neither very able nor perhaps very industrious, frail in health, careless and extravagant. His tutors, at first Francis Blechynden, then that excellent person Allen Henman, and later Henry Fallowfeild, take an interest in his career, qualified by the difficulty they experience in getting money enough out of the Squire of Maydekin to pay tuition

fees and to keep James suitably clothed, fed and lodged. "The monyes you last sent," writes Sir Fallowfeild in exasperation, "after a more then Spanish inquisition maide, was heard of so shatterdly and by peace-meale payd him, it did him litle or noe service. . . . I petition for him you would furnish him with monyes whereby decently he might apparel himself . . . a Coll : gounne will cover a multitude of falts which a Country coate will discover to the eye of the world ; he is well enough cloathed for a poore scholler in St. Joh : Coll : but short of a Kentish gentleman." The tutor's office, when many of the undergraduates in his charge were mere children, called for a paternal supervision : Henry Fallowfeild, however, drew the line firmly ; "for the bed-maker, landresse and the rest of that rable I medle not at all." The monies for which he pleads and for which James pens laboriously queer, amusing, bombastic demands, full of tags of Latin which he has reason to hope make a strong appeal to Henry's erudition, are very often already on the road from Kent to Cambridge, in the hands of Dickenson the carrier, or in any case are sent on speedily. Henry was not ungenerous, but perennially short of cash and keenly alive to James's extravagance and his inability to keep count of the allowances he actually received. Their relations were often strained, but James took his degree at last, although even then his expensive university training was not complete. In preparation for orders Henry persuaded him to go to Oxford for a term or two and there to pursue his theological studies, "to learne all the best commentators uppon each booke of the old and new testament, and seing your time is short there, dwell not upon any author but take a superficial veiw of all choice ones."

One can but admire Henry's persistence and ingenuity in helping James to preferment ; anxiety and pains which at last secured for him the small living of Goodnestone next Faversham, where he married early and died before the Restoration. Henry's fraternal obligations did not cease when James had become a beneficed clergyman of high episcopal

## GENERAL INTRODUCTION

notions. Richard, the next brother, had been apprenticed by his father, shortly before he died, upon the advice of that good kinsman, the younger Valentine Pettit, with a Mr. Newman, a cloth merchant of Fish Street. Richard's master, "much alter'd since hee hath beene marryed," proved entirely unsuitable; he bullied his apprentices and was all too ready with the stick. Not that the rod, or an attack of the small-pox, or even homesickness for the Kent hills, could depress for long Dick Oxinden's wild spirits. He went off at last, swaggering, devil-may-care, whither he was better suited; he exchanged his cloth-rule for a sword, and joined his uncle, gallant Colonel Proud, fighting in Guelderland.

There still remained one brother to be started in life, Adam, youngest of the family, an afterthought born in 1622 and named for Grandfather Sprakeling. By this time Henry had secured a fresh link with the City of London, in the person of his brother-in-law, Thomas Barrow, a mercer in Cheapside, and of this he took ample advantage.

Thomas was an upright, simple, kind-hearted fellow, devotedly "at command" of his wife's grand relations. At Henry Oxinden's behest, he found a master for Adam, one Mr. Brooks, who dealt in merceryware on the Old Exchange. Through many vicissitudes—and one thorn in Adam's lot was the fact that his family bought their gold and silver ribbons and fringed gloves from Mr. Brooks and the account stood unreasonably long—Thomas watched over the young man like a father, fought his battles when he got into scrapes, stood by him when he suddenly left the Exchange, pleaded with the obdurate Henry and with Mrs. Oxinden's petulancy that they should not oppose his earnest wish to go to sea. Clearly the Oxindens were not cut out for trade; the routine of business chimed ill with their independence and that love of the free air inbred in them through centuries among the Kentish downs. Ultimately, with the rest of his contemporaries, the Civil Wars claimed young Adam, though not for very long; he died at Oxford in January 1643 and was buried there.

The education of his sisters, Katherine and Elizabeth, cost Henry Oxinden but few pence and little anxiety ; even when it came to their marriages, Katherine Oxinden owed the faithful Thomas Barrow to her uncle Sir James's admirable chaperonage. " You shall finde me," he writes, " very carefull for my neece Katherine's good ; if he shall come hither I shall tell him that a busines of this nature is first to be treat of by friends, and that if his father will give way to it, he shalbe welcome to me and by that I shall finde weather the younge man deales really."

The Oxinden sisters, " Keate ", Mrs. Barrow, absorbed with her babies, her household cares, her mother's prolonged visitations at the Maydenhead, Barrow's business house in Cheapside ; " Bess," still young and gay, who draws her modest allowance with such difficulty from Henry's tight purse that sometimes she is obliged to borrow a little in anticipation from generous relations—these two are background figures in the great family piece.

They do not possess, at least at this stage of life, the dignity of Margaret, Lady Oxinden of Dene, nor the harsh vigour of their aunt, Mrs. Proud, once a Sprakeling of Ellington, nor, fortunately, their mother's self-importance. Neither have they advanced much in literacy upon the elder generation. Lady Oxinden, indeed, possesses the medical skill characteristic of her times ; her opinion in illness is valued only second to that of the learned graduate of Padua, Dr. Edmund Randolph of Canterbury. She can readily prescribe for her sister-in-law, water for the wind, to be taken with sugar in a tea-spoon, and " rather cay it then drink it " ; with tender solicitude she visits young Mrs. Henry Oxinden on her dying bed, and sends her an ointment for her aching forehead, a cordial for her racking cough. She too is a slightly better scholar, in so far as spelling is, in that age, any criterion, and a better scrivener than the Sprakeling sisters. Mrs. Oxinden and Mrs. Proud indite long letters and express themselves with great freedom—even caustically at times, when their re-



## GENERAL INTRODUCTION

latives have omitted to pay their "commendasiones", or, for lack of correspondents they are "a most in the mind that there is som inpost set one inke an paper", but their method of writing English is phonetic to a high degree, and embarrasses the standardized notions of our own day. Henry Oxinden did his sisters a great injustice when he left them as unlearned as their mother and Mrs. Proud, and pitifully ashamed of their lack of scholarship; for their cousins, and their generation as a whole, showed a marked advance in education. Elizabeth Dallison, who is her mother, Lady Oxinden's scribe, modest as she is about her own powers, writes a pretty script and a well-expressed letter; between the illiteracy of Mary Proud and the erudition of Elizabeth Meredith of Leeds Abbey, Lady Oxinden's accomplished daughter-in-law, who is complimented by Queen Marie de' Medicis, at the Court of St. Augustine's, on her French accent, there is a gulf fixed. Even Katherine Culling, Henry Oxinden's second wife, though her father was a yeoman, spends four years at a boarding-school learning with gentlemen's daughters, and Sir Edward Boys, a neighbouring squire, sends his girls from Fredfield to Ashford for their education. Indeed Henry Oxinden's standard for his own daughters was, when their time came, a vast improvement upon what had sufficed for poor Keate and Bess.

## VII

Richard Oxinden's will provided for each of his younger children the sum of three hundred pounds to be paid to the three sons at the age of twenty-two, to the two daughters at eighteen. The administration of the legacies was left in Henry Oxinden's hands as his father's heir.<sup>1</sup>

There is nothing surprising in his at times rather heartless anxiety to get his younger brothers and sisters off his hands. As befitted the head of a family he married young, in 1632, three years after his father's death, making a suitable match

<sup>1</sup> *Arch. Cant.*, vi. p. 287.

with Mistress Anne Peyton, a daughter of Sir Samuel Peyton of Knowlton. Their son, Thomas, was baptised in February 1633; among the Letters is young Samuel Peyton's elaborate apology because his slender "posse" forbade his "welle" to attend a nephew's christening in far-off Kent. In place of his former cares Henry had taken on others far nearer to his heart.

The connection with his wife's family, particularly with her eldest brother Thomas, was to have great influence on his after career. Sir Thomas Peyton was brother-in-law to Dorothy Osborne, having married as his first wife her sister Anne. Dorothy has drawn his portrait succinctly in one of the famous Letters, "an honest gentleman, in earnest, has understanding enough, and was an excellent husband to two very different wives as two good ones could be."<sup>1</sup> Having her verdict in mind one reads with the more interest the worldly wisdom of Sir Thomas's bachelor days: "Mee thinkes the Diamond shoves best when t'is sett in gold, and a comely face looks sweeter when it stands by the king's picture . . . necessity urges mee to observe that princely rule somewhat stricter then I would, to marry for the good of the state."

Anne Oxinden's figure, whether before or after her marriage, scarcely more than passes across our stage. She was a bride in 1632; eight years later she was dead. Her brothers', Thomas' and Edward's, boyish affection for her, their amusing confidences, their regret at parting from so good a playmate; Henry Oxinden's letters to his "Sweete Love," eminently practical, commending his affairs, the rabbits, the silver plate, the fat peas, the barley, into her hands, doubting not she will have a care of them all; her reassuring answer, with the girlish postscript "Pray by mee a morning peake, which will cost 5s., and forgeat not a furnitur for my horse"; these, with Janssen's portrait, are all the material available for an appraisal of her.

In the seventeenth century choice in marriage was largely

<sup>1</sup> *Dorothy Osborne's Letters* (Everyman Series), p. 156.

## GENERAL INTRODUCTION

a matter of parental forethought and of £.s.d. The comment of a would-be bridegroom, Thomas Coppin, as yet heart-free, to his uncle, Vincent Denne, indicates the worldly wisdom which prevailed: "You know", he says, "the manner of this age is first to know what shee is worth. . . . I beg your good love and counsell, whereto I shall be as obedient as I am sure that will be sound and reasonable."

A hint here and there; for instance, Henry Oxinden's tardiness, under pressure both from his own family and the Peytons, in making provision for Anne's children, suggests, perhaps unjustly, that his heart had not as yet been deeply touched.

After a short year of widowerhood, towards the close of 1641 he was swept off his feet by an infatuation for his ward, Katherine Culling, a girl barely seventeen years old—a neighbour's daughter. His family, especially his mother, disliked all the circumstances of the courtship. Even Henry himself declared that to remarry in this fashion meant the abandonment of high ambition for a lifetime of obscurity and narrow means; yet he struggled uselessly against the spell this young girl threw upon him: the poet in him conquered the cynic; the longing for companionship overset his cool isolation.

Fiction could scarcely invent a stranger tale than that of Katherine Culling's abduction by Frances Wilsford, the Lady Baker. The motive for the attempt was supplied by poverty and the demands of a large family of eight small children. Lady Baker's husband, Sir Thomas Baker, was the elder son of Sir Richard Baker, High Sheriff of Oxfordshire, and author of *A Chronicle of the Kings of England* which Sir Roger de Coverley read all one summer. Sir Richard had gone surety for the debts of his wife's extravagant family, the Mainwarings of Ightfield in Shropshire, with the result that his last ten years of life (1635-1645) were spent in a debtor's prison, and in the Fleet he died. Sir Thomas and his brother, generous-hearted and ashamed, in an endeavour to gain their father's freedom paid his debts in their turn until they

too were ruined. And so the Lady Baker, probably already driven to shelter under her father Sir Thomas Wilsford's roof at Ileden, a harassed mother catching at any straw, conceived the wild, but in those days not original idea of enticing to London a pretty rustic heiress—flattered already by her Ladyship's patronage—and of selling her hand in marriage to some adventurer ; if by good fortune a few pounds might reward her pains. So it happens that Katherine Culling, a country lass, with an itch to see the great world and the king a-riding through London, is to be sacrificed unwittingly on the altar of Sir Richard Baker's quixotism.

The plot comes to nothing because the victim has too much "discretion" to fall headlong into the trap, and at the critical moment runs away home, under the escort of her brother-in-law, Michael Huffam.

The whole story is told in Henry's letters to that most sensible of confidantes, his cousin Elizabeth Dallison. Or almost the whole : there is still an unsolved mystery, a letter dated in November but without the year, from Robert Coulverden, Henry's agent in London. What is the meaning of its cryptic sentences ; of "your desire as to the cutting of It out of the book," and of "they dare not doe it by any means, for feare of future danger." The letter can hardly belong to any other intrigue—was there actually a secret ceremony of marriage between Katherine and the man Shelton, the Lady Baker's tool, up there in town ? Or, more probably, were banns surreptitiously put in, and was the bride-to-be, not unwillingly and a little alarmed, snatched away back to Kingston on the wedding eve ? Be that as it may, she returned to meet her guardian's reproaches with disarming innocence ; his relief at her safety made him perhaps unwary and he was already half in love. "I advised her to beware," he wrote to his cousin Elizabeth, "how and to whom she married, and told her that her fortune and selfe deserved a good match, five to one better than myself. To which (casting her eies uppon mee, and as soone casting them downe againe), shee replied, 'I know noe man I can thinke a better

## GENERAL INTRODUCTION

match or can"—a hiatus in the MS. leaves the meaning little in doubt. Within a few months, on September 15th, 1642, Henry Oxinden, gentleman, was married, in Barham Church, to Katherine Culling, aged eighteen. To meet the family objection to her lack of gentility he impaled with his own arms those of Matthew Parker; his wife's mother, Marie Allen, having been the Archbishop's niece.<sup>1</sup>

### VIII

This surprising episode, while it holds a mirror to the manners of the day, brings into high relief the actors' characters. One knows Henry Oxinden better as he learns to know his own heart: one sees through Mrs. Oxinden's dislike of a "young daughter" to supplant her in the home which she prefers to have centred round herself: one recognises Katherine Culling as she really is, so cool and quick-witted; so artful, already so well-versed in the knack of twisting a lover round her fingers. And incidently, one realises at last the nobility of the other Henry Oxinden of Dene. His cousin's infatuation for a yeoman's scheming girl strikes him as inexplicable, deplorable, inexcusable; not because he cannot value true love, being himself a great lover, the faithful servant of one "deity"; but rather, at the crisis of his country's fortune, he can conceive of no pledge to be given excepting only to England. England trembles on the brink of civil faction; "itt is Mars, nott Venus, that now can helpe; shee is now so much outt of fashion that where shee herselfe heere present, in all her best fashines, shee would be the gazeing stock of contempt to all but lashe and effæminat mindes." "Were you butt heere," he continues with ever-growing fervour, "to heare the drummes, see the warlike postures and the glittering armour up and downe the towne, and behold our poore bleeding libertis att stake, itt would rouze your Sperits, if you have any left, socour that deepe drousie lethergie you are now orewhelm'd in . . . were I not

<sup>1</sup> *Arch. Cant.*, vi. p. 284.

married, I would not the fairest creature in this Kingdome att this time, with ten thousand pounds."

At such a time as this to learn of passing events from the onlookers' lips, to watch through their eyes the crises of history, is of no small advantage. And in reading the Oxinden Letters one becomes keenly aware of the gradual fevering of a nation's soul, the repercussion of national tragedy on the mind of the individual Englishman.

Three whole kingdoms are "face to face with bliss or destruction"; confidence is shaken between boon companions, brothers, parent and child. Even in a limited area like Kent the complexion of parties in East and West is forcibly contrasted. In the East a majority of the gentlemen and yeomen take up arms in response to the Militia Ordinance of Parliament; in the West the majority are obedient to the King's Commission of Array.

In matters of religion the Church's robe is torn from the top to the bottom: "these parts are devided into so many sects and schismes that certainly itt denotes the latter day to bee very near at hand." Bishop John Warner of Rochester, Laud's friend, the champion of Episcopacy, despairs of a speedy, even of a happy ending to the nation's perplexities.

Strafford's head falls on the block; yet one man at least is bold to say he loved not murder with the sword of justice. In Strafford's ruin many others, including the Oxindens' kinsman, Lord Treasurer Cottington, are involved. Hungry craftsmen and women, whose only grievance is want of trading, crowd about the Parliament house; never before have such throngs of oppressed subjects petitioned so humbly for redress and broken up so quietly. Sir Thomas Peyton goes sadly home to Knowlton "to expect what I am to suffer in my œconomicall government in this fiery declination of the world."

"I finde all heere full of feares and almost voyd of hope," writes Henry of Dene from London. What hope there is, he discovers in the character of the Parliament leaders, above all

## GENERAL INTRODUCTION

in John Pym's stern purpose confronted only with Charles's patchwork of threat and promise.

### IX

The limiting date of this volume has been determined by the subject matter of the letters themselves. The year 1642 in public affairs marks the definite outbreak of civil war ; in the family circle it finds Henry Oxinden entering on a new phase of life, with his second romantic marriage and his appointment as Vincent Denne's executor, so full of consequence for his future career. Up to this point the story of his youth is rounded off.

At the same time this choice of date in many respects does him injustice ; he is left at a moment when, the " drowsy lethargy " of passion spent, he is becoming once more alert and able to face his country's dilemma. Readers of his letters have guessed at his scholarly tastes, at his literary preferences—sometimes a little irreverent—for the poetry of Dr. Donne and the quaint Albion's England of William Warner : they have not as yet discovered in him a satiric versifier, expressing his views on the growth of mushroom sects through the medium of his Latin poems, the *Religionis Funus et Hypocritæ Finis* (1647) and the more effective *Jobus Triumphans* (1651). They have seen him selfishly absorbed ; they cannot here watch how he gradually assumes the rôle of an intermediary, a member of no party and of all, a rôle in which undeniably he did his country service. His complex character is only half revealed ; the portrait stands upon its easel not as yet completed.

The material for these further disclosures exists ; but the extent to which it can be used must depend upon the interest aroused by the unfinished sketch.

### X

In printing the Oxinden Letters modern punctuation has been adopted, the ordinary abbreviations extended, and a few

obvious mistakes corrected. In other respects it is believed that they stand as they were written.

The spelling of personal and of place names follows as closely as possible contemporary use : thus Henry Oxinden and his family spelt their surname in signatures with an *i* ; in later times it was written Oxenden. Again, the signature of Elizabeth Dallison has invariably two *ll*'s ; to-day the second *l* is dropped and " Dalison " is the family name. " Dene " Manor is no doubt etymologically the correct form ; but the Oxindens of this correspondence, who lived there, almost invariably wrote from " Deane " Manor. The name of Waldersheare (or sometimes Waldersheire) Wood on the edge of Broome Park, is printed *Walderchain* on the Ordnance map ; this is apparently a modern innovation.

The reader may find it helpful to remember the letter-writers' habit of using " than " where we should employ " then " and vice versa ; " one " is frequently used for " on," as well as for " own," and " on " for " one " ; " where " and " were " often change places.

Henry Oxinden's handwriting in his rough-draft letters presents great difficulties ; every effort has been made to give correct readings. His " full dress " script is, on the contrary, exceedingly clear ; he employs a printing character which much resembles the writing of Robert Hegge, his old tutor at Corpus. James Holt uses the same kind of script ; it was apparently in vogue at the college in the sixteen twenties and thirties.

It is believed that the orthography of the letters will as a rule offer no stumbling-block to the modern reader who wishes to read them currently, without annoyance from spelling vagaries. With some hesitation the letters of Mrs. Richard Oxinden and Mrs. Proud have been printed as writ ; to modernize them would be to destroy much of their amusing character, and they are so few in number that the reader unwilling to wrestle with certain riddles in phonetic spelling may easily pass them over.



## PART I. 1607-1629

### THE ELDER GENERATION AND THE YOUTH OF HENRY OXINDEN OF BARHAM

The Letter-writers (in *italic*) and their circle here introduced :

#### IN KENT

##### THE OXINDENS

Sir Henry Oxinden, Kt. (c. 1549-1620), Lord of the Manor of Deane (Dene) in Wingham, Kent, m. first Elizabeth Brooker, daughter and heiress of James Brooker of Maydekin, Barham, (d. 1588) ; second Mary Theobald (" My Lady Mother " of Letter I). His sons by his first marriage :

*James Oxinden*, (1586-1657), admitted Middle Temple June 30th, 1604 ; knighted at Whitehall, Nov. 17th, 1608 ; married Sept. 27th, 1605, to

*Margaret* (Lady Oxinden), sister of Sir Roger Nevinson of Eastry.

*Richard Oxinden*, (1588-1629), admitted Middle Temple Jan. 24th, 1606 ; married Jan. 11th, 1607, to

*Katherine*, sixth daughter of Sir Adam Sprakeling (*see below*).

The grandsons of Sir Henry Oxinden :

*Henry*, eldest son of Richard Oxinden, b. Canterbury, Jan. 18th, 1608 ; educ. Corpus Christi College, Oxford ; admitted Gray's Inn June 7th, 1632.

*James*, second son of Richard Oxinden, bap. Aug. 16th, 1612 ; educ. St. John's College, Cambridge.

*Richard*, third son of Richard Oxinden, bap. Dec. 12th, 1613 ; apprenticed to Mr. Newman of Fish Street, London, cloth-merchant.

##### THE SPRAKELINGS

*Lady\* Sprakeling* (d. May 1627), Katherine Eastday or Esday, widow of Sir Adam Sprakeling, Kt., of St. Paul's, Canterbury, and Ellington, Isle of Thanet, who died 1610.

## THE OXINDEN LETTERS

Of their seven sons and ten daughters the following appear here with their spouses :

Judith, eldest da., (1580-1633), m. *John Johnson* of Nethercourt, Isle of Thanet.

*Mary*, fourth da., (b. 1583), m. Lieut.-Col. William Proud or Prude.

*Katherine*, sixth twin da., (1587-1642), m. *Richard Oxinden*.

Margery, seventh da., (b. 1587), m. *Francis Tilghman* of Snodland and Sarre.

Frances, eighth da., (b. 1590), m. Francis Saunders of Monkton, Isle of Thanet.

Hanna, tenth da., (1599-1641), m. Henry Pettit.

### THE PETTITS

*Valentine Pettit*, (d. 1626), of Daundelion, Isle of Thanet ; son of Henry Pettit ; m. first, Mary Cleve, second, Martha Henneker, widow. Children by his first marriage :

Henry, m. 1622 Hanna Sprakeling, d. Feb. 13, 1624-5, buried in Denton Church.

*Valentine*, (b. 1596), m. Elizabeth, da. of Clement Morse, Comptroller of the Chamber of London ; a London cloth worker.

Paul, a lawyer in Canterbury.

Cleve, (b. 1599), a soldier.

*Elias*, (b. 1602), pensioner, of Emmanuel College, Cambridge 1619 ; M.A. 1626.

Elizabeth, m. William Parker.

The grandchildren of the elder Valentine :

Henry, son of Henry and Hanna Pettit (b. posthumously, Sept. 1625, d. 1662), known as " Captain Pettit of Daundelion."

Martha (Matt) Henneker, grand-daughter of Mrs. Valentine Pettit by her first marriage.

Some Kentish gentlemen : *Sir Richard Hardres* of Hardres Court ; *Sir Thomas Palmer* of Wingham ; *Vincent Denne* of Dennehill and later of Great Wenderton ; *Robert Bargrave* of Bifrons ; *Dr. Jacob Vanderslaert* of Sandwich, a Huguenot physician.

### AT OXFORD

*Robert Hegge*. Fellow and Tutor, C.C.C.

*James Holt*. Fellow, C.C.C.

### FROM THE MIDDLE TEMPLE

*Charles Tripp* of New Inn.

## INTRODUCTORY

1. *Public Affairs.* 1607-1629

The historic interest of this first group of Letters (I-XXXII) centres in Dr. Balcanquall's letter to Sir James Oxinden (Letter V). It gives a contemporary account of that crucial moment in the Thirty Years' War which opened the brief and tragic sovereignty of the Winter King of Bohemia and his queen, Elizabeth, daughter of James I.<sup>1</sup> In June 1619 Christopher von Dohna arrived in England on a mission from the Union of Protestant Princes to secure a promise of support from James I, as well as his consent to the acceptance by his son-in-law, Frederick V, the Elector Palatine, of the crown of Bohemia.

Dohna remained at the English Court (where Balcanquall was apparently in attendance) until September 26th, 1619, when he left Theobalds with no more conclusive reply than James's refusal to decide on his own policy until he was assured of the justice of Frederick's cause. His departure was followed immediately by the despatch of John Digby, first Earl of Bristol ("My Lord Dichbie") on an errand of characteristic caution to Spain; for while James would give no decided encouragement to Frederick, he protested to Ferdinand his right to assent to his son-in-law's election. However, on September 28th, Frederick accepted the sovereignty of Bohemia; on November 4th he was crowned at Prague. His pending departure from the Palatinate seemed to offer a loophole for attack. Balcanquall says that the towns of Brabant were in mutiny against the imposition of fresh levies for this projected expedition, and that Frederick's brother, Frederick Henry of Nassau, Prince of Orange (Count Henry), was preparing a stubborn resistance.

Meanwhile, in August 1619, that strange personage, Bethlen Gabor, Prince of Transylvania, set on foot an expedition in aid of the Bohemians, and when Balcanquall wrote on September 27th, the news of his capture of Upper Hungary had already reached England. The Archduke Leopold hastily summoned the Brabant Count de Bucquoy back from Bohemia to defend the Austrian Duchies. At the moment the auguries seemed favourable to the new king. On the other hand the Venice Signiory had decided against his maintenance at Prague and was allowing Spanish troops to pass through Venetian territory.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Camb. Modern Hist.*, vol. iv. (Thirty Years' War), pp. 28-34, etc.

## THE OXINDEN LETTERS

The affairs of the Princess Elizabeth were of special interest to Sir James Oxinden because of the close association with her fortunes of his near neighbour, Sir Francis Nethersole of Wymlyngswold (Wymynswold). In 1619 Nethersole became Secretary to James Hay, Viscount Doncaster ("my Lord of Doncaster") during his mission to Austria, simultaneous with that of Baron von Dohna.

Only a few days before the date of Balcanquall's letter, on Sept. 19th, 1619, Nethersole had been knighted at Theobalds. At the same time he was appointed agent to the Princes of the Protestant Union and Secretary to the Electress Palatine. Balcanquall adds to his budget some scraps of home news. As he surmises, the Trial of Thomas Howard, Earl of Suffolk, late Lord Treasurer, in the Star Chamber for extortion, bribery and embezzlement of crown jewels, ended (Nov. 1619) in ten days' imprisonment in the Tower both for himself and his Countess, as well as a fine of £30,000 and the restoration of their ill-gotten gains.

From time to time other fragments of news from the various seats of war reach the Kentish families in letters of their more travelled sons. Elias Pettit (Letter XI) writes from Cambridge of a scarce book he has seen, both in MS. and printed copies, on the subject of "the Massacre at Amboyna" in 1624, when eighteen Englishmen were arrested and tortured, and twelve of them executed by the Dutch governor, Van Speult, for a supposed conspiracy to surprise the fort. Another of the young Pettits, Cleeve, was besieged in Breda, which was captured by the Spaniards under Spinola, June 1625.

Thomas Coppin, the traveller, made use of "a man of warre" going with the Lord Vere, to cross over to Holland in July 1627 (Letter XXIV). Sir Horace Vere, Baron Vere of Tilbury, crossed in the first instance in the summer of 1620, with 2000 volunteers permitted by King James to go to the assistance of the Elector Palatine, and he remained in Holland until his death in action in 1629. When he shared his ship with Thomas Coppin it must have been on some occasion of his taking leave to England. During Thomas's stay at Leyden, in November 1627, occurred the disaster to Buckingham's troops which in the previous summer he had landed on the island of Ré off La Rochelle. The English were compelled to re-embark, their numbers reduced by half (Letter XXVI). Peace between England and France (Letter XXXII) was concluded April 24th, 1629.

## THE ELDER GENERATION

In Part II Thomas Coppin's Letters (XXXVII and XLII) deal with the descent of Colalto through the Grisons upon the Italian plain during the War of the Mantuan Succession. "Terror, rapine and plague followed in their train for the inhabitants of the Valtelline."<sup>1</sup>

### 2. *Domestic Affairs*

Henry Oxinden preserved among his correspondence a few letters belonging to the generation of kinsfolk immediately before his own. They form an introduction to his youthful period, his college days at Corpus Christi, Oxford, his studies under Robert Hegge and friendship with James Holt; contrasted with these are the travel letters of his cousin, Thomas Coppin, and the descriptions of the life of a London apprentice led by his brother Richard.

### I

RICHARD OXINDEN to HIS BROTHER, JAMES OXINDEN  
[MS. 27,999, f. 11]

LOVINGE BROTHER,

I kindly recommend my love unto you. I cannot be so unthankfull as to leave you unsaluted in thes few lines, you havinge given mee the first occasione by your kinde letter; with the acknowledgmont of youre harty affectione and tender of youre imployment, which I shalbe redy in as large and ample manner to requite as it is by you frely offred, even with my best indeavoures in any youre occasions; with your desire of this muteall entterchange of oure letteres, as the increase of oure never changable loves, the only meanes absence affordes to well affected mindes to shew there loving dispositione.

Pray remember my humble dutie to my Father and my harty commendaciones unto my Lady Mother, my Sister youre wife and all oure other lovinge frendes at home, with those at Canterbury when you see them. So I bid you hartily farewell.

Your loving brother

RICHARD OXINDEN

<sup>1</sup> *Camb. Mod. Hist.*, vol. iv. p. 60.

THE OXINDEN LETTERS [1607

*Middle Temple, Londone, this 7 May, 1607*

[Noted on the back in Henry Oxinden's hand : " This letter was written by Mr. Richard Oxinden, father of Hen: Oxinden of Barham."]

II

JAMES OXINDEN *to* RICHARD OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 13]

BROTHER RICHARD,

Though I have smale time at this present to write, yet out of my love I could not but give you notice of a dutie you have neglected, that is to write to my father. I have herd him often speake of you and marvell much that paper and inke should in London be so scarce as in this time not to afford him one sheete ; faile him not the next weeke though you followe it. I dare say it will be very welcome ; t'is a token of great love in a father to be desierous to here from his child. Thus hopinge you will not let slip opportunitie I rest

Thy loving brother

JAMES OXINDEN

*From Wingham*

*this 11 of May 1607*

III

RICHARD OXINDEN *to* JAMES OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 12]

LOVINGE BROTHER,

Youre frendly advice, least you might hereafter desist from thes kinde corses, cannot let mee leave you unrequited and go unthanked in this my letter, the only meanes that at this time stirrs up my dull spirites, not used to many letteres, especially in one day, which, least now I might offend, I have undertaken, in which I will use brevitie rather than prove unmanarilly not to write at all. Were my inventione soe ripe and apt as youres, or at least so plentiful as my inke and paper, I wold be more forward, and afforde volumes in stedd



ELIZABETH BROOKER, FIRST WIFE OF SIR HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE.

From a portrait by Marc Ghaeraedts, in the possession of Pawsey & Payne  
Photographer, Donald Macbeth.

of letteres, but I have other studies where in I now intend to spend my spirites, and so have iust excuse to spare my writinge till thats finished ; so commendinge myselfe to youre wife my sister I bid you hartely fare well.

Your everloving brother,

RICHARD OXINDEN

*Middle Temple London this 14 of May 1607*

#### IV

##### CHARLES TRIPP to RICHARD OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 14]

[Charles Tripp of New Inn, admitted March 26th, 1603, and in 1618 "A Master of the Utter Bar", was a neighbour of Richard Oxinden's in Wingham; his father, John Tripp, and subsequently he himself, lived at Trapham, now a gabled brick farmhouse on the left-hand side of the Canterbury road, about half a mile west of the village. Being slightly senior at the Bar to Richard Oxinden and his brother James, he stood surety for each of them in turn on their admission to the Middle Temple. In 1608 he was in chambers with Francis Pollard. He married first Rose Harfleet, daughter of Sir Christopher Harfleet of Ash, and, at her death, Katherine Bell, the mother of his three sons, Charles, John and Christopher. His monument may be seen in the south chapel of Wingham Church near those of his friends the Oxindens; it bears the epitaph:

"Charles Tripp, councillor-at-law, justice of the peace in the county of Kent, died at his house at Trapham in the parish of Wingham, Jan. 12th, 1624."

The "holy bread land" referred to in his letter was land charged, in pre-Reformation times, with the payment of "holy bread silver", probably to the College of Priests at Wingham.]

MR. RICHARD OXINDEN,

I hartely salute you. Uppon the receipt of your letter with as much haste as with convenience I might I bought your glasses according to your directions and have sent them downe in a basket packed upp, by White, the Cant. post, with what charge I cold for theyr safe Cariage; your 6 dozen of glasse plates and 6 bowles cost me 33s. with the baskett, allso



your hampers you shall receive by the post of Sandwich accordinge to your letter, being about the price you writt to me of. I have taken what care my buisines and leasure will afoord in theis thinges ; I wish they may be to your contentment, soe pray lett my good entention excuse me from blame though my acctions deserve them.

I have allso payd your rent to the receivers for your holy bread land, and for the same have sent you an acquittance, so as I hope you and your tenant wilbe for your tyme at quiett for that land. For your sute against Tibold I will make all the speed I can therein. His day to appeare here is one Saterday next, at what tyme we shall knowe whether he intends to stand out with you or noe. Sir I ame in some hast, therefore ame enforced to be short, with my best wishes and kind commendations I give you a harty farewell.

Your loving frend

CHA: TRIPP

*Middle Temple London, this 9th Novemb: 1608*

V

WALTER BALCANQUALL to SIR JAMES OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 16]

[The writer of Letter V, Walter Balcanquall (1586?-1645) was educated at Edinburgh University and Pembroke College, Oxford (Fellow, Sept. 1611). He became Chaplain to James I and Master of the Savoy. James sent him to the Synod of Dort as representative of Scotland, although "no friend to his national church". There he was associated with John Hales, and when Hales left Dordrecht, during the spring of 1619, Balcanquall reported proceedings to Sir Dudley Carleton, Ambassador at the Hague; many of his letters are published in Hales's *Golden Remains*. He cannot long have returned from Holland when he wrote to Sir James Oxinden so fully about current events. How their friendship originated we do not know, but later in his career Balcanquall had ties with the neighbourhood. On Sept. 21st, 1624, he married at Bishopsbourne (formerly Hooker's Church) Elizabeth, widow of Sir William Hammond of St. Albans Court, and a daughter of Sir Anthony Aucher of Bourne Park, a near

neighbour of the Oxindens. In 1624 he became Dean of Rochester, and from 1632-39 held with his other preferments the Rectory of Kingston, a parish lying in the Lesser Stour valley between Barham and Bishopsbourne. This he resigned on accepting the Deanery of Durham. Balcanquall was an ambitious, pushing man, but of tried loyalty to the Royalist cause. He died at Chirk Castle just after Naseby field.<sup>1</sup>

SIR,

I can not obtain leave of my selfe to be so unmanerlie as not to remember yowr great courtesies, which since my fortune doth not give me leave to requyte, I must take leave to acknowledge. Nor can these fewe lynes express that which is within,

*parva loquuntur grates ingentes stupentes.*

The newes concerning Bohemia which yow may tryst to are these : at Tibolls Baron Dona, the Palsgrave his Ambassador, had his dispatch, the summe whereof was thus. The King receaved from him the iust and trewe reasons which mooved the Estates of Bohemia to expell Ferdinando and choose the Palatin. Under the Estates of Bohemia theire owne hands these reasons mooved the King no litle, who before that tyme did not seem much to applawde the proceedings of the Bohemians.

Hereupon the King hath sent poast to Spain one of My Lord Dichbie his men with these reasons which were delivered by Baron Dona, and desyreth to knowe of the King of Spain why he himselfe may not as lawfully assist his sone lawfully elected as he doeth his cosin lawfully expelled, and in mean tyme hath returned Baron Dona home, with a request unto his sone that til he can hear again from Spain the whole busines may be continewed with as much peace as may be ; so as yet the business standeth thus for the King his part : but it is most certein that the Palsgrave, by the advyse of al the princes of the Union except the King, is gone to accept the crowne therof ; here it is not permitted to any preacher to pray for him by the name of the King of Bohemia. Their

<sup>1</sup> For a summary of the historical events in this letter see p. 3.

hath been in Bruxells, Antuerpe, Mechlin and other towns of Brabant great mutinies because of newe impositions layed upon them by the Arch Duke for the levyng of these newe forces which are marched up to assist Ferdinando ; it is thought they mea [MS. torn] to spoyle the Palsgrave his cowntrey while he himselfe is nowe gone for Bohemia, but the Estates verie bra [MS. torn] have sent foorth an æqual power both of horse and foote under the conduct of Count Henry, the Prince of O [MS. torn] his brother, who marcheth on this syde of the Rhine [MS. torn] against them ; foot for foot to see that they doo n [MS. torn]. At this tyme the Bohemians have Count de Buckoy,<sup>1</sup> the General of Ferdinando his armie, in a great straight, so as it is thowght that the seidge can hardly be releived. The Palatine his syde commeth to be verie strong by the lyke accident which hath fallen in Hungarie, for the States their have expelled their king too, and elected into his place the Prince of Transilvania, a verie valiant prince, who hath entred in league with the Palsgrave against the house of Austria as their common enemy. So that the King of Spain had almost no way left him for sending of forces to the assisting of his cosen, but that the Venetians at this tyme, to the great discontent of the Princes of the Union, have concluded a peace with Spain, so that nowe through their territories, (which before this peace they hindered), the King of Spain may send forces from Millan and uther places of Italy.

The Court newes heir we none, but that the King afresch again is verie much offended with the officers of his howse, and hath granted owt a commission for the reforming of their abuses. Mr. Nethersole, yowr countryman, late Secretarie to my L. of Doncaster, is knighted Sir Francis and made Secretarie to the Lady Elizabeth and agent for his Matie with the Princes of the Union. My L. of Suffolk his tryal holdeth in the Starre Chamber at the beginning of the terme ; I am much affrayed that the Tower will be a pairt of his Sentence.

<sup>1</sup> Bucquoy.

This is al, but that, as one addition to your former curtesies, I must intreat you to remember my best service to all of your worthie familie, as it is in the psalme to al of them, young men and maids, old men and babes. I hope by this tyme Marie and Martha have both of them chosen the better pairt ; if they have not done so, that they may doo so tel them that it is not only a pairt of my wisches but of my prayers too ; if yowr woorthie father, mother and Ladie be wel I accownt it a great pairt of my happiness, for it is a great pairt of my temporal ambition to perswade yow al to beleeve that their liveth no man over whom yow have more power then over

Yowr most affectionat freind  
and servant

*Hampton Cowrt this  
27 of September [1619] iust  
as I am going for cambarige*

WALTER BALCANQUALL

## VI

SIR RICHARD HARDRES to RICHARD OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 18]

[The name of Sir Richard Hardres (a son of Sir Thomas Hardres of Hardres Court and Eleanor, daughter of Henry Thoresby, Master in Chancery) is outstanding in the history of the Great Rebellion in Kent ; in 1643 it appears in the list of the Committee of Kent, although Sir Richard afterwards " stood for the King " and besieged Dover Castle at the head of 2000 Royalists.

For seven centuries there were Hardres at Hardres Court. To one of Sir Richard's ancestors, Sir Thomas Hardres, King Henry VIII gave his dagger, the handle encrusted with jasper ; he gave also the gates of Boulogne, taken when that town was captured in 1544, and they stood at Hardres Court, built into a wall at the garden entrance, until broken up in the nineteenth century for the weight of iron nails and studs. Now the family has come to an end, and the last Hardres sleeps with the first in the old church on the high downs close to their home.

Sir Richard Hardres married Ann, daughter of Sir Peter Godfrey, who also figures in these pages.]

HONORED COSIN,

I am much indebted to you for lettinge your man bringe ouer the hawke unto mee, whome we got to call her loose but were like not to see her againe that night, for the hawke is not in case to flie, nether will shee be in his keepinge, wherefore if it please you to leave her with mee fowre or five days my man shall make her comming, and then I will give you as much money for her as any man, soe with my service remembred unto yourselfe and your vertuous mother I rest

Your assured lovinge kinsman  
to command

*Hardes Court*

RI: HARDRES.

*October 3. 1622*

## VII

DR. JACOB VANDERSLAERT *to* LADY SPRAKELING

[MS. 27,999, f. 20]

[Sandwich was at this time the home of numerous Huguenot refugee families, of French or Flemish origin. Some of the Vanderlaerts appear, at a later date, to have migrated to Canterbury, for the baptism of "Jean, fils de Mr. Jean Vander Slaert médecin", on November 14th, 1630, occurs in the Register of the Strangers' Church in the Cathedral Crypt, while "Abigail vefue (*sic*) de feu Jean Jacob Vander Slaet (*sic*)" stood sponsor for Jean Oger on November 16th, 1634.]

*Sandwici-Laus Deo-10 Decembris*

*An<sup>o</sup> Salutis 1622*

MADAME,

With my hartye salutations unto your Ladyeshyp. These are to let you understaund that I have receyved your water, loked there upon, and shewed your greefes at large unto the bearer hereof and doe sende you to ease the same, with God his favourable blessing, a good and comfortable drincke, which you shall take at 3 or 4 tymes evening and morning warme. Also I sende you 5 or 6 ownces of verie good syrups of our owne making, of maydenheare and colts-

foote, of which you shall use as often as you please ; they are verie effectuall and cordiall and pectorall. I sende you also hot and coole baume water, bothe verie good. So commending your Ladyeshyp unto God's happye and safe tuition, with harty salutations unto your loving sonne and daughter Mr. Oxinden, as also unto your kinde sonne and daughter Mr. Petyt, I cease and rest your assured freinde

JACOB VANDERSLAERT

### VIII

VALENTINE PETTIT to HENRY PETTIT

[MS. 27,999, f. 21]

Matt Henneker beeing unable and unfitt to serve your tourne, and my wife beeing unwilling that shee should com home, eyther hither or to her fathers, (allthough wishing that shee had beene fitt for your service, and that shee might have continued with you for some yeares), hath provided for her with M<sup>rs</sup> Eppes, who haveing now but one mayede and servant, and desireth to have her as soone as possible may bee, to the end that shee should not lose that service and be unprovided, purposeth to sende for her abowte Satterdaye next, or Mondaye at the furthest ; and beecause shee would not have my daughter your wife to bee destitute of one to serve her tourne, shee purposeth to send Matt Samsonn to bee in her steade, for 3 weekes or a month, if your other mayde com not in the meane time, which I thought fitt heereby to geive you notice of, least if you had no knowledge heereof, it might bee thought to bee over sodden—Thus praying god to bless you and all yours, and to remember mee and my wife to my Ladye, your Brother and Sister Oxenden, your wife and the rest of our freindes, I commende you to God.

Your loving father

VAL: PETTIT

*Daundelion the 26th of Aprill 1624*

## IX

SAME to SAME

[MS. 27,999, f. 22]

*To his loveing Sonne, M<sup>r</sup> Henry Pettit, at Denton, geve theise wi<sup>th</sup> speede.*

SONNE,

I thanke you for your Care and paines abowt enquireing and provideing Sheepe for mee, I pray you continue your purpose intended and see the butcher's Sheepe one Tuesdaye next, and if you and your freinde do like of them and the Peniworth, then I pray you buy them for mee, and the money shall bee readye and bee paid for them when and wheare you shall appoint, and spare your Journey if I may be assured how to do it. I wish it might bee at Sandwich for the more ease, if hee like so of it.

My daughter Henneker and her husband are now heere and I thinke will sende for their Daughter tomorrow and so my wife will sende to Goodenston for her, being somewhat neere us then Denton, and the rather beecause there is no neede of sendeing anie other to you from hence to bee in her stead, as it seemeth. So with my harty salutations remembered and my wives to your sellfe, your wife and the rest of our freindes, I commend you to God and rest

Your loveing father

VAL: PETTIT

*Daundelion this last  
of Aprill 1624*

## X

ROBERT HEGGE to RICHARD OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 24]

[1. *Henry Oxinden at Oxford*

Henry Oxinden's name appears in the Matriculation Register of Corpus Christi College for 1626 (Hen. Oxenden arm. f.)<sup>1</sup> but

<sup>1</sup> Fowler, *Hist. of C.C.C.*, 1893, p. 453.

in none of the official College Books nor in Fulman's Lists. This may be accounted for by his having left college suddenly on his father's early death. His friend James Holt (Letter XXIX) writes anxious enquiries about his expected return.

Henry's Diary contains a few short passages which bear upon his Oxford career.<sup>1</sup>

"June 1624.—My father and Mr. Edward Aldy went with mee to Oxford, returned, I mean they returned, June 19."

"March 1, 1626.—My Father sent me 20<sup>l</sup> when I proceeded Batchelor of Arts."

"I tooke the degree of Batchelor of Arts Ap. 1st, 1627."

"July 2, 1627.—Fell sick at Oxford of a pestilential feaver."

Two Latin orations, one beginning "Non a me Ciceronis Eloquentia expectanda est (auditores)", delivered at Corpus in 1625 and 1626, together with some verses on the death of King James I, also written at Oxford, are preserved among Henry Oxinden's papers.<sup>2</sup>

Edward Aldy or Aldey, at this time and for forty-nine years Minister of St. Andrew's Church, Canterbury, was appointed Canon of the Eleventh Prebend of the Cathedral in succession to John Gerard Vossius. Aldy was buried in St. Andrew's; the church is now demolished but his monument may still be seen in the porch of the later adjacent building. There are letters of his among the Oxinden MSS.; he was evidently an intimate friend of the family and possibly, from his accompanying Henry to Oxford, may have been his tutor.]

## [2. Robert Hegge

Fowler's *History of Corpus Christi College* tells us that Henry Oxinden's tutor, Robert Hegge, was "admitted 1614, 'a prodigy of his time for forward and good natural parts' according to Wood, died when only thirty and was buried in the College Chapel, leaving behind him several MS. works, which included the 'Legend of St. Cuthbert with the Antiquities of the Church of Durham', a 'Treatise of Dials and Dialling' still in the College Library, . . . and the MS. 'Catalogus' of Fellows and Scholars of C.C.C." (p. 183). Hegge's Catalogue was kept up for 300 years and has only recently been replaced by a new volume because the old one was full. In a memoir prefixed to the 1816 edition of *St. Cuthbert* by the editor, John Brough Taylor, Robert is said to have been the son of Stephen Hegge, Notary-Public in Durham, (whose death, referred to in Letter XXIX, drew him back to the

<sup>1</sup> *Genealogist*, vol. xxxi. p. 132.

<sup>2</sup> Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 28,009, f. 71.



North), and of Anne, daughter to Dr. Robert Swyft, a native of Rotherham in Yorkshire, Prebendary of the First Stall in Durham Cathedral, forty years Rector of Sedgefield, and Chancellor of the Diocese.

Robert Hegge owed his education, at least in part, to his widowed grandmother, Mrs. Anne Swyft of the South Bailey ; she bequeathed twenty pounds a year " for the better maintenance of her grandson, during his courses through the Schools " ; he entered Corpus at the age of fifteen. Mrs. Swyft was a daughter of Thomas Leaver, " a noted preacher and Master of Sherburn ", which fact may account for Hegge's address at Sherburn Castle during his vacation in November 1625. She left among her valuables " one figure of Sent Cudbert with jewels and ivory " ; this precious image may have suggested to her grandson the subject of his book : his pleasure in Mrs. Oxinden's present of an embroidered bible shows that he too possessed artistic tastes. The President of Corpus Christi College at this time (1614-1629) was Dr. Thomas Anyan, a native of Sandwich, (we hear of his journeying into Kent). Complaint was made against him to the House of Commons for " misdemeanours in the government of the college and other enormous offences, unworthy of his calling." This was, however, subsequent to Henry Oxinden's Oxford days. Dr. Anyan became Rector of Cranley and a Canon of Canterbury, in the twelfth Prebend ; he was buried in the Cathedral, Jan. 17th, 1632/3 (Letter XXXIII.)]

WORTHIE SIR,

If I should not by that short acquaintance with you in Oxford conceive the whole current of your generous disposition, I should be as injurious to your worth as a profess'd Mathematicition to his Art, that (with Pythagoras) could not, by the print of Hercules his foot in the sand, proportion in symmetrie his whole bodie. But I have more then a foot-step to ground upon ; I have with me the Map and Epitomie of yourself, your hopefull sonne who (I doubt not but) will be as well heir to your vertues as possessions : whose civil and studious disposition is not for me to commend : tutors in prayse of their scholars being least to be beleived of all others. But I hope, as you left him with me ingenuous and vertuously disposed, to restore him not infected with the

predominant vices of the time, but pure, uncorrupted and qualified with those sciences which best are suitable for a gentleman. I received your token by this bearer, for which, till the Philosopher's stone be found out, we scholars can only repay our friends with thanks and good wishes.

I had commended my service long er this in writing to you if Mr. Anyan had not been addressing himself for his Kentish iorney this moneth and yet is not gon. I pray remember my kinde love to Mr. Aldy and (if I may be so bolde as unknowne) my love and service to your wife, for I am sure I have her iewel and the Loadstone of her thoughts which I hope will draw you and her now and then to Oxford. Thus in hast I rest

Yours to his power

ROBERT HEGGE

*From CXC in Oxon*

*Sept. 5th. 1624*

## XI

ELIAS PETTIT to HENRY PETTIT

[MS. 27, 299, f. 26]

[Elias Pettit was a Pensioner of Emmanuel College, Easter 1619, B.A. 1622 and M.A. 1626.<sup>1</sup> The book to which he refers was evidently : *A True Relation / of the late Unjust, Cruel and Barbarous / Proceedings against the English / at Amboyna in the East Indies / by the Netherlanders there / Upon a forged Pretence of a Conspiracy of the said English.* This was first published in 1624 and was followed by a series of pamphlets, Dutch and English, discussing the supposed conspiracy.<sup>2</sup>]

*Cambridge Novemb. 1. 1624*

BROTHER,

If unity and similitude of affection be the ground of frendship, then must it needs be true of that betweene Brothers, which adds a second string to the bowe and maks

<sup>1</sup> Venn, *Matriculations and Degrees*, 1544-1659, p. 526.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. *Camb. Mod. Hist.*, vol. iv. p. 941.

a double indissoluble knott. I have lately heard of your wellfare and can doe noe lesse then congratulate the same unto you, now especially after soe long an intermission. Besides I have received from you by Sir Busher 2s. 6d. as a token of your love, for which together with the rest from tyme to tyme continued, I give you many thanks. My sister, as I heard by our brother Parker's letter, hath of late not beene well, I should be glad to hear of her recovery and soundnes of health. I heare likewise that our father hath heard of Cleeves being among the beseeged in Bredas. I beseech the Almighty to preserve him these perilous tymes and to use him as an instrument in his owne cause against the furie of his and oure enemies. I have lately seene the booke of the cruell proceedings of the Hollanders against the English in the East Indies, which indeed was most barbarous.<sup>1</sup> It may be you have seene the booke likewise, but it is as yet very scarce to be come by, notwithstanding I have seene it both written and printed, but I suppose it will scarce be published or at least not in hast, for I suppose it will breed a generall distast if not enmity betweene us and them. Thus with my love and best wishes to yourselfe with my kinde sister, as likewise to your Brother Oxenden, I rest

Your assured loving Brother

ELIAS PETTIT

## XII

JOHN JOHNSON to RICHARD OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 231]

[The writer of Letter XII, John Johnson of Nethercourt, Isle of Thanet, was Richard Oxinden's brother-in-law, and married to Judith, eldest da. of Sir Adam Sprakeling. "My Lady", evidently Lady Sprakeling, recovered, and survived till May 1627.]

BROTHER OXINDEN,

We are hartely glad of your health and are hãrtelye sorrye to heare of my Ladyes sicknes, prayinge to God to

<sup>1</sup> For historical note see p. 4.

restore her to her former health. Thinke it noe want of good will I come not over unto you, for I assure you noe frend whatsoever would I come unto rather then yourself. Our haukes are nought and our horses wourse and unlesse theye mende I shall fall to my ould sporte of pouchinge agayne. We hartely thanke you for your rabitts and are sorrye we have nothing worthye to send you. My wife remembereth her duetye unto her mother and her love unto my sister and yourselfe and my brother Pettit and sister, and prayeth you to excuse her in regard of her nurserye that she cannot come. I feare fish will hardlye be had, because, as I here, a Londoner hath bought what might be gotten, notwithstandinge I have stayed your monye till Satterdaye, which if I can bestowe I will ; if not I will send it you agayne. We have hares good store. Hopinge to see you here at your best leasure with my brother Pettit,

Your ever lovinge brother

JOHN JOHNSON

### XIII

ELLYN KINTON *to* LADY SPRAKELING

[MS. 27,999, f. 28]

[Ellyn Kinton was probably the widow of John Kinton or Kington, Vicar of St. Dunstan's, Canterbury, 1606-13.]

MY VERY GOOD LADY,

I am very sorry to heare of the heavynes of the good gentlewoman Mrs. Petit your Daughter for the losse of her husband. I see that God taketh away dayly of my good freinds and I am left to live in [MS. torn] and great neede, as I purpose by word of mouth more fully shortly to signifie unto your good Ladyship. In the meane time I crave leave to renew myne old suite about my ten pounds that I [left] in your Ladyship's hands, that I may be at some certaintie where to call for it, or the profitt of it, yf God should call your Ladyship and good Master Oxenden away, for he indeed did promise before witnesses that he would see the profitt payd, but I see the young to goe as well as the old, which maketh

me the more doubtfull, especially seeing I have nothing to shew for it, your Ladiship keeping the band<sup>1</sup> in your hands ; and as long as you live I make no doubt, but, being we are all mortall, your Ladiship will pardon me to be thus carefull, having such neede as I have and more may live to have. I dayly pray for the long life and prosperity of your Ladiship and of all yours, but if God should otherwise dispose that I should outlive, I am not to be blamed to seeke for some certaintie and securitie, living to this age and necessitie that I do. Your Ladiship knowes well, and the band doth signifie so much, that I parted with the money no otherwise then yf myself should live to have need of it, and I am come to have neede and great neede and more may live to have. Yet I do not desire to call home the money, but to let it rest as it doth, so I may be assured of the profit of it dureing my life. Indeed my husband would have had it in, but I hindered him and am willing (as I have sayd) that it should rest as it doth, so that I might have somewhat to shew for it and some certaine place allotted where to call for the use.<sup>2</sup> In regard that your Ladiship keepes the band, my trust is to you that you will ever be mindefull of me and soe whether you live or dy that I be secured as I have desired and as is great conscience and reason that I should, especially having such and so great neede and necessitie as I am now driven unto and more may be. I shall not neede to use many wordes unto your Ladiship, who of yourself are pitifull enough for all in neede and especially ever very kinde and respective unto me, of the continuance of which your love and good remembraunce of me nothing doubting, with the remembraunce of myne humble service unto your good Ladiship, I do for this time take my leave, comitting you to the gracious protection of the Almightye, from St. Dunstons by Canterbury March 2. 1624<sup>3</sup>.

Your Ladiships allwayes

much bounden

ELLYN KINTON

<sup>1</sup> Bond.

<sup>2</sup> Interest.

<sup>3</sup> 1625 N.S. The Letters are dated throughout in the Old Style, the year beginning on March 25th.

## XIV

VALENTINE PETTIT to RICHARD OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 30]

[Henry Pettit died February 13th, 1624-5, and is buried in the aisle of Denton Church. A brass tablet, let into the gravestone of slate provided by his brother Valentine, records his burial, the "sonn and heire of Valentine Pettit of Daundelion in the Isle of Thanett", as well as that of a son of his, Valentine, and a daughter, Katherine, who must have been older than the baby whose birth is recorded in Letter XV. There is also inserted in the stone a small brass shield, bearing the arms of both the Pettit and Sprakeling families. Not far away a similar brass and stone record the death of "Hanna, one of the daughters of Sir Adam Sprakeling, Knight, wife to Henry Pettit." She died January 1st, 1641 (*cf.* Letter CCXIX).]

COSIN OXENDEN,

With the remembraunce of my love I hartily salute you. I have nowe sent my Daughter Pettit a fewe smale Lopsteres taken yesterday, and my Desire was to have had more store of this morninges takeinge to have sent them alive, that they might have the longer beene kept good, but this northerly winde hath frustrated my expectation therein. My Desire is that these may bee accepted as a Signe of my Love, and so prayeing you to remember us to my Ladye, my Cozine your wife, my Daughter and the rest of our freinds, I comende you to God and rest,

Your loveing kinsman

VAL: PETTIT

*Daundelion this 25th  
of Aprill 1625*

At my last beeing at Denton it was desired that I should write to my son Val: to provide and sende downe to Sandwich a Grave Stone for his brother's Grave, with an Inscription according to that then geiven mee in writeing, and that his Coâte Armes should bee likewise ingraven one the same, which directions I gave him at his going from hence. He asked mee if the Spracklinge Coat should be joyned therwith

or not, which I could not then resolve him of, but promised to write to you to know your minde therein, which I thinke were needelesse, unlesse some mention were made in the Inscription of his match with one of that house and then a pictchere of the Sprakling Armes wilbe needefull to bee sent upp to him.

To his verie loveing cosin Mr. Richard Oxenden at his house neere Denton geve these.

[A rough and much corrected draft in Richard Oxinden's writing on the back of this letter says :]

COSSEN PETTIT,

I received your letter and my sister hath received the lobsters you sent her, for which shee gives you many thanks, and we both desire that you would excuse our bouldnes in troubleing you in such bussines. Our desire was when we sent [sentences erased] Since you write that you desire to know whether the Sprackling armes should be ioyned with your sonnes which my sister refereth both to you, like as also what inscription.

## XV

VALENTINE PETTIT *to* RICHARD OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 32]

[Henry Pettit, whose birth is referred to in Letter XV, married first, Elizabeth Best, second, Anne Finch of Coptree, and left many sons and daughters. He died, still a young man, in 1662, and that his grandfather's prayer for him was fulfilled, may be judged from his delightful epitaph, on a mural monument in the north aisle of St. John Baptist Church, Margate :

"He was just and devout, and of so knowen integrity as to have the title of Honest commonly given him, which made him to live beloved and honoured and to die lamented.

"The righteous shall be had in everlasting remembrance." <sup>1</sup>]

COSIN OXENDEN,

With the remembrance of my Love I hartely salute you and the rest of our freindes with you. God bee thanked

<sup>1</sup> Lewis, *Hist. of Tenet* (1723), App. p. 83.

for my daughter's safe deliveraunce and God blesse that Little one and make him his Servant, and God sende us and all other his freindes much Joy and Comfort of him. I purpose (God willing) to bee with you one Sonday next to perfourme my Daughter's Desire. And so comendeing you to God I rest

Your Loveing Freinde

VAL: PETTIT

*Daundelion this*  
*9th of September 1625*

# XVI

ROBERT HEGGE to MRS. KATHERINE OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 34]

WORTHIE M<sup>rs</sup>,

I received your token, which of it self, as such a booke, was the most rich and pretious Legacie that ever was bequeathed to the Christian world ; the Testament of IHS<sup>++</sup> ; but being so arrayd, in a vesture of golde and needleworke, seemes to challenge such reverence as to touch it without devotion were a sinne against the covering, as well as against the Booke. Such a Booke is able to make a young man as my selfe to turne a divine a yeare before his time, if it were but shew it over a Pulpit. I must needs say thus much of it, that it is the best commentarie that ever I saw, writ with a woman's needle, upon the Text. It remains that I should studdy how to requite such a courtesie in your Sonne, of whom you may have great joy. If the time of this contagion, and the approaching winter for danger and myre, were not sufficient hindrances of travaill, he and myself had made a viage into Kent, which now we will deferre till the Spring. If in the mean time you would see your Sonne by a description, he is growne very tauld of stature but withall very slender. My occasions allowing me the time but of writing one letter, I choosed rather to make bold with your husband and to write it to you, but I need not to excuse



THE OXINDEN LETTERS [1625

it, for you two be one. Thus with my kinde love both to him and yourself I take my leave, resting

Your ever loving

friend to commande

*From Sherburne Castle  
in Oxfordshire Novemb. 5  
1625*

ROBERT HEGGE

XVII

FRANCIS TILGHMAN to RICHARD OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 35]

[Francis Tilghman or Tilman, of Snodland and Sarre, another of Richard Oxinden's brothers-in-law, married Margery (b. 1587), seventh (twin) daughter of Sir Adam Sprakeling. "My Sister Saunders" was Frances, (b. 1590), Sir Adam's eighth daughter, married to Francis Saunders of Monkton, the next village to Sarre.]

LOVINGE BROTHER OXENDEN,

I kindly comend my love to you, my sisters and my Lady and thanke you for your mindfulnessse of my wife for a midwife ; the tyme drawes nye at hand, and ther for have thought fitt to send unto you, intreatinge you to writte by my man that she may come away with him, if you thinke fit, or otherwise to direct him by some token to the same end, for I am altogether a stranger unto hir. I thinke she shall serve my sister Saunders' turne also, who hath a mind therto if God give opportunitie to both, thus in great hast I comit you all to the Almightye and rest ever

Your very lovinge brother

*Sarr Jan: 20th 1625*

FRAN: TILGHMAN

XVIII

VALENTINE PETTIT to RICHARD OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 36]

COSIN OXENDEN,

With the remembraunce of my love I doe hartily salute you and I have now heerewith sent you a smale Roulett

of Northdowne Ale which I praye you accept as a Signe of my Love and Token of my thankfulnes for manie Curtesies received from you ; if it bee good I have my Desire, but if it prove not well, I pray you blame the Brewer and not mee.

And so prayeing you to remember me to my Ladye, my Cosin your Wife, my Daughter Pettit and the rest of our Freindes, I commende you to God and rest

Your Loveing Freinde

*Daundelson the 5th  
of March 1625*

VAL: PETTIT

### XIX

VALENTINE PETTIT THE YOUNGER to MRS. HANNA  
PETTIT

[MS. 27,999, f. 38]

*London this vijth of March An<sup>o</sup> 1625*

KYNDE SISTER,

My love salutes both yourselfe and likewes the reste of our good frends, etc. At Gabrell Richards beinge heere, I receaved a payer of gloves of him as a token from you, for the which I kyndely thank yow. I likewis receaved a letter the last weeke from my cousin Oxenden, wherin hee wroate for as much of the beste black damaske as would make you a Goune, kirtle and wascote, the which I have sente doune by Gybbson, the foote post of Canterbury, and withall wild him to leave it with my Brother Paule for to be conueyed unto you, and herewith halfe a pounce of black Naples silke, the which coste xvs. I have sent of the damaske seventene yards, the price whereof is XIIjs viiid per yeard. As for the monye that they come unto, send it at your layseure. I have likewies sent with these thinges a smale token of my love, the which I would entreate you to exsept of. Thus with the Remembraunce of my Beste wishes I conclude, leavinge of yow to the Tuission of Thalmighty,

Your euer loveinge Brother

to the utmost of his pouer

VALEN: PETTIT

## THE OXINDEN LETTERS [1625

11th, 1620, at the age of fourteen years and five months. He took a B.A. degree 1625, M.A. 1628, when he became a Probationary Fellow and in 1630 Latin Reader ; he was incorporated at Cambridge in 1634.

He was evidently a younger brother of Thomas Holt, admitted 1606, and John Holt, 1611, who were also Surrey Scholars, for he mentions the death of his two brothers in college (Letter LIV). John Holt exchanged the living of Cranley, Surrey, with Dr. Anyan and succeeded him as President in 1629 : he died Jan. 10th, 1630/1 and was buried in Westminster Abbey. Thomas became a Fellow 1614.

On the death of Dr. Anyan in 1633, James Holt succeeded to the Rectory of Cranley in his turn. The living, a valuable one, was sequestered in November 1645, but before the Committee of Parliament for Surrey had finally decided how the revenues were to be disposed of, James Holt died—£100 a year was finally allotted to "a minister in the market town of Guilford", and a stipend of £40 to James's successor, while the small additional balance which had accumulated since his death was handed over to his administrators to pay his debts.]<sup>1</sup>

*Tempora si numeres bene quæ numeramus amantes  
Non venit ante suam nostra querela diem.*

But before I proceed any further give mee leave to tell thee the last night's dreame. Mee thought I met with some good company and Thyselve in London at supper, at a Venison pasty, where wee wanted for nothing that might encrease the mirth of such a meeting : but when I awaked I found my stomacke as empty as if I had rather bin hunting it then eating it. Well then, no more of this then this : If dreams bee the effects of frequent and strong thoughts, thou maist demonstratively conclude that I thinke on thee. For I confesse, amongst all the thinges enrolled in my Memorie, I can best discerne a Freind's name there, and therfore marvaile not if that Love's hungrie Appetite, by an happy remembrance of its object, doth often feast itselve with such pleasant Apparitions in a dreame. But what, Harry, art thou extant and so long silent : why this is to entombe our Love before it is deade, or else, by not giving it nourishment, to

<sup>1</sup> Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 15,669 and 15,670.

make the fruit therof abortive. Your Countriman hath saved mee a labour in relating of the Newes that is stirring here : and I care [not] for rehearsing at the Secondhand. Wee, you know, remaine here at Athens, and, being sicke of that old Athenian disease, are still desirous of Novelty : wherefore I expect to heare from you very shortly, and till then as all waies I remaine

Your faithfull and loving Freind

JAMES HOLT

*Oxon 9th Aug. 1626*

## XXII

MRS. MARY PROUD *to* LADY SPRAKELING

[MS. 27,999, f. 99]

[The writer of the following and other letters in this book was Mary (Sprakeling) wife of that gallant soldier, William Proud or Prude, whose effigy, kneeling beneath a canopy, is familiar to all who visit St. Michael's Chapel in Canterbury Cathedral. Proud, "Lieftennant Coronell in the Belgick Warres," was killed at the Siege of Maestricht the 12th day of July, 1632, and buried in the "Somerset Chapell" on September 20th. The expedition of which his wife writes here was not the one from which "he came no more out of the field" but some earlier episode in his many campaigns (*cf.* Letter LXVIII). Proud's stirring epitaph should not be forgotten although time has almost worn it from the stone :

"Stand Soldiers ; e're you March (by way of Charge)  
Take an Example here that may enlarge  
Your Minds to Noble Actions. Here in Peace  
Rests one whose Life was War, whose rich increase  
Of Fame and Honour from his Valour grew,  
Unbeg'd, unbought ; for what he won he drew  
By just Desert. Having in Service been,  
A Soldier till near Sixty from Sixteen  
Years of his active Life : Continually  
Fearless of Death, yet still prepar'd to die,  
In his Religious Thoughts ; For midst all Harms  
He bore as much of Piety as Arms.  
Now Soldiers on, and fear not to intrude  
The Gates of Death, by example of this Prude."

While Colonel Proud was campaigning, his family lived at Garwinton in Bekesbourne, three miles from Canterbury, a property which he had purchased from Sir Henry Palmer. Mrs. Proud also owned land on the North Downs above Denton, at what is now called "Wollage Green" (*cf.* Letter CII).

"My Lady Proud", whose severe illness she describes, was Anne Fagge of Faversham, the second wife of Sir John Proud, nephew to Colonel William. Sir John was also a soldier, and fell in 1628 at the siege of Groll in Guelderland. Lady Sprakeling's maiden-name had been Eastday or Esday, and "Cousin Esday" was no doubt a nephew of hers.]

[Date torn]

DEARE MOTHER,

My humbell duty remembred. I have not had anny Convenient Ma[MS. torn]rell now to have wreten and now he comes in such hast that I have scarce time to write.

I have thes day hard from my husban that hee is well but I have not sen hem this 7 monts nether shall thay come out of the feld this wentar: my husban hath mad my Cosson Esde [Esday] hes leftennent and hee hath mad on[e] M<sup>a</sup> brom hes Sarchant, a Canterbury man, heare is not anny neues to writ of my lady Proud is brath abed of a dathar and it tes ded and shee har selfe very likly to dy for in har Child bed shee got the bloody flexie which brought har very week but now thanks be to God shee is well recouard. I desire to be rembred to my sestar Oxenden and to my sestar Pettet and to both ther husbans. So, weth my daly prayers to god for your helth I rest

Your obedient darter

[*Probably Autumn 1626*]

MARY PROUD

### XXIII

RICHARD OXINDEN to HENRY OXINDEN at Oxford

[MS. 27,999, f. 53]

SONNE,

I am very sorry to heare that you are sicke but I trust [God] that he will restore you [to] your former health, how

soe ever I [most] earnestly desire that you will take the visitation patiently, submitting youre will to his that hath sent it.

I [do] assure you that it shall be the greatest comfort unto me that may be to heare that you doe patiently and cheerefully undergoe this that God hath layd upone you. Sonne, I woold with all my hart have come unto you, if I did thinke I could have donne you any good, but I am well assured that youre tutor will doe as much for you as I could if I weare with you. I have sent unto you Goodman Cooper, one hoomer I thinke you will well like of, and when he doth returne, if that you doe desire that I should then come unto you, I will doe it with all possible speed. I have sent some money unto you by him, and your grandmother hath sent you a token, and your mother hath sent you another, and wee all doe ioyne in prayer to God that it will please hime to send you youre health agayne. Soe in hast I rest

Yourer ever loveinge father

RICHARD OXINDEN

*From Barham this 7th  
of July 1627*

## XXIV

THOMAS COPPIN to VINCENT DENNE

[MS. 27,999, f. 54]

[Vincent Denne, to whom Letter XXIV is addressed, belonged to a well-known Kentish family, established at Denne-hill on the crest of the North Downs above Denton. Vincent had an elder brother Thomas, head of the house, and two sisters, Mary (b. 1587) married to Edward Osborne of Hartlipp, and Silvester, wife of Thomas Coppin of Minster. The sons of these marriages, Thomas Coppin and his cousin John Osborne, play an important part in the Oxinden correspondence.

In 1627 Vincent Denne purchased an estate at Great Wender-ton, about a mile north of Wingham Church towards the village of Preston. No dwelling house now remains but a farmstead called Little Wenderton (Letter XXVI). Thomas Coppin's grandmother, wife of Robert Denne, was Thomasin, daughter and heir of Thomas Dane of St. John's in Thanet.]

Your much love towards me maks me bold to trouble you with managing of my estat, which I thanke you for undertaking to prevent [MS. torn] trouble at another time. I have provided for [MS. torn] money, vidl. thirty pounds to rec. by bill of Ex[change] in Holland. My Cosen John Osborne was my [MS. torn] freind therein, wherefore I pray at your next convenient time send it him up to London, or to save your labor be you pleased to committ it to my Brother Chapman and I doubt not but he will discharge it, or if you have not soe much in readines I praye use my Brother's help therein, for I cannot think that you have yett received soe much, if any at all. I praye excuse my boldnes with you and lett but my actions find a favorable constructione from you. And I doubt not but by the grace of God I shall goe those courses which maye be pleasing to him and give satisfaction to you and comfort to myself in the end ; and to that end I desire your prayers for me and my Grandmother's blessing, to whome I commend my duty.

The morrow or next day, as I am enformed, there goes a man of warre with the Lord Vere over to Holland.<sup>1</sup> I shall not omitt that opportunity, wherefore I take my leave of you, praying for your health and the continuance of your love toward me, Farewell.

Your truly loving nephew

*Hartlipt 10<sup>o</sup> Julii*  
1627

THO: COPPIN

## XXV

THOMAS COPPIN to VINCENT DENNE

[MS. 27,999, f. 57]

Salut:

SIR,

Considering how farre you have outgone all my friends in a manifest love towards me, and how backward I

<sup>1</sup> Cf. note p. 4.



have beene to paye in writing a true acknowledgement, it being all I can, of the debt which nature and your love binds me to, to the one duty, the other thankfullnes, I cannot but accuse myselfe of much negligence. I was unwilling to be troublesome without occasions, but confidence of your goodnes hath emboldened me, and I cannot doubt that you, who of your love have undertaken to doe soe much for me, will be displeased to read some thanks from me. Sir, for your love and favor towards my person and estate, I yeild all due gratefullnes, and being not more able I praye God to requite you.

I sojourne here in Leyden in a Frenchman's house, by name Mouns<sup>r</sup> Rivet, a Dr. and Professor of Divinitye.

I have good content here in all things, but I find it extraordinarye chargeable for one who would live in good fashions (you told me so much before I came). But it is not a life but a time I shall bide here, wherein I hope to gayne, though perhaps not to the world's esteeme yett to my owne satisfaction, somewhat to countervayle my expenses. I know how apte love is to fall into jealousye, wherefore I feare lest my courses being expencefull, and your love and care to have me goe the thriftyest wayes, I say I feare lest you, doubting of my well doing, or rather disapproving of what I doe, maye, despairing of better of me, withdrawe your favour and affectione from me. I beseech you not to do soe, but lett me have your allowance to finish my educatione with this travell, which done I shall (by God's helpe) retourne, confining myselfe within more frugall limitts and paye my duty to my Country and friends, of whome I must holde you as Cheife. It was well sayed of a Heathen *Nobis non nati sumus sed partim Patriæ partim Parentibus, &c.* But I am a Christian, and must first acknowledge I owe all to God and in serving him I shall serve the rest soe farre as I ought. I would shunne tediousnes, wherefore we having noe late accidents happened in these parts worth the relateing, to conclude I desire my dutye maye be tendered to my Grandmother, whose health with yours I praye for and also

1627] THE ELDER GENERATION

desire both yours and her prayers for me in all my courses.  
I praye commend me to all my other friends. Vale

Your observant Nephew

THO: COPPIN

*Leyden sti: no: 8° Oct: 1627*

XXVI

SAME to SAME

[MS. 27,999, f. 59 v.]

LOVING UNCLE,

I hope longe ere this time you have read one of my letters. I am bold to trouble you againe not onely with reading my letter but I desire you would be pleased to send to my Cosen John Osborne twenty pounds betweene this and Christmas for my use ; he will dispose thereof afterward to the Marchant with whome I deale. I am sorry to trouble you but I have not any friend one whose love and care in my affaires I can more præsume then yourself. I hope to live not only to give you thanks but doe you service, and for that you maye not thinke your paines and care be altogether lost. In the meane time I shall praye for your happines and Long Life and also much joye of your late purchase of Wenderton. There is not any newes in these parts that I heare of. I am sorrye for our overthrow at Isle of Reyes, that is all the talk now here and of the desperate disease of our Commonwealth at home. There are Embassadours coming for England and France to effect a peace, the [MS. torn] State being much prejudiced by the warre betweene them. I would not be tedious unto you, wherefore commending my most humble love and duty to my Grandmother and yourself, desireing your prayers for blessings one all my indeavours and assuring you I shall embrace your counsells and advise in all my courses, I rest Vale

Your truly observant and affectionate  
Nephew

*Leyden 28° Novemb. sti. vet. 1627*

THO: COPPIN

I praye you commend my love and duty to my uncle Tho: Denne and the rest of my friends.

Leave this letter at Mr. Thomas Denn his house in Canterbury.

[Note in another hand :]

I rec. this letter upon the 6 and twentieth day of January in 1627 and I sent 20<sup>h</sup> away that daye to bee payd to my Cosin John Osborne's at London to bee sent to my Cosin Thomas Coppin.

## XXVII

SIR THOMAS PALMER *to* SIR JAMES OXINDEN OF  
DEANE

[MS. 27,999, f. 63]

[After the Dissolution, the Provost's house of the College of Priests at Wingham was granted, with other Church property, to Sir Henry Palmer, Kt., and there he and his family thenceforward resided. The house stood immediately to the east of the church, behind a tall old red brick wall which still borders the highway. Within living memory it was described by old people in the village, who could recall its demolition, as the Mansion, or Wingham Mansion. Sir Henry was a soldier, and "following the wars in France," was slain, being seventy years old, at the Siege of Guisnes. His son, Sir Thomas, Sheriff of Kent, is said to have kept sixty Christmases in succession at the Mansion, with great hospitality. He died at 85, outliving his eldest son; his grandson, the next Sir Thomas, succeeded him in 1625, two years before the following letter was written. Another grandson, Herbert Palmer, Master of Queen's College, Cambridge, crosses the stage in Letter CLXX. Sir Thomas Palmer married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Shirley of Isfield, Sussex—the "Lady Palmer" of several Letters.]

NOBLE SIR,

I doe remember that not long since you did tell me that your brother Mr. Richard Oxinden was desirous to be Lieutenant of my troope of horse; it so happens that I am at this time destitute of a Lieutenant; if therefore your Brother be still of the same mynd I shall thinke my selfe much



SIR JAMES OXINDEN, KT., OF DEANE

From a portrait by Daniel Mytens in the possession of Lady Capel Cure.  
Photographer, Donald Macbeth, 17, Fleet St., London.

1627] THE ELDER GENERATION

honnoured by it. Wherefore I shall desire you to lett him know so much and to lett me understand his answere as soone as conveniently may be

Thus I rest

Your assured loving

Friend to serve you

*Wingham this 16th  
of Feb. 1627*

THOMAS PALMER

XXVIII

JAMES HOLT to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 52]

[In University parlance the Grace was originally "a dispensation granted by the Congregation of a University, or by some Faculty in it, from some of the statutable conditions required for a degree. As in the English Universities the full performance of the conditions ceased to be enforced, 'grace' came to be an essential preliminary to any degree." <sup>1</sup> Hence, in these letters, the expression means "the permission of the Congregation to take a degree."]

HONEST HARRY,

Accuse thy Freind's occasions excuse for not writing hitherto, I am not myselfe at this present : yet, bicause thou art so desirous to know how the affaires goe with us here, I shall somewhat acquaint thee therewith. We retaine still the same Vice-president; Mr. Gearing and Mr. Hegge are chosen Deanes. Mr. Newlin and Mr. Webbe are likewise our Bursars. Since your departure we have three new Scholars chosen, and now ther is another place void, by the death of Mr. Parry. Sir Sampson is married to Mr. Bradford's daughter and hath left the house. Stratford, Blakiston, Waller, Sparkes, Vauhan and Lake have all of them there graces in the University, but the President playing the dishonest man, in proposing Vaughan's grace before his seniors, was hindred of his purpose by the Seven, who still crosse him in all his designes : so that now he is willing to give them

<sup>1</sup> Murray's *English Dictionary*.

all a Placet but feares that if he should propose them in order, that the Seniors would deny Vaughan, who as they pretend, cannot goe out this Lent without breach of Statute. There is none of them as yet can obtaine their Graces in the house. Wee all likewise have our Graces in the University, but have not as yet bene solicitous for them in the House. Our time commeth within this fortnight nor can wee tell what successe wee shall have. But our comfort is, that though the President deny us, the Visitor can graunt our graces. Our Præsident we heare is chosen to be one of the Clerks of the Convocation for Canterbury, and therefore will, we suppose, now stand to the accusations they lay against him, unles he chaunce to breake his legge againe. But if he be called in question againe, I feare he will find but few to helpe him. Your Freinds Sir Bridges, Waller and the rest salute you and so in hast I rest

Your euer loving Freind

JAMES HOLT

*Ashwensday 1627*

Mr. Garner and Rowle are already Bachelors, and John Beamont was made knave collector.

[Latin verses on the back.]

Alternis tuus Aeneas tibi certat Achate,  
 Nec quia tu vincis carmine, vincit amor.  
 Grator hac nulla est, quae venit epistula, quaequam:  
 Subscripti Henrice pagina nomen habet.  
 Ut legi, legisse semel non sufficit, omnem  
 Excutio partem quae mihi tota placet.  
 Facundum te fecit amor; quis captus amore  
 Non nova metra facit? Me quoque metra juvant.  
 O utinam versus facerem quæis constet ut arces  
 Quas nobis Pallas condidit, ipsa colat.  
 Spes foret Oxoniam [ut] citius tibi causa videndi,  
 Quae gnati longas increpat usque moras.  
 Spes foret ut mecum noctes consumere velles  
 Quæis hiemem tecto pellere pruna solet.

Sed tu lentus abes secura per otia laetans,  
 Qui potes Aoniis nectere verba modis.  
 Te gelidum nemus et labentis murmura rivi  
 Quaerentem doceat stridula carmen avis.  
 Forsitan et nostram spernet tua rustica Musam,  
 Et si nos vincas rure, quid urbe manens ?  
 In summa do manus : abeas in carmine victor.  
 Sed scio quod te plus diligo : victor eris.

Nihil hic nisi carmina desunt.

JACOBUS HOLT

Oxon. Jan. 14  
 1628

[The following information relating to persons named in Letter XXVIII is taken from Fowler's *History of Corpus Christi College*, pp. 394-5 :

- " *Mr. Gearing* "—Henry Geering of Winterton, a Lincoln Scholar Oct. 12, 1611, Fellow 1617.
- " *Mr. Newlyn* "—Robert Newlyn, of Priors-deane, a Hampshire Scholar Nov. 7, 1622, President Oct. 9, 1640, re-admitted at the Restoration July 31, 1660.
- " *Mr. Webb* "—Benedictus Webb of Wotton-Underedge, a Gloucestershire Scholar June 16, 1615, Fellow 1624.
- " *Mr. Parry* "—Henry Parry of Canterbury ; a Kent Scholar Jan. 4, 1608, Fellow 1614 (*see* Fowler, p. 437).
- " *Sir Sampson* "—John Sampson of Lymington ; a Hampshire Scholar Sept 19, 1622.
- " *Stratford* "—George Stratford of Guyting ; a Gloucestershire Scholar Feb. 18, 1624, æt. 13 years 9 months, Fellow 1632.
- " *Blakiston* "—Robert Blackiston of Sedgfield ; a Durham Scholar Feb. 18, 1624.
- " *Waller* "—Stephen Waller of Amersham ; a Bucks Scholar Apr. 1, 1625 ; æt. 13½.
- " *Sparkes* "—probably Noel Sparke of Sandwich ; a Kent Scholar May 31, 1627, Fellow 1632.
- " *Vauhan* "—Edmund Vaughan of Ashstead ; a Surrey Scholar Aug. 7, 1627, Fellow 1633 ; author of the *Life of Dr. Thomas Jackson*, President C.C.C. 1631-1640 (*see* Fowler, p. 184).
- " *Lake* "—William Lake of Broadhemston ; a Devon Scholar Aug. 7, 1627, Fellow 1634.

- "*The Visitor*"—Richard Neile, Bishop of Winchester (*see* Fowler, p. 189).  
 "*Sir Bridges*"—Stephen Bridges of Chippenham; a Wiltshire Scholar Dec. 11, 1623, Fellow 1631.  
 "*John Beamont*" (or Beamond)—Clerk, Nov. 10, 1624 (*see* Fowler, p. 427).  
 "*Rowle*"—possibly John Rowland of Eaworth; a Bedford Scholar April 25, 1617, æt. 13 years 7 months, *cf.* Letter XXIX.]

XXIX

JAMES HOLT to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 69]

[1. *Nicholas Sympson.*

Nicholas Sympson of Canterbury, "Sir Sympson" of the following letter, was a Kent Scholar at Corpus in 1623. He was son of John Sympson, Canon of Christchurch, and grandson of another Canon, Nicholas Sympson. Dart (in his *History of Canterbury Cathedral*, p. 53) is evidently in error when he says that the younger Nicholas was of *Christchurch*, Oxford. Nicholas was baptized in the Cathedral on Feb. 23rd, 1605. The Latin epitaph which Dart prints and translates from the Sympsons' gravestone, now in the south-west transept, gives high praise to "Sir Sympson" as well as some facts of his subsequent history:

"The Son in his Youth followed Merchandize, especially in Italy, but the Civil Wars breaking forth he retired into the Country and there lived honourably; he was a Man of sharp Wit and singular Industry, Pious, Peaceable, Honest, unstain'd in his private Character, approved in publick Affairs, faithful to his Prince and to the Church; a true Friend, Dear to all, and lamented by all, whom everyone had in especial Honour. He died August the 22d, Anno Dom. 1680. Aged 57."

2. *John Rowland's birthplace*

Hegge's Catalogue under date April 25, 1617, gives:

"Joh. Rowland, Bed. Eaworth. In 1619, when sworn, Eiye-worth (Eyworth)." There is no mention of Litlington.]

LOVING HARRY,

I received your letter which was dated March the x<sup>th</sup> not untill the xxvii<sup>th</sup> day of the same moneth: wherin, Mr. Parryes death being premis'd by you, you inferre a false



consequence, to witt that therfore there is a Kentish place void ; for i'le assure you there is no such matter, and had it beene soe you should have had præsently notice of it. There can be no such place void till Sir Sympson doth either leave the house or els be chose Probationer, which perhaps, euntibus ordine fatiis, may fall out within the space of two yeares, and then if either I or my Brother are in place to pleasure your Brother, you may assure yourselfe he shall have all the favour that may be shewed, and I doubt not but by that time he may sufficiently deserve the Place. Your Tutor is at this present in the North, the cause of his iourney was his Father's death : wherfore I have sent backe the letter you wrote unto him, it being as I suppose to no purpose ; his returne hither will not bee till after Easter.

Mr. Rowland was to be chosen Probationer in Mr. Parry's place, but there hath bene two Certificates brought against him, the one is negative, that there was never any such man as John Rowland borne at that Place he pretended, the other doth affirme that he was borne at Litlington in Cambridge-shire, so that in all lawfull proceeding he is to be prætermitted. Sir Sympson and Sir Bridges remaine still Bachelors, there being a controversy between them about their Seniority. Sir Stratford, Blakiston, Waller, doe determine this lent, the Others are kept backe. . . .

*April* 11. MDI.XXVIII

### XXX

VALENTINE PETTIT THE YOUNGER to RICHARD OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 71]

*London this IX<sup>th</sup> of June* 1628

COUZIN,

I Receaved your letter in a letter of my brother Paules, wherein hee gave me order for the paymente of XX<sup>li</sup> unto Mr. Newman for you ; presently after the receipte of your letter I met with Mr. Newman in Fish Streete, unto [w]home

I remembred your love and told him that I had order to pay him his money, the which I tolld him I would bringe him in the afternoone or the next morninge. I wente in the afternoone to speake with my couzin Richard, but his Master beeinge in the shopp I could not have soe much Conference with him (I meane with my couzin) as I intended. Soe that the nexte morninge I wente thither agayne. Mr. Newman beinge buisie above stayers with a Customer, I had som speech with his prentesses and afterwards with my cousin Richard, after which discourse, thoughe I helde oute parte of the money, yet I put it up agayne, and spake unto my cousin to speake unto his fellowes not to let ther Master know that I brought the money.

I must needes say that, both by my Cousin Richard's words and also by his fellowes, I perceve that the Master is much alterd since hee hath beene marryed. For they all say that, through her dyssuadinge him, hee is brought to such a pass that hee will beate them for any smale occasion, the which I cannot approve of, and if I had knowne that hee would have provd soe It should have been farre from mee from wishinge of your sonn unto him; there is a greate many have beene deseaved in him besides myselfe, I mean in Mr. Newman. I have much wondred that your sonn spake noe thinge of this usadge when you bounde him, nor unto mee, for I have divers times since questioned with him, but hee alwayes telld mee that hee liked his Master well but his Mistris was somthinge a strange kynde of wooman. Where upon I thoughte with myselfe, in regard if hee liketh well of his Master the matter is not greate, for moste of London mistrisses ar strange kynde of woomen.<sup>1</sup> I have had speech divers times with my Cousin Richard touching his Master and hee telleth still that he thinketh that hee shall never live vii yeares with his Master, upon which speach (hee still continueinge in the same minde for all my perswations) hath made mee detain the monye from him as yet, not

<sup>1</sup> Valentine was himself married to a London woman, Elizabeth, daughter of Clement Morse, Comptroller of the Chamber of London.

knowinge what to doe in his case. If he be so resolved as that he cannot continue his tearme of yeares with him, wee weare better breake of upon fayer tearmes now then heer-after ; for he is not inrowled as yet, and therefore hee may goe away from his Master, whereas if hee weare, his Master mighte make him serve oute his tyme with him, or in a worse place : yet notwithstandinge, though hee bee not inrould, you muste in a manner stande to his courtesy for the Returninge of any parte of your Mony agayne, but I thinke wee shall not finde him unreasonable, if wee have cause to make use of him in that kynde, by my cousin's cominge away from him.

I have had [conference] with som of my acquayntance aboute the same, who are in the same mynde that I am in, and that is that it is not amiss to pay the mony, for both they and myselfe suppose that hee will detayn never the less of the mony back agayne if I doe pay the same, but rather, if I should not, it would be a meanes to make him keepe backe more then I suppose hee would doe if hee had rec<sup>d</sup> the whole ; and therefore, if in this I continue in the same mynde untill tomorrow, I shall thinke it the beste course to pay the same and to take up your bill.

As I wroate unto you before, my cousin hath had the small pox, but hee had but a fewe of them ; and if they had com oute fuller hee would not have bene so feeble now as hee is : hee hath beene rid of them this fortnighte verry neere ; hee hath taken ii purges, the firste wroughte not well but the other did ; thanks be unto God hee looketh verry cheerfully agayne. Hee likewis complayned unto mee of scarsety of dyeate when there Master and Mistris dyndes and suptes forth, which that they often doe at her father's. The doctor that my cousin was advised by, wishe him to goe into the country and take the freshe ayer for a weeke or such a matter. Mr. Newman and I had som speech of his goeing into the cuntry for a while, unto a frend's house of his neere hand, to take the Ayer ; I doe Intende to speake unto him to let him goe sudenly, and by that tyme that hee cometh back agayne

I [MS. torn] heere from you that I may better [MS. torn]. I make noe question but hee will be the better for takinge of the freshe ayer, and the more healthfull afterwards, whether hee stay there or ells wheare. If hee cannot like of the place hee is in when hee cometh oute of the country, if you thinke good, after he goe from thence hee may goe to scole to sypher and write a while, untill you have otherwis provided for him, or ells, if you thinke good, I will seeke oute for another place hopeinge for a better ; for my owne parte I am sorry that I was soe unfortunate in placinge him. Thus with the remembrance of my love I reste yours

VALEN: PETIT (*sic*)

### XXXI

JAMES HOLT *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 73]

[An " Act ", either (1) a thesis publicly maintained by a candidate to qualify for a degree, or to show his proficiency, (2) as in James's letter, the occasion on which the theses were discussed.<sup>1</sup> The new Probationer, Edward Pocock of St. Peter's in the East, Oxford, Scholar Dec. 11, 1620, Fellow 1628, was afterwards Laudian Professor of Arabic, Regius Professor of Hebrew, and Canon of Christchurch, " one of the greatest Oriental scholars whom England has ever produced." <sup>2</sup>]

LOVING HARRY,

I know not whether [MS. torn] wonder or indignation by reason of my [MS. torn] loath to be so unfortunate as to raise a [MS. torn] But whither I stand guilty or noe since [MS. torn] I feare not to undergoe the brunt of a [MS. torn] taine a pardon. Your first letter you [MS. torn] which was dated in Aprill, came not to m[MS. torn] but it having layne a long time at [MS. torn] man of Harthall by chaunce reading [MS. torn] thereof brought it at length to Oxford [MS. torn] to me. I had returned you likewise an answer [MS. torn] letter but that I supposed I should have then [MS torn]

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Murray's *English Dictionary*

<sup>2</sup> Fowler, *loc. cit.*, p. 183.

enjoy'd your Company which you seemed to intimate like wise at the end of your letter. Your last letter I will assure you I had no leasure to answer till now, I being employ'd about necessary businesse against the Act and a multitude of acqu[ain]tance also pressing upon me, so that I could not be mine [MS. torn] man (as they say). That I doe not answer you in that ma[MS. torn] as you expect or I ought, impute it not I pray to the w[ant] of love but leasure. For I still remaine my selfe and so long doubt not but you may challenge a share in mee.

Common newes here is none to acquaint you with but what I suppose you know already. Mr. Rowland is prætermitted and Mr. Pococke is chosen Probationer<sup>1</sup> in Mr. Parry's place. Since the Schole M<sup>rs</sup> place of Manchester is fallen void, which the President hath bestowed upon Mr. Rowland. I desire you to acquaint mee when I may expect you here, and whither you are recovered of your arme and legge which you signified were out of ioynt : I pray either convey your selfe or mind by the next returne of the Carrier. Thus wishing for your welfare and presence here shortly, in hast I rest

Your assuredly loving Freind

JAMES HOLT

*Oxon* VI Aug.

MDI.XXVIII

### XXXII

RICHARD OXINDEN THE YOUNGER to HIS BROTHER  
HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 79]

BROTHER HENRIE,

My love unto you i have receved your kind and lovinge letter which you sent unto mee and I am very glad to heere that you ar in good helth as i am at the writing of thes poore weeke lines unto you and i coold wish that i had saved the

<sup>1</sup> i.e. Probationary Fellow or Scholaris; cf. Fowler, p. 46.

paynes of writing them soe that i might have ben soe happy not to tell it yow in Lines but in wordes : i coold wish that i were with you at Barham or you with mee at London. You profes a greete deelee love to mee which i thinke my selfe very much obleged and bound unto you for setting your love upon soe poore a shrimpe as i : had i the arabian gould or the ingian pearle it would not dooe me soe much good as to inioy your longe desired and happy cumpany i can tell you no neuse but this that there is peese concluded with france : i pray remember my duty to my mother and my love to all your naighboures, rembring my murie grant and all the rest of our frendes, in hast i rest, committing you to God's protection

Your ever loving Brother till deth

RICHARD OXINDEN

*This 10 of May 1629*

## PART II. 1629-1632

### HENRY OXINDEN TAKES COMMAND OF THE FAMILY

The Letter-writers (in *italics*) and their circle. Part II introduces :

THE SPRAKELINGS.

*Robert*, (1577-1646), eldest son of Sir Adam Sprakeling.

Elizabeth (b. 1581, d. unm.), second da., " my sister Sprakeling."

THE RECTOR OF DENTON.

*Francis Rogers, D.D.*

SOME KENTISH GENTLEMEN

*Sir Robert Lewkenor* of Acris.

*John Philipott*, Bailiff of Sandwich, Somerset Herald.

AT CAMBRIDGE

*Francis Blechynden*, Fellow and Tutor of St. John's College.

Allen Henman, Fellow of St. John's College.

### INTRODUCTORY

Part II (Letters XXXIII-LXIX) is concerned chiefly with James Oxinden's college career, superintended by his elder brother Henry, who has now become, on his father Richard Oxinden's death, head of the family at Maydekin.

James is still at Cambridge, but encouraged by Henry's old friend, James Holt, he makes an unsuccessful attempt to win a scholarship at Corpus Christi College, Oxford. His college career is hampered, in his own opinion, by an inadequate allowance : his tutor at St. John's, Francis Blechynden, tries to hold the balance between the brothers.

Richard Oxinden now joins the army in Guelderland, where his uncle, Colonel Proud, holds a command.

Henry Oxinden assumes also the varied responsibilities of a country squire ; his uncle, Sir James Oxinden, gives him fatherly counsel.

John Philipott, Somerset Herald, supplies Sir James with the latest intelligence. Thomas Coppin continues his travels in Europe (for historic note see p. 5).

## XXXIII

ROBERT HEGGE *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 80]

LOVING HERRY,

I had notice of your father's death <sup>1</sup> in a letter from Dr. Anyan, who now lives at Canterburie, (Dr. Holt being now our President).<sup>2</sup> You are discreet enough (without my counsell) to digest these common crosses of mortalitie. I had little thought when you lay so sick at Oxford and allmost given up for dead that you should outliv'd your father. But in this world we are but Tenants at will and no man has a lease of his life for tearm of yeares. It was supposed that you would have proceeded Master this Act ; but this accident perhaps will both hinder that, as also (for which I would be sorrie) your comming againe to Oxford to stay among us. I pray you lett me heare from you at your leasure. Your letters (if I cannot enjoy yourself) shall ever be welcom to me

Your very loving friend

ROBERT HEGGE

*Jun.* 3. 1629.

This letter was not opened since it cam from Oxford, and I desire that Mr. Oxinden would com to me to Cant. and be assured of it. J. ANYAN.

<sup>1</sup> Richard Oxinden died May 20, 1629.      <sup>2</sup> Cf. *supra*, p. 16.



## XXXIV

DR. FRANCIS ROGERS to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 82]

[Francis Rogers, D.D., was a son of Dr. Richard Rogers, Dean of Canterbury and Bishop Suffragan of Dover ; in addition to the Rectory of Denton he held the Vicarage of Alkham and was Rector of St. Margaret's Church, Canterbury, where he was buried in 1638. His house in the city was close to the Queen's Arms Inn (*cf.* Letter LXXXIV). Dr. Rogers married Thomasine Fogge, widow of Dr. George Fogge of Chilham. She herself belonged to a Chartham family, but she may well have known the footpaths through Mr. Marsh's newly acquired estate of Tappington, for her late husband's brother, Captain Richard Fogge, R.N., had at this time a residence at South Barham (*cf.* Letter CVII). The Rogers purchased a house in Denton for themselves in 1630 from John Philpott of Eastry, and after the Doctor's death Thomazine sold it to Sir Basil Dixwell.<sup>1</sup> The Marshes' ancestral home, since the reign of Elizabeth, had been at Brandred, a manor and hamlet in the north-east part of the parish of Acris. Thomas Marsh married a sister of Sir Francis Nethersole, whose heir their son John afterwards became. About 1628 Marsh purchased the Manor of Tapton or Tappington in Denton and built wholly or in part the house afterwards celebrated in the *Ingoldsby Legends*.

GOOD SIR,

I perceave by this Gardener that ther is a common highway throw Thomas Marshe his groundes, and my wife can remember an high waye ther ; I nowe wish yowe to enquire of some too or 3 or 4 more old folkes, as William Maunger, Christopher Jull and suche ; if you cann gett such witnesses, without fayle gett them to come with yowe next tuesday to the sessions and there yowe shalbee instructed in the best mannere by counsell how to proceede ; for if too or 3 will and cann trulye saye as this old man sayth, youre case is sure to goe with yowe, and soe with all our best love to your mother, sisters and yourselves I rest

Youre true friende

Canter. Julye 16. 1629

FRANCIS ROGERS

<sup>1</sup> Oxinden Papers (D. and C.), Nos. 21 and 73.

## XXXV

JAMES OXINDEN to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 84]

LOVING BROTHER,

I received your last letter by which I understand that you would have me send you a Note of the money which my Mother and you and my sisters sent me, which I have sent you inclosed in this letter. Allso you would have me send you word how I speede with the schollersship, of which I can write noe certainty unto you, onely expect the best, for the Election will not be till a month after Michaelmas. You write unto me to send you word whether I can live for 20<sup>l</sup> the yere, or ellse you will guide som other course that I may live cheaper, touching which thinge I thinke I shall hardly live this year for soe much, by reason that being new come I have had soe many thinges to buy. But I hope that the next yere I shall, when all thinges are setled. I assure you that I spend none of your money idely, still remembringe your love and kindnes, for if I should, I should shew myselfe unthankfull unto you for your soe great love, for nothing can seeme more odious unto you then to heare it. I hope as yet that you heare nothing of my Tutor but that I am a good husband, which god grant I may continue, to requite your kindnesses.

I pray you to send me your lexicon by this Carryer, if you can spare it, for I stand in greate neede of it, and I pray you to send me your Aristotle's Ethicks, if you can spare it, for it is the next book I shall use and it were a folly for me to buy them before I here from you, and I pray you to send me your Ovid's Metamorphosis in English, and I pray you to pray my mother to send me a payre of stockinges and a Cupple of caps. Soe remembring my love and servise unto you and my duty unto my Mother and my love unto my sistars. Hopinge that you will be mindfull of me. I rest

Your loving Brother

and willing to please you in all thinges

JAMES OXINDEN

*From St. John's Colledge in Cambridge  
this 15th day of September 1629*

## XXXVI

FRANCIS BLECHYNDEN *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, ff. 86 and 87]

[Francis Blechynden, son of Humphrey Blechynden of Ruffin's Hill, Aldington, Kent, entered St. John's College, April 6th, 1625, Fellow 1640, Senior July 21st, 1643.]

He was ejected with several other Senior Fellows, during the Mastership of John Arrowsmith and after the ejection of Dr. Beale, for failing to subscribe to the "Oath of Discovery" so-called, required by the English Parliament in correspondence with the National League and Covenant.<sup>1</sup>]

WORTHY SIR,

I have received of this Bearer (according to your letter's intimation) seven pounds, three whereof was to be disbursed in the furnishing of your Brother with necessities both for back and belly, and the other foure for the rest and welfaire of both: should I now tell you that the former summe is alreadie layed out (and soe crave of you a fresh supplie) I feare you will be apte to accuse us of ill husbandrie, but when you have take a vew of the particulars of our layings out, I hope you shall not therein find the least profuse-nesse, soe that yf thereby we doe cleare our selves from that which most of us are guilty of *i.e.* prodigality, I doubt not but that you will be the forwardar to put a new stocke into our hands, which that you may doe, this inclosed note will show you how we have disposed of the old. And after my best love remembred unto your Mother, yourselfe and your sisters, he rests who is

Your loving friend

*From Camb.*

FRANCIS BLECHYNDEN

*Sep: 17th 1629**September 25th 1629*

Received by me Thomas Dickenson, Cambridge Carrier for Kent,

<sup>1</sup> Baker, *Hist. of St. John's College*, ed. J. E. B. Mayor, pp. 225, 327, 335.

THE OXINDEN LETTERS [1629

of Mr. Henry Oxinden the summ of fowre pounds to be paid to Mr. Frauncis Blissenden of St. John's Colledge in Cambridge for the use of Mr. James Oxinden his pupill, I say, &c.——4<sup>ll</sup>

By me

THOMAS DICKENSON

XXXVII

THOMAS COPPIN to VINCENT DENNE

[MS. 27,999, f. 88]

*Lygorne* 19<sup>o</sup> Sept. 1629

MOST LOVING UNCLE,

I have received here at Lygorne the some of fiftye pounds sterling, the which I praye you paye unto Mr. Libbe Chapman or his assignes upon the first opportunitye after the sight of my bills which import the same. I must ever beseeche you to excuse me that I continue thus troubling you. I assure you were it not necessitye that puts me on it I should be more modest in these my importunate requests. But you know that one cannot travaile without expenses, and if it maye please you to consider the condition of these times and places where I now am, you will find that those expenses are to be extraordinarye and so by consequence I am enforced to trouble you much and often in disboursing for mee. For it, and all your singularr good love towards me, which both before and since my leaving England I have abundantlye found in you, and which I hope may ever continue, I shall allwayes protest myself for ever bounde in all humble dutye and affection. As for our publike affayres here in Italy, I know not anything but what I thinke I maye have mentioned unto you in my former letters, that Lombardia is like to be made the stage where two or rather manye great Princes are like [MS. faded] to appeire; each partye stands with his armes ready [MS. faded] the king of France at Lusa hath great forces, likewise the Emperor at the other passages of the Gersones; eache begins to descend; the Spanyard and the

Venetians as the seconds to the quarrell make all the force they can. In generall all Italye stirrs. I wish the warre maye quickly begin and long continue, supposing it maye be good for our parts. But not further to trouble you at present, I humbly commending my love and [MS. faded] unto you, to my Grandmother, and Uncle [MS. faded] ever prayeing for your prosperity and desiring to live in your good favour, I rest

Your most loving observant Nephew

THO: COPPIN

### XXXVIII

FRANCIS BLECHYNDEN to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 89]

WORTHY SIR,

I have received according to your letter's intimation £4, part whereof was due unto me, as you may understand by your last bill I sent you ; and the remainder I am still to be accountable for ; but at this present I will spare that labour by reason it is not yet all disbursed, neverthelesse before the Carriar can mak a seconde returne I feare my owne purse againe must satisfie his wants, which will hardly supplie mine owne. Wherefore lett me intreat you not to lett the Carriar returne from you empty handed, and since I have undertaken to be a petitioner unto you, lett me further intreat you to furnish your brother with a winter gowne ; what quantitie of cloath will serve the turne, and alsoe what other necessities, you shall understand by himselfe. I am not able as yet to certifie you that your brother is a member of the Collidge, by reason that our Schollers' Election is not untill the 2 of November, and if then he might [fail] of it, sure I am he is not rewarded according to his desertes, which that he may be, there shall be nothing wanting in him who is

Your friend

*Camb. Octob. 6 1629*

FRANC: BLECHYNDEN

Pray speake my service unto your mother and sisters.

## XXXIX

JAMES HOLT *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 90]

HARRY OXINDEN,

I desire thee to excuse mee for my not writing unto thee since our parting. I should be glad to heare from thee ; my leasure will not serve mee at this present to enlarge the expression of my love : onely to be breife I salute thee kindly and wish thee all content and happinesse. I desire thee to send mee word when thou wilt be with us, or what thou dost resolve upon, bicause there be many earnest suiters unto the President for to succede thee, which shall not come to passe without thy consent. Thus in hast I commit thee to the protection of the Almighty and rest

Your ever loving and true

*Oxon. Octob. xiiii*

JAMES HOLT

MDCXXIX

## XL

JAMES OXINDEN *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 92]

LOVING BROTHER,

I remember my love unto you hoping that you ar in good health as I, thanks be unto God, am at this present ; my occasion of writing unto you is that you would send me by this Carryar the lexicon which you promised to send me the last time. Also because it begins now to be cold I desire you to be mindfull of your promise to Mr. Nichols to send me a winter gounne, and I shall have neede of noe more gounnes before I be Batchellar.

I did think to have prolonged the time not to have sent to you till I should have sent you word of the gettinge of the schollar's place. But seing my Tutor hath writ unto you I have made bold to trubble you with these few lines, desieringe you, if you can possible, to helpe me to a winter gounne,

## 1629] OXINDEN TAKES COMMAND

of which the winter approaching I stand in very great neede. For which your kindnesse I shall not be able to thank you for sufficiently, onely but by labouring to be a good husband. I hope as yet you here nothing of my Tutor to the contrary as yet, and I hope you never shall, soe not to trouble you with to many of inconsiderate words, onely remembring my duty to my loving Mother, and to thanke her for her last kindnes, and my love to my sister Katherine and to my sister Elizabeth and to my Brother Adam,

I rest

Your loving Brother

*From Cambridge*

JAM: OXINDEN

*this 23 of Octobar*

1629

## XLI

SIR JAMES OXINDEN to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 94]

GOOD NEPHEWE,

I have spoken with Sir Thomas Palmer concerninge your default in Armes, who nobly, readily and cheerefully did tell me that for this time he would not returne you, the manner beinge in my estimation more than the thinge it selfe, tho at this time it is well worthy of acknowledgment and thanks. Yet I presume hee expects neyther from you, which tho he doe not, I perswade myselfe you will not only thinke it meritts as much, but you will take some convenient opportunity to tender it him, which cannot be now before his goinge to London, for this morninge early he was resolved yesternight to undertake his iorny. I heard you were heere to have spoken to me. I am sorry I was not then in the way, but if you please to dine with me this day you shall not faile to meete

Your affectionate uncle

*This present munday  
morninge*

JAMES OXINDEN

## XLII

THOMAS COPPIN *to* VINCENT DENNE

[MS. 27,999, f. 112]

MOST LOVING UNCLE,

If I maye seeme negligent in this kind of duty towards you, I beseech you impute it to my unwillingnes to trouble you with idle and empty discourses, and not to forgettfullnes of my dutye and respect which I ow unto you, whereof this is but the shaddow. These times and places yeild nothing but troubles: the plague, sword and famine every where threatning. As for the sword, thanks be to God this state hath not felt it but by a strong apprehension of feare; the Duke of Savoy hath a long time held an armye by them and cut off all commerce and trafique, so that no victuals maye come into this towne from those parts towards Savoye, which causeth a great scarcitye, by reason that the most parte of fruite and corne about us was spoiled by stormes. It hath pleased God to adioyne to this a maladye which is feared to be the plague. I am held constant at this place now 6 months and now am ready to goe towards Italye. . . .<sup>1</sup>

Your most loveing and obsequious Nephew

THO: COPPIN

*Geneva 5<sup>o</sup> Jan. 1629*

## XLIII

JOHN ROWLAND *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 115]

WORTHY MR. OXINDEN,

Old acquaintance made me bold to wright unto you: and I am persuaded you will not refuse to send me an answer. I have allmost this two years bein abroad in the Country having resigned my place at C.C.C. Since I left the university, I have not found soe good friends as to prefer

<sup>1</sup> Some fourteen lines on money matters and of salutation are here omitted. For historic note *cf. supra* p. 5.



me to any place worth accepting, wherfore being destitute of all place beside my Father's house (which is in Westminster in London, near the mill bridge, where I now live), I become a suiter unto you (because I am confident of your furtherance to your power which cannot be small in those parts), and that you would doe me that favor if you know of any place that you may iudge me fit for, either A good Schole, or A likely place to keep A Schole, or any thing that belongeth to your Church, for I have been compleat Minister a great while, or any place to travell as Chaplain, or any wais to have my charges borne, I care not how far nor to what part of the world, that you would commend me unto it. I could live at my father's and not bee beholding to any, but this my intent I thought fit to make your selfe private to, since preferment is hard to bee got and I am content to undertake any reasonable course if my friends will second me. I presume of your good will and best endeavours, to whome I profess in the sight of God I wish all the happines I could to my selfe. This letter if it serve for noe other use yet let it serve for the cheifest thing I aime at, the continuance of our old acquaintance. Farewell.

Yours till death

JOHN ROWLAND <sup>1</sup>

Feb. 18. 1629

#### XLIV

ROBERT SPRAKELING to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 118]

COSIN OXINDEN,

Upon the receipt of your letter I have taken an occasion to write unto my Sister Sprakeling concerning the matter in question betweene her and you, and I doubt not if you repaire unto her, againe making your formal demand, but that she will give you a satisfactorie answere. The Reason as it seemeth to me why she refused to disburse any

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *supra*, p. 38.

money before that I had given order for the same, is because it ought to have bin first demaunded of me, and for my default of payment, then of her, but the principall cause in my opinion which hath moved her to use this delaye, and made her backward to parte there with, is the wrongs which she supposeth have bin offered unto her, deeming it without equall reason that she should paye there where double so much as her debt will not make due recompence for such hurts as she hath sustained, and thinking it maye be with all that time will cause thes things to be better understood then as yet they are.

The truth is, she holdeth herself somewhat injured by the taking downe of those trees about her tenement at Barham which my late grandfather and father, with good regard, preserved to defend the same from stormes and tempestes, much more oppressed by the wastes in the buildings there; and tho she finds herself to be so, yet I think the same doth not so much offend her as the other, because the wrong therein was voluntarie. It is not unknowne unto me that there was a Lawyer's opinion had thereof, who often times so wrest the law as they will make it seeme to be such as they suppose doth best accord with the desire of their Client, and so I doubt he dide, but if the parties' advise had bin required, which ought to have bin by my mother's order, then he would have truely informed that the cutting downe of trees standing in defence and safeguard of the house is destruccion and wast, though they are willowes, beech, aspe, or maple, which happilie might have prevented the occasion of this distast; but these thinges concerne not me, and therefore I leave them to the consideracion of them to whom the same doth appertaine, and so with remembrance of my love to your mother and you, I ende and remaine

Your loving unkle

RBT SPRAKELING

*St. Laurence*

*2 Aprill An<sup>o</sup> 1630*

## XLV

SAME *to* SAME

[MS. 27,999, f. 122]

COSIN OXINDEN,

I am very glad that the difference betweene my sister Sprakeling and your Mother is so neerely accorded, as that there resteth but only a matter of six poundes odd, which is so smale a summ as it doth not greatly skill whether of them two be at the loss thereof, so that all former displeasure might be forgotten therewith ; but doubting that my sister Sprakeling, in regard of the wrong which she supposeth herself to have received, will not be that partie, I desire that if no faire remonstraunces maye induce her to condescend to the payment of any greater summ then that which she hath alreadie offered, that then you would intercede and perswade with your mother to accept thereof, whereby you shall aswell prevent suits in law and other detriments and disturbances which usually follow the same, as cause amitie to be betweene your mother and her, and your kinsmen her sonnes to have you in the greater estimacion, and your whole kindred and others to approve of your good nature and moderation ; and so hoping that you will not be wanting in a work so well becoming yourself as this, I very kindly salute you and ende and remaine

Your loving unkle

RBT SPRAKELING

*Ellington 14 Aprill An<sup>o</sup> 1630*

## XLVI

FRANCIS BLECHYNDEN *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 123]

GOOD SIR,

It hath pleased god to viset this towne with a most greivous sicknesse, and although he hath beene so gracious as to spare the Collidges as yet, yet could not your Brother stay

here without eminent danger, wherefore it hath beene our Collidge care to give a generall dismission to all, both fellowes and schollers, to depart, and soe to him in particular, wherefore I have thought both the safest and the cheapest way to send him home unto you ; for should I have provided a place neare unto Cambridge for him, I feare it would have beene upon such hard tearmes as you would not have consented unto, besides I must have left him unto himselfe and soe the greater part of his time might have beene lost, which I hope you will now see better spent. When it shall please god to withhold his hand and withdraw this plague from us, you shall heare from me that soe he may returne againe, and if he tarrie with you untill after Whitsontide, my purpose is (god willing) to come downe unto the Country, and if I make any stay there, to see you, but I doubt I shall not, by reason I com upon our Collidge affaires. There hath some 12 died of it and there are 6 houses shut up, if not more. I beseech god to be mercifull unto us and to stay his hand, that it spread noe further, which is much feared, by reason that it is begunn soe soone among us. Thus, after my love remembred unto your selfe, praying for your health and happinesse, I rest as you shall always find me

Your loving Friend

*Camb. Aprill 20.*  
1630.

FRAN: BLECHYNDEN

## XLVII

THOMAS COPPIN to VINCENT DENNE

[MS. 27,999, f. 128]

MOST LOVING UNCLE,

Thanks be to God, I am at last safely returned into England, and landing at Rye some occasiones have brought [me] up to London without seeing you or any other of my friends in Kent, but I intend God willing to be with you ere long : in the meane time I beseech you to send up hither to my Cosin, Mr. Libbe Chapman thirty pound which I have

1630] OXINDEN TAKES COMMAND

had of him. Whatsoever els I maye have of busynes I shall referre it unto our meeting: wherefore at present not willing more to trouble you, I humbly commend my best love and service unto you, with my duty unto my Grand-mother. I rest

Your most assured loving Nephew

THO: COPPIN

*London 4<sup>o</sup> Oct:*

1630

XLVIII

SIR JAMES OXINDEN to MRS. KATHERINE OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 130]

GOOD SISTER,

I have talked with your sonne Richard aboute his returne to his master, who I finde very unwilling, insomuch that if I had gone up to that end I doubt my iorny had bin to noe purpose. I should be glad for his father's sake to use all my endeavours to do him any good, but me thinkes I finde his conceyt so set upon a new master that what shall be done to that end wilbe altogether lost; theirefore if he continue still in this minde, you must thinke of a new course, that is a new master, for him, which I doubt will cost a good summe of mony and a longe time of treatinge, both with his old master to gett in his Indentures and to settle him with the new. I cannot express that I would in my letter, therefore if my nephewe Harry will meete me tomorrowe at Canterbury in the afternoone we will confer about this busines. So hartely commending myselfe to you and all yours

I rest

Your very affectionate brother

JAMES OXINDEN

*Deane 22 8<sup>br</sup>*

1630

## XLIX

FRANCIS BLECHYNDEN to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 131]

WORTHY SIR,

The reason why I have not beene forwarder in satisfying your desires is, because my Cambridge friendes have beene soe backward in answering of my letters, for untell this last Saturday I heard no certaintie from there and therefore could not (with confidence) acquaint you with any passages there ; but now I have received not only a letter but a Bill, the latter certifies me of 343 that have dyed or suspected to have dyed of the Plague since Feb: 28 untell Novemb: 8 (I beseech god yf it be his blessed will multiplie not that number) and that publike acts begann to be kept 21 of this present month : the former assures me I may with safetie returne thether, most of our societie being there already, wherefore I purpose (god willing) to sett forward for Cambridge one Tuesday next, and if it please you to beare your Brother company hether, we shall both be thankfull unto you and you shall both be verie welcome : but if neither he will come soe farre out of his way for my company, lett him but call at the Shipp in Gravesend one Wedensday next and he shall find me there ; nor you will take soe dustie a iorney upon you to see me, I must be content to write that which I would gladly speake unto you, my thankfulnesse for last kinde entertainment and all your former favours, and if it please you but to speake my service unto your Deare mother, and the best of my respects unto your loving brothers and sisters, you shall further bind him unto you who rests

Your Faithful Friend and Servant

FRAN: BLECHYNDEN

*Aldington Novem.*

30th 1630

If Mr. Francis would have but stayed the writing of these lines this messenger's labour should have been spared.

## L

SAME *to* SAME

[MS. 27,999, f. 133]

WORTHY SIR,

Ever since the danger of this towne's heauey visitation hath gratusly beene removed from amongst us, I have waited in expectation of your brother's retorne againe unto this place, but being hetherto frustrated, it renders me suspicious that either our country delights hath alienated his affection from his booke, which I should be sorie to heare, or else some other occasions hath violently detained him from it, which I beseech god to shorten, for I must feare that this longe vacation will prove soe much lost time, soe that when he comes (as shortly he must) publikely to shew himselfe, his auditors will finde him to be a trewant, to his owne shame and my discredett : but if it be sicknesse that withholds him from me, he must arme himself with patience for the present, and hereafter with double dilligence, whenas god shall restore him unto his health againe ; as for his schollar's place, there is noe danger of loosing of it, though he continues with you untell midsomer, for I have gotten him dayes untell then ; but I hope these lines will rather hasten then putt of his iorneye. Thus after my love remembred unto and my prayers for you both I rest as you shall alwayes find me

Your loving Friend

*Camb. Feb. 14*

FRAN: BLECHYNDEN

1630

Pray forgett not to present my service unto your mother and sisters.

## LI

SAME *to* SAME

[MS. 27,999, f. 135]

WORTHY SIR,

My laste letter directed unto you was but a summons to call your brother hether, which your care did anticipate ; and

it was your care likewise (as he certified me) that frustrated my expectation, for whereas I presumed that you would not send him unto me emptie handed, he told me your reason was because it would find a safer passage by the bearer hereof then by him ; but finding that he is returned likewise without soe much as an answer to my letter, I cannot but wonder at it, and it doth imbolden me to be an earnest sutor unto you not to lett this bearer returne without his errant this second time, and God willing upon his nexte returne he shall bring you a bill of my former disbursings for your brother, who now is verie well, and if he neglect not the opportunitie which now is offered him, he cannot desire nor I wish a more carefull man to reade unto him then now I have provided for him, and if you find any deficiencie in me any other way lett your penn show it and I will labour to amend it, as one that studies to expresse himselfe in what he is able

Your true Friend

*From S. John's Coll:  
in Camb. March 23  
1630*

FRAN: BLECHYNDEN

Pray present the best of my service unto your dearest mother and of my love unto your loving sisters.

## LII

THOMAS COPPIN *to* VINCENT DENNE

[MS. 27,999, f. 137]

[Cowsted, a manor in the parish of Stockbury, belonged at this time to Edward Osborne of Hartlipp, Thomas Coppin's uncle. "Mr. Sharp" and his daughter may have been of the Sharpes of Nin's Place, Great Chart, and "Mr. Hay" that Richard Hay who was from 1614-1630 Rector of Murston, near Sittingbourne.]

MOST LOVING UNCLE,

Your kinde letter of the 25 of March I have a while since received and now returne you answer with many thanks. And first concerning Mr. Sharp his daughter ; it seemes you have not yett had any particular conference with



her father or Mr. Quilter upon the busynes thought on, save only that I should see her. You know the manner of this age is first to know what shee is worth, but I perceive you rather give me encouragements to follow her at Cowsted. It is true by my uncle Osborne's meanes, and I must thanke him for his love, I had some wordes with her Brother, Mr. Hay, concerning an intent that waye, but never hearing since of any proceeding on their part, I saw myself as slighted, and repent me to have shewed myself so forward. I hope God will dispose of all for the best, to whom I adress myself dayly by prayers for a blessing on this waye of marriage; next I beg your good love and counsell, whereto I shall be as obedient as I am sure that will be sound and reasonable. I thanke God and my good friends I doe meete some good propositions in these parts also, and on(e) in particular Mr. Baker understands of, and he will certify you thereof more directly then I can. It will be after Easter before I shall come downe into Kent and untill then I shall referre all other busynes in the meane time with your conveniency. I praye send me up twenty pounds and let it be directed to Mr. Libbe Chapman for it may chance that I shall be out of the towne. Not willing farther to importune you, I most humbly commend my love and duty to my grandmother and to your self, hartely praying for your health and the continuance of your love toward me I rest

Your humble and affectionate

Nephew and servant

*London 6 Aprilis*

THO: COPPIN

1631

### LIII

FRANCIS BLECHYNDEN to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 138]

WORTHY SIR,

I received upon the last returne of this Bearer a letter from you, and with it five pounds, for both which lett my

thankfulnesse be accepted : from your letter I understand that your desire is to bind your Brother unto five pounds a Quarter, which desire of yours I have acquainted him with : and alsoe have advised him to be more moderate in his expences then of late he hath beene, which if he doth not harken unto, I must be constrained to beare a stricter hand over him then hetherto I have done, or else you must be forced to alter your determination by increasing his allowance ; he hath promised to keep within compasse, and I will doe my best to see him performe it. In your Brother's letter you shall find a bill of my disbursings for him, the summe whereof (as you may collect) is 7<sup>l</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>. 11<sup>d</sup>. My occasions call for the employment of my penn another way, wherefore after my best love remembred unto your selfe and my service unto your mother and sisters, give me leave to rest as you shall alwayes find me

Your ever loving Friend

*Camb. May 2<sup>d</sup>*  
1631

FRAN: BLECHYNDEN

LIV

JAMES HOLT to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 140]

[The name of " Thomas Dundeaux pleb. fil," the " Dundy " of Holt's letter, is found among the students of Oxinden's year, 1626 (Fowler, p. 453). " Mr. Rainbow " was probably John of Blyton, Lincoln Scholar July 27, 1621, Fellow 1629. Edmund Rainbow, also of C.C.C., lived to be Bishop of Carlisle. For James Holt's two brothers see *supra*, p. 27.]

LOVING FREIND,

I thanke you for your kind letter and Token you sent unto mee by Thomas Dundy. I have not bin a litle distracted in mind since, by reason of the sudden losse of my two Brothers here at the College, which made mee not a long time to enioy any comfort or solace myselfe with any Frend. I do crave pardon therfore for my long silence. I had sent ere this some Mathematicall bookes which you did once

affect, could I have had a convenient messenger, but I doubt not but I shall have both leasure and opportunity hereafter to send them to thee. My busines at this time is to certify you that there will be a Kentish Schollarship void very suddenly : Mr. Rainbow his case is so desperate that he cannot live above a day or two at most, so that your Countryman, Mr. Simpson, will be the next Probationer, and then the schollershipp for that country will be void.

I pray let me heare from you whither you do purpose that your Brother shall stand for it. I dare warrant him the glory of the day if he have but a competent sufficiency and be not over aged. I pray send me word of both. I know you shall have freinds among the Electours, besides my selfe, that shalbe ready to pleasure your Brother before any other. If your Brother James, which you told mee was at Cambridge, be above xviii or xix yeeres of age, as I thinke he is not, or els be better sped there, if you have any younger Brother capable, it wilbe no disparagement to venture him and make experience of your Freind's love. Time was I could have given thee some assurance of this place if it had fallen, howsoever I will labour to the utmost of my power to obtaine yet for your Brother if you desire it, and I thinke it will not be with much difficulty effected. I pray let mee heare from you suddenly, let not my letter be seene of any. I am and wilbe in this or any other busines

Your faithful freind to my power

*May the xxv.*

JAMES HOLT

MDCXXXI

## LV

FRANCIS BLECHYNDEN to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 142]

[Allen Henman, Kent Fellow of St. John's College, 25th March, 1629, was ejected in 1650. He was a benefactor to his College Library and his arms appear in the *Liber Memorialis*, quarterly, or and gu. on a bend sa., three crosses pattée fitchée of the first.<sup>1</sup>]

<sup>1</sup> Baker, *loc. cit.*, p. 294.

WORTHIE SIR,

Urgent occasions doe now call me from the Univerſitie into weſt contrye, and as yet I know not how long or how litle while I ſhall ſtay there, wherefore I have thought fitt to convertt your Brother to another man's Tuition, whoe I hope will be able to worke more good upon him then I can do ; it is one Mr. Allen Henman, a contrye man of ours, a verie honeſt man, and one which your Brother made choiſe of, and I doe verie well approve of his choiſe, for I doe aſſure myſelfe that in eache reſpect he will ſhow himſelfe a carefull and loving Tutor towards him ; wherefore my ſute at this preſent unto you is that you doe not faile to furniſh him with mony : as for what remained in my hands upon my laſt accounts, it is diſburſed alreadie, ſoe that a freſh ſupplie will be earneſtly expected. Thus with the beſt of my love remembred unto your ſelfe and the reſt of your familie, in great haſt I reſt

Your loving Friend

*Camb. Jun: 2*  
1631

FRAN: BLECHYNDEN

LVI

*Draft Reply from* HENRY OXINDEN *to* JAMES HOLT  
[MS. 27,999, f. 141]

[MS. torn] . . . end I received your letter at Canterburie the 4th day of June laſt paſt. [MS. torn] in manifeſt tokens of the continuance of your love unto mee ; in being mindful of the performance of a kindnes to your power, the promiſe of which I had long [time] paſt forgotten : but ſince you have againe put mee in minde of the ſame, moreover perceiving your willingnes therein, I ſhould negligently injure my brother ſhould I neglect the triall of ſo kinde an offer upon probabilitie [MS. torn] obtained. Hee is now at Cambridge, where he hath beene reſident awhile and is yet under the age of 19 years. I am greatly deceived if many that have had leſſe ſcholarſhip have not beene admitted into your corpora-



HENRY OXINDEN OF BARHAM

From a portrait, by Cornelis Janssen, in the possession of Miss M. B. Slater  
Photographer, B. & W. Fisk-Moore

tion. Neither doe I knowe anie thing to the contrairie, partialitie being laide aside in your election, but hee may deserve it as well as another of his yeares. But relying nothing thereon but onlie uppon your Friendship in procuring such friendes as may best helpe him in the election, I shall altogether trust uppon the same. My brother is in a schollers place at Cambridge worth about 5<sup>l</sup> by the yeare, which he may enioy no longer then till hee bee Master of Arts, and therefore if you thinke fitting I will venture the fortune of the day. I have a verie greate desire to obtaine it for him, if it may bee had for love or monie, for hee must take some course whereby to augment his fortunes, hee having left him 300<sup>l</sup> for his portion, and the same to bee paid him when hee shall attaine unto the age of 22 yeares, and in the meanwhile I will see hee shall not want. I shall take it as a great addition to your former kindnesses if uppon like [MS. torn] hoods you endeavour to obtaine the said place for him, and will not be tardie in the requitall of soe great a good turne. If it shall please you to give me notice of the time of the election hee shalbee present to stand for it. I desire you to lay out this 4<sup>l</sup>, which I had sent ere this had I had opportunitie, upon a Silver Tun and give it to the use of the colledge. My last request unto you is that I may enioy your companie this vacation and to continue with mee untill it bee ended : I hope you will not doubt but you shall bee more welcome then anie friend I have : my house and bookes, myselfe and what else is mine being at your command. The bearer hereof, my neighbour, by name Mr. John Wood, after the Act will accompanie you allmost to my dwelling, who being come to take the degree of Master of Arts will gratefully accept at your hands anie kindnes you may doe him in the furtherance of the same. Thus in hast, hoping I shall not faile of your compagne and that you will remember my love and service to such as are best affected to me, I rest

Your loving and faithfull Friend

HENRIE OXINDEN

*June the fifth*

1631

## LVII

JAMES HOLT *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 144]

[In February 1630/1 Thomas Jackson succeeded John Holt as President of Corpus.

"My Lord of Winchester," Dr. Richard Neile, Visitor of the College.

"Mr. Kingman," Robert, of East-Norrington, Somerset Scholar November 7th, 1614, Fellow 1622.

"Mr. Webb," probably Benedict Webb of Wotton Under-edge, Gloucester Scholar June 16th, 1615, and Fellow 1624.<sup>1</sup>

Dr. Newell, a Canon of Westminster.

It was not "young Sympson" who secured the Scholarship, but Thomas Francklin of Ashford.

LOVING FRIEND,

These are to certifie you that a Kentish place is already void, and wilbe chosen out of hand, wherfore I would desire you to send your Brother hither with all speed, for I thinke the time of the election wilbe within this fortnight or iii weekes ; wee cannot tell certainly when it wilbe, before it be warned, but in all likelihood it wilbe before the Act. The President, Dr. Jackson, is now at London, and I have wrote to my brother who liveth there to sollicite Mr. Duncombe, my Lord of Winchester his chaplaine, and Dr. Newell, who have some power with him, to be earnest with the President in your brother's behalfe for this schollarshipp. If we can winne him over our hopes are wonderous good. It will not be amiss for you to write to Dr. Bambridge to sollicite Mr. President in your Brother's behalfe at his returne from London. I pray write a kind letter to Mr. Kingman and Mr. Webb, who are the Deanes at this present, and desire them to shew your Brother all lawfull and statuteable favour. I will not trouble you to write to any of the rest, I will finde opportunity to presse them sufficiently. I know your Brother shall have faire play, it will not therefore be amisse to venture him, let what will falle out, but I hope the best, it

<sup>1</sup> Fowler, pp. 394 and 395.

wilbe no discreditt to him to try his fortune. I pray you likewise to send me a Certificate of his age under the Ministers' and Churchwardens' hands : I could wish he were under the age of xviii, howsoever he hath liberty to stand till he past nineteene. He hath a young Sympson to oppose him but we feare him not. I will take order for a convenient lodging and dyett for him till the time of the election be past, and instruct him what wilbe expected from him. If your occasions would permitt you to come hither and bring him along with you, I should be wonderous glad to see you, and I know your Brother would find some favour for your presence. I will bespeake a Tunne according to your desire, but I will not deliver it till the Election be over, least it shou'd be suspected it was sent as a bribe. I pray send a little scheme of your Armes. Once more I doe entreate your companie, I knowe it wilbe some furtherance to your Brother and a great ioy to me, who am left

Your disconsolate yet true and  
faithfull Frend

*Jun:* xv. MDCXXXI

JAMES HOLT

# LVIII

*Draft Reply from HENRY OXINDEN to the foregoing*  
[MS. 27,999, f. 145]

LOVING FRIEND,

Let my mother's unwillingnes of my soe longe and farre absence from her if not altogether excuse yet somewhat mitigate my offence in not fulfilling this your earnest request in coming over unto you. Truly I wish with all my heart I could conveniently have done it, both in respect of seeing you as allso in making such meanes to the electors as might have beene necessarie to the furtherance of the matter now in hand. Howsoever I could have expected no more then ordinarie kindnes from them : in regard I never was intimately acquainted with them, and uppon the suddaine, by making show of love and the like, to have gon about to have



procured their favour would iustlie have beene suspected a meanes only to have served the present occasion. I can desire noe more from them then this, that if the Parties that shall oppose my Brother have noe neerer relation unto them then myselfe, and a satisfaction for the kindnes they may lawfully doe him that they would vouchsafe to show mee such love as they might have expected from mee in as great a matter. Friend to bee short (for soe the time compelles mee to bee) the Electors will either be partiall or not partiall, if not partiall it will bee in vaine to use any meanes unto them ; if partiall, as is most likelie, (it being the nature of all men to encline to that partie they best affect and from whom they receive most kindnes) the best way will bee wholie to endeavour to sway theire affectione to our parte, to the effecting of which I desire you to take all lawfull courses you can imagine to bee most availeable. I will not stand out for cost to the utmost value of the place, which (if necessitie require) I earnestly desire you not to bee sparing in, but to lay out for mee that you shall think requisite, and in all possible hast I will see you satisfied. I would that Mr. Kingman and Mr. Webb did conceive that if they did my brother a kindnes it should not bee done in vaine etc. I assure you my brother is not nineteene yeares of age untill the middle of August next ensuinge, as appeareth by a certificate herein, under the Minister's and Churchwardens' handes of the parish where he was borne. I conceive great hopes through your love and endeavours of the obtaininge of this place, which if I shall infortunately misse, I desire you to see that my brother make all the hast hee can to St. John's Colledge from whence hee came, where I would not have him bee knowne during his absence where he hath beene. The latenesse of the night will not suffer mee to proceede, wherefore without any directions, leaving the whole ordering of the busines to your discretion, ile now take my rest, and rest

Your loving friend

HENRIE OXINDEN

*June 19. 1631*

## LIX

JAMES HOLT *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 147]

LOVING FREIND,

Not to trouble you with many lines at this present ; your Brother is safely arrived here in Oxford, and I wish I had him a quarter of a yeare before, I would have made no doubt of obtaining the place for him. I have examined him a litle since his comming, but I find him very raw in the Greeke tounge ; howsoever I thinke his opposites wilbe as raw, onely there wilbe some difference in their yeares. I have instructed your man somewhat, which if he can procure it wilbe some advantage to your Brother. The election wilbe in the Act weeke as they say, wherefore I would desire your Company here at the Act, you should be welcome to many of your good Freinds. Wee will use as good meanes as wee can for the procuring of this place for your Brother, if he faile of it I shall be more sorrowfull then you will be : there be good hopes. In hast I rest

Your faithfull and true freind

JAMES HOLT

*Jun:* xxvii. MDCXXXI

## LX

JAMES OXINDEN *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 149]

*Oxford July the 10 1631*

DEERE BROTHER,

I know the vehement desire and the exceeding greate care which you have of my welfare listeneth to heare some news of the schollar's place, but I cannot write any certainty to you concerning it, by reason that there is soe many that stand for it, to wit 9, that I almost feare of the obtaining it, but still am in hope and in the meane time noe way shall be left untried by me. Mr. Holt did greatly desire to have seene

you at the commencement, and did tell me that if you your selfe were present it would goe better with me concerning the schollar's place. But I suppose your great busines in other affaires would not suffer you to come. I cannot write to you when the Election will be as yet, for it is at the Presedent's appointing and about a weeke hence he goes a progress into his Contry, and then I beleive, if it be not before his going, that it will not be this 8 weekes, and then I think I must retire agane to Cambridg. I hope you arre all in good health. I desire you to remember my Duty to my Mother, my love to my Sisters. I will not at this time troble you with many lines nor hinder my more carefull study in writing many lines ; leaving noe way untried, and as the proverb omnem movebo lapidem to the obtaining of it,

I rest

Your Loving Brother

JAMES OXINDEN

*From C.C.C. in Oxford*

I pray you, if you can conveniently, that you would not let the church book be seene, but keepe it in the house, or else order the Figures according to the writing that was sent up by Good. Coper.

LXI

SIR JAMES OXINDEN to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 151]

GOOD NEPHUE,

My marsh man was with me on tuesday last and tells me that your haye is ready, and desires that you would out of hand send for it ; there wilbe three great loades of it as he sayes, and a neigh[bour] of his will helpe you carry one loade if you please ; I finde the reason is because he hath bought 2 dozen of wattles beside you and so would have you pay for his carriage so far, which if it be so there is noe question but (if that you hire your wagon) he will do it somewhat cheaper

1631] OXINDEN TAKES COMMAND

then another; this I promised him to acquaint you with all.  
So with my hartly love to my good sister and yourselfe

I rest

Your affectionate uncle

13 July 1631

JAMES OXINDEN

LXII

JAMES OXINDEN to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 152]

DEAREST BROTHER,

That misfortune of losing the Scholler's place makes me almost affraid to write unto you, but I hope that you having heard (i doubt not) that it was not any defect of me, you will have me pardoned soe that my letters may have free access and accepted as they were before; having the opportunity of this carrier and being now almost as they say ita pauperior for want of money by reason that I cannot heare from you, I therefor now intreate you to send me my quarteridge. But me thinks I heare you wonder how it should come to pass that I should want money soe sone, having received some from you soe lately: but I hope the letter which I sent you by my Cosine Pettet will expel that doubt out of your mind: wherefor I intreate you to be soe loving as you have always beene, and in this necessity to set to your helping hand, and this time not to deny. And you shal not heare from me againe till next quarter. Thus in hope of your favour I goe forward, desiring you all soe that you would desire my Mother to send me some bands and Cufts and Hanchechers and 2 or 3 towells, which were promised me the last returne of the Carrier and now I hope I shall not miss of them, in which hope, being in greate haste, remembring my love to you, my duty unto my Mother

I rest

Your ever loving Brother

*From St. Johns Colleidge*

JAMES OXINDEN

*August the 14 1631*

## LXIII

JAMES HOLT to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 154]

LOVING FREIND,

I had wrought unto you long ere this but that I had a purpose to have seene you, but some accidents have fell out since which have defeated mee of my journey and now the Tearme is come in so that I can not stirre. Never was I more sorrowful then that my endeavours could not take effect in obtaining of a Schollar's place for your Brother in our house. I was loath to signifie first that (I suppos'd) unwelcome newes, but I am glad you take it in so good a construction that you do not misconster your frend's well meaning by reason the event was not more successful. I have presented a silver Tankard to the College according to your desire of 4<sup>l</sup> price, with yours and likewise the College Armes engraven on it, which was thankfully accepted of by the whole companie, and it doth adde no small lustre to your reputation in our College that having left it you have bin so mindfull of it. I have sent backe to you the silver piece you sent for a patterne enclosed in my letter. I should have bin glad your Brother could have remained any longer with mee, that I might have showed him some curtesie; I hope it may be my fortune to enioy you both with mee at Oxford, no Friends I have shall have more free welcome. I remaine your debtor still, but you shall heare further from mee when I can get a convenient Messenger. In the meane time I committ you to God's protection and ever rest

Your ready and faithfull

freind to command

JAMES HOLT

Oct. xii

MDCXXXI

## LXIV

SIR ROBERT LEWKENOR *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 16]

[Sir Robert Lewkenor became the owner of Acris Place through his wife, Catherine, co-heiress of Alexander Hamon of Acris (d. 1613). The Lewkenors in 1666 alienated Acris to the Papillon family. Sir Robert Lewkenor d. 1636; he had four sons, Hamon, Robert, Stewart and Edward, and an only daughter, Katherine, married to a Sprakeling, who fell a victim to her husband's brutality.<sup>1</sup>]

GOOD MR. OXENDEN,

I have an Intention to fell and sell Canterwood this year, which occasioneth me to be a sutar unto you for a double Curtesie; the one that when we make the fences you would be pleased to take order that yours may likewise be repayed; the other that you would doe me the favour to way me to Denton street (which way some must of Necessitye goe) thorough your Land or by your Tenant, to whome satissfaction shall be made if he have any harme, which if you shall be pleased to grant me I shall take it as a very great Curtesie and shall be ready to requite in the like or any other matter that shall lye in my power, howsoever I shall not be wanting in a thankfull acknowledgment of your Love. And soe with our best respects to yourselfe and to your good mother and sisters

I rest

Your ever assured loving frend  
to be commanded

*Acris No: 15. 1631*

ROBERT LEWKENOR

## LXV

SIR JAMES OXINDEN *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 160]

GOOD NEPHEW,

I have sent you heere inclose those p[ar]ticulars I will assure you unseene and unexamined of any but myselfe;

<sup>1</sup> Hasted, iii. p. 346.

your Gloves and watch I will not forget if I may have them safely conveyed unto you. I am sorry I disapointed you, my occasions were such as in truth I could not spare him, but I hope it is for the best. For sending for a barber for my selfe, and thinking he might have some insight in the busines, I carryed him to your horse, and neerely examininge that touth we found that tho it sticke out farther then the rest yet certainly it doth not vexe him or trouble his feedinge, which we are both confident of. So with our best respects to our good sister, yourselfe and the rest of our sweete cozens

I rest

Your very affectionate uncle

JAMES OXINDEN.

10 X<sup>ber</sup> 1631

# LXVI

THOMAS COPPIN to VINCENT DENNE

[MS. 27,999, f. 162]

[William Boswell was appointed to succeed Carleton as Secretary to the Hague in February 1631/2. He was knighted at Bois-le-Duc in Brabant in the following July by John Philipott, Somerset Herald (*q.v. infra*, p. 77).]

MOST LOVING UNCLE,

. . .<sup>1</sup> I must once more propound unto you my designe to go over into Holland with Mr. Boswell (who is to be Agent there). I feare your dislike thereof, which I am sure proceeds from your love and care of my welfare, wherefore I should be most unthankfull and undutyfull should I doe anything against your wishe which I have ever protested to observe; yett if it maye please you to consider what benefitt maye arise from this going over, I doubt not but you would not altogether disapprove thereof. It would sett me in a waye to live like a good Comonwealthes man, in a vocation iustefiable before God and man: and to the encrease of my estate: the hazard I make is not much, foure or five months'

<sup>1</sup> Ten lines of business detail here omitted.

time and twentye pounds more or lesse in my expence : besides the place is so neare that upon any occasion at ten dayes warning I can be back agayne. I goe not now, as at first, to wander up and downe from place to place to satisfye my curiositie, but shall abide firme at one place and to some employments. The Gentleman with whome I goe is well knowne to the world to be an honest, noble and able man and to sell in particulare both here at home and abroad by many countreyes, that every one iudgeth it a most fitt opportunitye to do my selfe good and make some use of those slender studyes and travells I have alreadye made : besides he hath protested to doe for me as he should for his owne sonne : and that which troubles me most is that he seemes to have relyed upon me and maye be preiudiced by my not going with him : I humbly entreat you to conceive well of it and grant me your leave, without which I will not stirre, but rather lett slip all hopes in the world besyds, and wholly relye upon you : you maye, I confesse, as you have beene, be still a father unto me, and what prefeerement I loose one waye recompense it another ; your countenance I know, may further me much in marriage, but yett this I presume not one : it is the bond of dutye and affection that tyes me to observe you and love you, and no particular end of my owne, as God and my conscience can testifie. Thus praying for your health I commend my humble duty and affection to my Grandmother and yourselfe and desire to receive one word or two from you, hoping you shall discover what shall be best for me, where I rest

Your most affectionate Nephew

THO: COPPIN

*London 22° Martii 1631*

## LXVII

JOHN PHILIPOTT to SIR JAMES OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 166]

[John Philipott, the friend of Camden and author of *Villare Cantianum*, born between 1587-1597, was appointed Rouge Dragon in November 1618 and promoted to Somerset Herald in



1624. In that capacity he attended the funeral of James I, riding bareheaded from Theobalds to London in front of the cortege, and was present also at Charles the First's coronation. Among many other offices he held that of Chief Gunner in the fort of Tilbury, with a fee of 1s. a day, and was Steward of the Royal Manors of Gillingham and Grain. The Oxindens and their neighbours knew him best as Bailiff of Sandwich, and it is doubtless to him that Sir Thomas Peyton irreverently refers (Letter CXLII) as "the Maltman Viceroy of Sandwich". Philipott made two excursions overseas, in 1632 to knight Sir William Boswell, Resident with the States of the United Provinces, and in 1635 to take the insignia of the Order of the Garter from Charles I to Charles Lodowick, Duke of Bavaria, at Bockstet. He followed the King to Oxford and was for a time prisoner to the Parliament. He died in 1645 and was buried in St. Benet's Church, Paul's Wharf. Philipott was, from this letter, evidently a great admirer of the military genius of Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden. The King was about to follow up his campaign in Germany with the fatal expedition into Saxony, in support of John George I, the Elector of Saxony, which ended, on November 15th, 1632, in his death on the victorious field of Lützen and the retreat of Wallenstein.<sup>1</sup> James, Marquis of Hamilton, had, in the previous year, taken 6000 English and Scots troops, his own levies, to the help of Gustavus Adolphus at Stettin.<sup>2</sup>

NOBLE COSEN,

I have with much desire expected to receive some good tydings, such as I might present as good testimonies of the promise I made at Wingham when you were pleased to heape your loveing favours upon me. This day being the great feast of All saints and beginning of Christmas, my good frend Mr. Musenden, who hath ben fortunate in presenting good newes to the king, brought certayne intelligence that all those Rumors of Wallestane's victories were vayne and forged by those that would incourage a constant tye from the English Catholikes to the private assistance of the emperiall warr.

The King of Sweden is now as absolute a Conqueror as ever he was and in Moravia doth mightily advance his designe. The worst that Wallenstein doth is some petty

<sup>1</sup> *Camb. Mod. Hist.*, vol. iii. pp. 220, 221.      <sup>2</sup> *Ib.*, p. 203.

damages in Silecia which, if the Duke of Saxony do not oppose, his to much ease and drink will render him mighty guilty. The Marques Hamelton being returned gave assurance to the king that all these Papisticall speches of advancing the actions of Wallestyne were discrepant to the grounds and proceeds of the King of Sweden, which very well accords with these latter tydines. Surely if the Emperor do dy of any sicknes it will make a sudden alteration by the new election of an other Emperor, which if the Electors hurt themselves in, let them never complayne, haveing had so Royall Testymony of the King of Sweden's goodnes.

Noble Cosen I have som petitions to make to you before I close up my Letter. First to present my best affections and service to my Lady Oxenden, next That you will give me a release of errors and do me the honor to beleve that among the Number of those whom you have obliged by your Curtesey there is noane more intentyve to obey your Com-mands then

Your truly affectionate Cosen  
to serve you

JO PHILIPOTT SOMERSETT

1 October 1632

## LXVIII

RICHARD OXINDEN to VALENTINE PETTIT THE YOUNGER  
[MS. 27,999, f. 168]

WORTHY COZIN,

Callinge to remembrance your many curtisies which I soe often times have received from you and I not knowinge how to requite the lest of them [MS. torn] it makes mee new to greave and lament for my former follies, and nowe [wish] that I were to begin the woorld agayne, not that I dooe any wayes dislike this coorse which I have now taken but that I myth give summe sattisfacktion to my frendes for my former extravagant coorses ; but since it is to late and the time far wasted and I have allredy thrust myself into the

handes of Fortune, hoping that it will deele favorably with mee [MS. torn] I desire that my frendes will forget and forgive all the thingis that ar past and bee but now my pilate, and once more steere my course to the banke of good fortune; and if ever heere after I dooe fale away from that which I have [promised] then let mee bee put soe far oute of mynd that never after to dooe so much as mension mee, but let mee bee as if I had never bin; but yow ar only [MS. torn] I dooe invest my hole trust in. Consarning my maintenance heere, for I have all wayes founde you a man of your woorde, I must confes that I doe live uppone the states menes but very basly and poorly, and it will not [MS. torn] only a dispartgement to mee but to my frendes hereby, for my ant <sup>1</sup> sayes that I shall disgrace her, therfor good Cosen doe so much allsoe in my beehalfe, for I am in want of shirtes and a gray hatt [MS. torn] as yett I have nether; pray lett mee intrete you to doe mee that curtisy that if you can possible to send mee my seles that I have many times spake to you aboute when I was in London, and if yow plese but to take the paynes to write to or three lines unto mee and inclose it in your Letter, and you may give the Letter to my unkle proude, for hee will bee in London aboute three weekes after Crismas; thus intreteinge you to remember my duty to my mother, my sarvis to my unkle Oxinden and my Ant and to my Cozen Elizabeth Oxinden,<sup>2</sup> and my duty and sarvis to my [MS. torn] Barrowe and my best respackted sarvis to your selfe

Your obliged servaunt

RICHARD OXINDEN

*From our garrison at  
Arnam in gildarland this  
14th of December 1631*

My Cozen Sanders dooth Remember his sarvis unto you and dooth intrete you to sende this Letter to his fathar.

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Proud had now apparently joined her husband at the seat of war.

<sup>2</sup> Evidently a mistake for Elizabeth Dallison; she married November 22nd 1631.

## LXIX

JAMES OXINDEN *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 169]

Sic ubi fata vocant udis abjectus in herbis  
 Ad vada Mæandri concinit albus olor.

Soe let me (Loving Brother) udis lachrymarum undis abiectus, sacrifice these my last lines unto you, how disastrous they will bee to your acceptance I know not; this I am sure they cannot bee more greife to you to reade them then to mee to write, and were not my fortunes call'd in quæstion I would not soe farre passe the bounds of modesty as to be soe urgent with you. But seing that *Necessitas non habet legem*, let it bee lawfull for mee at this time to use those words which before I thought unlawfull; and I am perswaded that you could not think them soe if that you would but beleive what a streight I am brought into by wanting of that money which I writ before to you; whoe by this storme have almost made shipwrack of all my foure yeares' hopes. And if you doe not at this time with a more gentle winde blow more favorable uppon mee, I looke not but to bee for ever to be drownde in the sea of dispaire, being already almost oute of hope to repaire that which I have lost by your delaying; and surely if you had but knowne how much it did stande uppon yours and mine one credit, you could have beene more carefull to supply my wants, and did you but weigh into what misery I am like to bee brought into I doe not doubt but you would bee ready to healpe mee. I received the 7<sup>li</sup> which you sent mee and you writ to mee that you thought it would cost mee but five pounds to commence, but I protest unto you that others, yea the poorest of all, have almost disburst that beefore they come to sit in the towne, which will cost above 3<sup>li</sup> more besides there gowns; you may easily then perceive how chargible it is to take a degree. And if it cost others soe much, you may perceive how much it will stande mee in, whoe for want of that am forct to be in the Towne, by reason I am not willing to trouble you to come in the cuntry—

whereas if I had beene supplide beefore I might have beene out before. I desire you therefore to send mee 10<sup>li</sup> for I protest unto you that I cannot have my degree under, for it will cost mee more now then if I had sit for it before. And if you will not send it mee out of your one will, I pray send it mee out of that small pension which was left mee by my Father. I shall bee very willing to receive soe much the less then and I am sure it will doe mee more pleasure now. But now me thinks I heare it againe reverberated *Te invenisse alium si te fastidit Alaxis*. But if necessity will cause you to think that I disdaine you, I shall never think that ever you loved mee truly but made choice of another long before. I intreate you therefore not to harbour any such thought [MS. torn] brest but as you have often sd. before that you would [be more] like a Father to mee then a Brother, I pray [MS. torn] appeare, for then is freindship to be tride [MS. torn] apparent when a man is in necessity. You writ to mee the last time that you would not have mee come home by any meanes, for it would bee such a greate greife to my Mother ; farr bee it from you to think that I would wenter home against any of your wills, least I have worse success then my Brother, whoe as farr as I can heare hath better entertainment abroad, and for mine one part I had rather make a forraine country my home then come to you to displease you and be a greife to soe carefull a Mother. But why do I use soe many words when as necessity compells mee to bee short ; and why doe I interrupt you with soe many lines when as Seneca saith *cum amicis litteras breves amicitias longas habeto* ; therefore desiring you like a good Physician not to let mee to long to languish in this malady, like another Neptune restore peace to my troubled minde.

Restituas pacem pelago exloque nitorem  
 Spemque animumque mihi speque animoque destituto  
 Sic tibi sacrifico peragam solennia ritu  
 Appendens adytis debita vota tuis.

*From Cambridg this 14th of Jan: 1632*

# 1632] OXINDEN TAKES COMMAND

	11	
Sept. 17. My Brother James went to Cambridge and let him have with him	6	
Sent him in Novemb. by Shepheard (which he pro- mis'd to repay)	2	
Dec. 18. Sent him by Shepheard	5	5
Mar. 7. Sent him by Shepheard	5	
Ap. 28. Sent him (which hee promised to repay)	2	
Jun. 13. Sent him	5	
	<hr/>	
	25	5

Aug. 2:

JAMES OXINDEN

*Januarie 19th 1632*

Received by mee Thomas Dickenson, Cambridge Carrier  
for Kent, of Mr. Henrie Oxinden for the use of Mr. James  
Oxinden of St. Johns Colledge in Cambridge, Student, the  
summe of ten pounds, I say Rc the day and yeare above  
written

IO<sup>ll</sup>

By mee THO: DICKENSON

### PART III. 1632-1637

## HENRY OXINDEN OF BARHAM'S MARRIED LIFE

The Letter-writers (in *italic*) and their circle. Part III introduces :

#### MORE MEMBERS OF THE OXINDEN FAMILY—

##### AT DEANE

*Henry* (b. 1614), eldest son of Sir James Oxinden : (described throughout as Henry Oxinden of Deane to distinguish him from his cousin and “ other self ”, Henry of Barham).

*Elizabeth* (b. 1610), da. of Sir James Oxinden, wife of William, eldest son of Sir Maximilian Dallison, of Halling ; (living at Deane Manor with her parents and her young children).

James, son of Sir James Oxinden, (b. 1615), fell in a duel with Jerome Manwood, February 1637/8.

##### AT MAYDEKIN

Brothers and sisters of Henry of Barham :

*Katherine* (b. 1610), elder da. of the late Richard Oxinden, m. July 24th, 1636,

*Thomas Barrow*, draper, of Cheapside (*cf.* Letter XCIII).

Elizabeth, “ Bess ”, (b. 1616), younger da. of the same.

*Adam* (b. 1622), youngest son of the same, apprenticed in London, to Mr. Brooks, merc.

##### THE SPRAKELINGS

*Henry Saunders*, son of Francis Saunders of Monkton and Frances (Sprakeling).

*Henry Johnson*, son of John Johnson of Nethercourt, Thanet, and Judith (Sprakeling).

##### THE PEYTONS OF KNOWLTON

*Mary, Lady Peyton*, da. and co-heiress of Sir Roger Aston, Kt., Gentleman of the Bedchamber to James I ; widow since 1610, of Sir Samuel Peyton, Kt. and Bart.

## OXINDEN'S MARRIED LIFE

*Anne* (Anna), her eldest da., b. May 26th, 1612, m. St. John's day, 1632, Henry Oxinden of Barham.

*Sir Thomas Peyton*, her eldest son, b. Aug. 18th, 1613.

Margaret, her youngest da., m. James Kent of Chartham, Feb. 22nd, 1635 ("my sister Kent") (*cf.* Letter CXIII).

Her younger sons, *Samuel* and *Edward*, a student at Wadham College, Oxford.

Ann, sister of Sir Samuel Peyton, m. Mr. Thomas Hales of Bekesbourne, near Canterbury ("our friendly Aunt," *cf.* Letter LXXII); their sons, Charles and Robert, are mentioned.

### SOME KENTISH GENTLEMEN

*Sir Peter Heyman* of Sellinge.

*Sir Basil Dixwell* of Brome.

*Sir James Hales* of Dungeon Manor, Canterbury.

The Rector of Denton, John Swan (in succession to Dr. Francis Rogers).

### AT OXFORD

*Sir Nathaniel Brent*, Warden of Merton College.

### AT CAMBRIDGE

*Henry Fallowfeild*, Tutor of St. John's College.

## INTRODUCTORY

Part III (Letters LXX-CXIXA) opens with the marriage of Henry Oxinden of Barham to Anne Peyton, and the consequent family letters of congratulation and good advice (Letters LXX-LXXIV). James and Richard, still unsettled and constantly impecunious—the latter being in debt to his aunt, Mrs. Mary Proud (Letters CII-CV)—are a source of anxiety to their widowed mother and elder brother, while the career of Adam, youngest of the family, is now beginning in London (Letters C, CXI, CXII). Henry puts down his hawks and takes to hunting with spaniels, in which innovation his neighbours are interested (Letters LXXXVI, LXXXVII). He discusses his claim to a faculty pew in Barham Church and is advised by Sir Nathaniel Brent (Letters CVII-CIX).

Mrs. Katherine Oxinden divides her time between her brick house in Denton and the Sign of the Maydenhead, her new son-in-law, Thomas Barrow's home and place of business in Cheapside, where, however, she sometimes feels neglected (Letter C *et seq.*).



Sir Thomas Peyton, Henry of Barham's lively brother-in-law, makes an irreverent entrance (Letter LXXII) and expounds his philosophy of marriage (Letter LXXXVIII).

Henry Oxinden of Deane is courting his first wife, Mary Baker of London (*cf.* Letter XCI), and seeks the sympathy of his "Jonathan", his cousin Henry of Barham.

The kindly Sir James keeps an eye on all the family interests, especially upon his nephew's property (Letter XCII, etc.).

His wife, Margaret, Lady Oxinden, advises in her niece's sickness (Letter CXVI).

Sir Basil Dixwell of Terlingham is engaged in creating his new estate of Broome Park which adjoins the Maydekin fields, and Henry Oxinden negotiates for a share (Letter LXXXI).

## LXX

HENRY SAUNDERS to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 170]

[Henry Oxinden of Barham and Anne Peyton were married at Bekesbourne, on St. John's Day (Dec. 24th O.S.), 1632]

LOVINGE COSINE,

I have beene an Ill steward for your monie, yet about xxixs I lent it out; the band you shall rec. when I next meete with you, beinge sorie I mist you at your beinge last at my house. Having so certeyne a messenger I could not but congratulate your happie marriage, hopinge at our next meetinge to receave so much assurance thereof as a payer of Gloves, although I weare not at the sole invithacon thereof, and thus hopinge your likings will continue ever without dislike, with my hartie commendacions to my unknowne cosine, as also to my good cosines your mother, brother and sisters, in hast I rest

Your ever lovinge cosine

HENR: SAUNDERS

*Canterburie this 24th  
of Janu. 1632*

MARY, LADY PEYTON to MRS. ANNE OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 171]

[A note to this letter in Henry Oxinden's writing says : " This letter was written by the Lady Mary Peyton, wife of Sir Samuel Peyton of Knolton, Kt. and Baronet, to Anna, her eldest daughter." ]

DOUGHTER OXINDEN,

Which title I must now give you, your brother hath so weall satisfied me in your match that I wish you much joy and hapines, and withall be carful that, whatsoever you doe, to love honer and obey your housband in all things that is fitting for a resonable creture. [I] will desir nothing that is unresonable, you know what I have sufferd yet God hath de[livered] mee out of it, though with infinit affliction for the time. I have had so [much] spech with your brother conserning your father's wille and your portion, which he would not beleewe till I showed him the will, he is now confirmed in it and says you shall have your dewe as sounne as he can ; be sur of this you shall have it, though you stay som tim for it, in the meantime let no respect be wanting to your housband and his mother, with the rest of his frends, in this you shall gain yourself a good reput and shew yourself a vertuous wife whoes pris is not to be valued ; as for the bisines you writ to me about, I am ashamed I cannot doe it for you, my housband siems to give me pour [power] though I have no pour, he hath been so ill a housband of lat that I never was so put to it to bring the wourld about as now I am, besids he <sup>1</sup> is to pay a gret deale of mony this next terme, wher he will have it I know not ; only this I am sur he will suffer ; his father delt most unworthylie with us, which in[forces] me to doe what I would not.

I think to be at London this next terme, wher I shalbe glad to meete you, if not I desier to see you hier. Your brother hounfery remembers his service to you. So with my prayers to God to bless you, I rest as ever

Your asured loving mother

*February the 19th 1632*

MARY PEYTON

<sup>1</sup> I.e. her son, Sir Thomas Peyton.

## LXXII

SIR THOMAS PEYTON *to* MRS. ANNE OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 172]

[On their father, Sir Samuel Peyton's death, the young Peytons were left in the guardianship of their uncle by marriage, Mr. Thomas Hales. This may perhaps have been one of Lady Peyton's grievances against her husband. In the marriage register Anne Peyton is described as "now under the government of Thomas Hales of Bekesbourne Esq., who consents."]

DEARE SISTER,

To tell you all passages happening at our arrival here would be more tedious then the story of Virginia's plantation. I will only recite some particulars from which as skilfull Symmetrians will proportionate the whole Lyon upon the sight of his claw, soe you may gather probabilities of an unquiet sequell. It seemes our returne was nott expected these 10 weekes, therein fulfilling a whole Quarter of a yeare, which I much merveile at, since here 10 dayes' visitation is enough to make a foe of the best freind liveing. And as our Cousin Charles lately sayd, our absence did promise great tranquillity of mind to our freindly Aunt, soe at our returne her sorrow was as abundant. Rachel mourned for her children because they were nott ; this Rachel hath for us because we are ; and surely Job's greife for the losse of his whole brood could not paralel the disquieted mind of this Epitome of sinne, faynting at mee as at the sight of a Basilisk because I and my man Foxe are come to eate up her greene-geese. Our solitary young Catt looked upon mee when I came in as if I had beene a mouse, even ready to eate mee up, for stealing her deare Companion and Cousin Pusse, the same which you have : I pray use her well, and when shee's well growne our Catt will invite her over to a warme mouse. My sisters (poore Soules) they live here, it may bee as your catt doth amongst the dogges, in a pittypfull feare. My Aunt they love and respect as the Indians doe the Divell, that shee might doe them noe hurt, for noe other end. For my part I wish

shee would butt winke an houre in iest, I'de helpe to putt her in her grave in earnest. These lines have there Origin all from the Serpentine dispo[sit]ion of her who makes mee the marke for all her venemous arrows to be directed at; I am the subiect of her vile discourse, the obiect of her petulant laughter and sleeve derisions, and therefore wonder nott at what I write, had it beene ten times worse. Butt nott to make you misemploy the time any longer in the reading of my polluted lines, polluted I say, by the only mention of our mischeife-plotting Aunt; I will conclude with this subscription (as I have ever done) that I am still

Your assured loving brother

THOM: PEYTON

*Beakesborne, May 12th, 1633*

This weeke a great part of our family trots towards Gravesend for London, from thence the voyage holds to the bath, from whence there returne will be about midsummers.

My uncle Peryente we heare is dead.

Remember mee to Mrs. Oxenden and to Mrs. Kath: and Eliz: You might nott forgett me to my brother Oxinden, your husband.

### LXXIII

HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE to HENRY OF BARHAM

[MS. 27,999, f. 173]

[This letter introduces Henry Oxinden of Deane, eldest son of Sir James Oxinden and afterwards (1678) the first Baronet. At this time he was a young man of nineteen, and may either have been travelling for his education or serving with the army abroad: Sédan from which he writes was the capital of the Duchy of Bouillon and a centre of activity during the Thirty Years' War. Later on Henry Oxinden was engaged in business of some kind in London with his father (*cf.* Letters CCXXXVII, etc.). He may have been a barrister but his name has not at present been identified in any of the Inns of Court: he was neither a member of Gray's Inn like his cousin Henry of Barham, nor of the Middle Temple like Sir James Oxinden.]

GOOD COZEN,

I confesse to have received a letter from you long since wherein your kind love proferd and solid consell given is kindly embrac'd and diligently striv'd to follow. Yet I desire you that you would not take ill this my long silence, my capacitie being altogether insufficient to answere you according to that Stile, which hath caused this lettslip. But yett I resolv'd to writt these lines least you should thinke that I slight your good consell, and that if I should lett slip this opportunity it would demonstrate ingratitude, though your desert and my love bindes me to performe more service then consisteth in the writting of a few freindly and unpolished lines. I participat greatly in your joy in that you are so well married (*sic*). Pray present my love and service to my aunt and my cosin your wife, and to the rest of my cosins. So with my best love and service presented to your selfe. I leave you to Heaven's protections and remayne for ever

Your affectionat loving cozen

HEN: OXINDEN

*Sedan the 25<sup>th</sup>  
of May 1633*

# LXXIV

SIR JAMES OXINDEN to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 176]

NEPHEW OXINDEN,

I am very sorry that I was not at home when my neice and yourselfe were at my house yesterday, that I might then have invited you by word of mouth that now must do it by writing; the truth is had I bin the invitor this had not bin to do at this time, but except only those in our owne parish, I'll assure you the bridegroome inviteth all, yet now I will make bould to intrude on his office and earnestly entreate that my sister, my neice and yourselfe, tomorrowe, beinge Thursday, wilbe pleased to dine with us, where tho your cheere may be shorte, yet upon my worde you shalbe sure

1633] OXINDEN'S MARRIED LIFE

to finde a hartly and large welcome, to whome I pray commend the best respects of

Your affectionate uncle

JAMES OXINDEN

*From Deane this*

*17th July 1633*

LXXV

SAMUEL PEYTON to HENRY OXINDEN

MS. 27,999, f. 183]

[Thomas, eldest son of Henry and Anne Oxinden was born at Maydekin, February 11th, 1633.]

GOOD BROTHER,

Your invitation of my Cozen Robert Hales and myself to the Christning of your young son hath obliged us to you both, my sister and yourself ; and I hope you will pardon us if our absence pleade us immodest in the deniall of your request ; for my owne part, as farre as my slender posse will extend itself, you shall not accuse my welle [velle], either being correspondent to the other and both to you : but having so good a plea as the distance of the place, or the inconvenience which may arrive by the making of a journey for so small an abode as a day or two, I shall desire to be excused. Thus after my love to yourself and my sister, wishing you the accomplishment of your desires,

I rest

Your loving brother

SAM: PEYTON

*London Feb: 20. 1633*

I intreate you to excuse what time hath made imperfect, the expression of service and love which your courtesies extended to mee doe claime as their due ; a future occasion and opportunity shall make amends for the present.

## LXXVI

MRS. KATHERINE OXINDEN *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 187]

HARRI,

I wold have you com too mee too nigh or tomorrow be times for i heare by your ante proude that James is com to Lunden too Dick, whether hee mene to go over or no i know not hee sent to Keate <sup>1</sup> for 30s which hee saide hee will paie in agust be case hee saies you will send hem none an because i knowe not whether he had resented youres or no, writing pervestly to her for it I bid her send it hem. She haveng writ her letter an all reddi a letter came from your ant proude that som spidie cores mith bee taken for which cores i wold faine speake with you for i wold not have you goe to Lunden. This in hast not knowing well what i have writ. But when you com i will tel you, pray do not defer time. This with my love to yourselfe an my dafter

I rest

Your loveing mother

KATHERN OXINDEN

*May 23 1634*

## LXXVII

JAMES OXINDEN *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 188]

MOST LOVING BROTHER,

I receiving my Mother's letter, though indeede that needed not for my accusation in writing so peromtorily unto you, for myself after serious consultation is a sufficient iudg to condemn mee of my folly, of which I am now (*O si præteritos revocet mihi Jupiter annos*) hartilie (*i feare to late*) sorie for it : my necessitie I confess was very urgent, and it was it seemes the carriar's fault to detain it from mee soe long, which hath (*i feare*) incurred your more sevearer displeasure.

<sup>1</sup> His sister, Katherine Oxinden.

But I hope your better iudgment weighing how prowne youth is uppon the smallest occasion to interpret the worst, you will pardon this crime, which if teares can expiat, Perlegis et lachrymas finge videre meas. T'is true I have scarce that mask of Impudence (having so grosslie offended you) as to seeme to excuse my fault, being soe great, untill I consider the tendernes of your nature, which is soe apt to forgive ; I with confidence here unlock myselfe unto you, desiring once more to bee ingrafted into your favour, which if I shall obtain I shall pose Arethmattick in giving thanks unto you and shall think you the sole Brother of humanity. My request unto you is that you would send mee my Quarteridge: for I must needes make mee a sute of Clothes before the commencement. I think it doth not want above a weeke of a Quarter since I had my last Quarteridg. I received it the 12th of March and now it is the 27th of may. I am sure by that time I shall receive it the time will bee full expird. In the meane time I doubt not of your Brotherly care and your indulgent affection toward mee, which as it hath allways beene soe, it will now bee reddey to healp mee in my necessity. I know that my Brothers' urgent occasions hath almost suckt you dry of money and therefore I would not, were I not forct, trouble you, but I hope you will pardon mee at this time, desiring to bee remembered both to you and your loving Bedfellow I reeste

Your loving Brother

JAMES OXINDEN

*From Cam: May the 27th*

1634

### LXXVIII

MRS. KATHERINE OXINDEN to SIR PETER HEYMAN

[MS. 27,999, f. 192]

[Sir Peter Heyman of Sellinge, son of Henry Heyman of Somerfield and Rebecca, da. of Robert Horne, Bishop of Winchester, served three times in Parliament as Member for Hythe and Dover. He married 1st, Sarah Collet of London ; 2nd, Mary Wolley of



London ; d. 1640, bu. St. Alphege Church, Canterbury.<sup>1</sup> The widowed Mrs. Katherine Oxinden appears to have been at this time a tenant of Sir Peter's ; as we shall learn she was constantly moving about and gave her son Henry anxiety by her restless habits.]

NOBULL SUR,

I desire that you will doo mee the favefor to let me have a Chamber more for a time too lay a sick boddi in if i shold have ani visited with the smale poxe for it tis so rife that I looke everi day when one of us shale have it an if it be Godes plesure that it must bee so I wolde faine take the likellest corse to keepe the sounne from the infachded which I can by no menes doo But by your nobull cortisi for it tis at Broufes and wee fech water an bake together an when wee whash we have noe remidie but too come together if they will intrud them selves in to the kichen which roome if it bee your plesure i desire too have to my selfe for this time it can be no hinderrance to Broufe nether do i thinke hee wolde denie mee if i sholde aske him but they bee so puckly [quickly] angri an there mines so changable that i am loth in so wateri a bissines to wenter the uttering of there mines this with my best respaxe to your kine selfe an ladi i rest your frende to doo you servis

KATHRIN OXINDEN

*Aug. 3. 1634*

# LXXIX

SIR PETER HEYMAN *to* MRS. KATHERINE OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 192]

GOOD MRS. OXINDEN,

You may be pleased to take any chamber that lyes fitting for you, for this present use and till I have farther occasion.

As for the kitchen, I am well content to pleasure you with it till myne use therof require it otherwise ; I pray let Bruff

<sup>1</sup> Hasted iii, p. 448.

know so much and thus, with my love unto you I rest your  
frend to serve you

PET: HEYMAN

4 *Agust* 1634

LXXX

JAMES OXINDEN to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 195]

LOVING BROTHER,

I may, and that justly, think humanity to have beene  
exil'd or have beene devorct from all hearts were shee not  
lodged in yours, whom excluding all others I may call the  
sole borne sonne of humanity, whose curtisie swift winged  
time, having lost soe many feathers, is to poore to furnish me  
with dayes enough to express my service unto you and  
Arethmatick is to poore to multiplie thanks enough for your  
former curtesies. But to omit the idle heaping up of words  
which arre to frivolous to trouble your more serious occasions,  
as in all things I desire to satissfie your desires, soe I am  
desirous to acquaint you with my acourrants in Cambridg ;  
my Scholler's place (though with great difficulty) I doe re-  
tain, by reason some envious people, more for envy then  
any hopes to obtaine it, would needes attempt it, but the  
master of our Colleidge<sup>1</sup> and some other of my freinds,  
accepting my excuses, would not deprive mee of it. My  
Chamber I have lost and can not heare of Mr. Bletchinden,  
and therefore I desire you if possible you can to send mee  
my Quarteridge to bee heere the 10th of December because  
wanting of it I can not furnish myself, but time will not suffer  
mee to be to long and therefore remembering my self unto  
you, hoping that you are in good health

I rest your ever loving Brother

JAMES OXINDEN

*From Cam. November the 11th*

1634

<sup>1</sup> Dr. William Beale.

## LXXXI

HENRY OXINDEN *to* SIR BASIL DIXWELL

[MS. 27,999, ff. 201 and 202]

[When Sir Basil Dixwell of Terlingham, near Folkestone, set to work to build up his new estate in the lovely valley and along the hills between Barham and Denton, he secured in the first place some 381 acres originally belonging to Sir Dudley Digges which formed the Manor of Broome. Next he added 130 acres, together with a farmhouse and outbuildings, purchased from John Lushington, a yeoman of Stelling, whose family had farmed in the neighbourhood for several generations. This addition consisted of fourteen several pieces, upon some of which Henry Oxinden had set his affection, and for which he had begun to negotiate with Lushington before the wealthier Sir Basil appeared on the scene. In the Dean and Chapter Library two handsome parchment scrolls, each bearing a stout red seal, are preserved, dated the one October 7th, the other October 24th, in the year following the date of Henry's letter, 1636. They make plain the reason of his importunity. His Naboth's vineyard included, under the name "Medkins", several parcels chiefly of arable land, amounting in all to some 19 acres, which abutted on his own house and grounds and had probably once formed part of the Maydekin estate. "Medkins" lay also adjacent to "Maers", some land of much the same acreage which he was prepared to exchange with Sir Basil. On three sides Maers bordered on Kelldane, Whitehill and other property now absorbed into Broome, and it cut awkwardly into Sir Basil's ring fence. The parchments prove that Henry Oxinden's caustic pen triumphed. Medkins became his, by fair exchange for Maers, together with a "Hempel spott" of a yard in extent, a bit of woodland bordering on Sir Basil's copses called Waldersheare, and the right of passage from the highway for every sort of conveyance, through "a little slipp of land called Horseleeze" hitherto belonging to Maydekin.]

NOBLE SIR,

How much I shalbe bound unto you I am confident that the performance of your promise (by mee neither doubted nor forgotten) will give mee ample cause to express. In confidence whereof I request that you will let mee have such a quantity of the lands heretofore Lushintons now yours



SIR BASIL DIXWELL, KT. OF BROOME PARK.

From a portrait attributed to William Dobson, in the possession of Galeries  
S. Hartveld, Antwerp.

Photographer, Medici Society.

as is most convenient for mee ; and that is the place, orchard and pasturefeild thereunto adioining, part of a feild called Medkin, the little greene cloase above it, with the two sawen feilds, being about 13 acres reaching to Waldercheire wood. And that this my request is not unreasonable I doubt not but your self will thinke if you call to mind the passages that were betwixt your self and mee before you purchased the lands aforesaid. But because it is the nature of all of us men to bee purblind in our owne cases and to bee forgetfull of our owne words if they bee repugnant to our owne present wills and desires, give mee leave to put you in mind of them, as likewise how the case stood at the first between yourselfe and mee ; and it did thus. I meeting with Lushinton not long before the sale of his land offered him monies for parcell thereof, he answered that if hee sold one part hee would sell all ; wher-uppon (to be short, for I will relate the matter unto you with as much brevity as it will give me leave) I asked him what he would take for the whole purchase, hee answered 1400<sup>l</sup>. I offered him 1200<sup>l</sup>, wee not agreing parted for that time. The next time I mett him I asked him againe what hee would take, hee answered then not under 1500<sup>l</sup>. I offered him 1300<sup>l</sup>, he answered mee, noe ; hee would not take lesse then 1500<sup>l</sup> and that hee had rather exchange his land with mee for part of a Farme I had at Gatehurst then sell it out and out ; in conclusion wee parted and made noe agreement. After this I considering with myself that it would somewhat advantage mee if I gott the forsaking<sup>1</sup> of the land aforesaid for some reasonable time, I rid over to him to his house ; hee promised mee before his brother Abbot and good man Anslow of Kingston that whatsoever any man would offer him, I should at that price have the forsaking thereof for a quarter of a yeare : having obtained my desire I sent you word how that I knew a matter that did somewhat concerne you and if so bee you would ask mee of it I would relate it unto you ; you came to my house, where I told you how that Lushinton had promised mee the forsaking of his lands, how that if I bought

<sup>1</sup> Refusal.

them you should have what part thereof lay most convenient for you ; requesting withall that if you bought them you would doe mee the like curtesy. You promised it, onlie putting in this quære, how we should agree about the house ? My answeare unto you was, that you was a builder, and I had some occasione to build, and that wee might take it downe and you have the one part, I the other ; you were contented with it, and afterward lovingly you parted. Not long after you bought the whole Farme, the newes whereof coming unto my eares was exceeding welcome, for I built such a strong confidence uppon the foundation of your promise that I did as verily as anie article of my faith beleive that whatsoever land lay most conveniently for mee was mine owne ; such was my beleife, soe great was the confidence I had in that man whom the world so much extolled for being iust, faithfull and honest in his word and dealings. Neither as yet will I be induced to beleive (till I find) to the contrary. For far it is from mee to thinke that FAITH, IUSTICE and HONESTY are ornaments only in fashion amongst private men, holding that the greater and richer a man is the more he is bound to excell in them. Ther is a saying *Quod differtur non aufertur*, so though you have as yet differred the conveiance of those lands I have for valuable consideration requested of you, I doe not therfore conclude, nor thinke, I shall not have them ; I only put you in minde of the performance of what I cannot but suppose you have alwaies intended ; for you told me before you went last to london that you so intended to deale with mee ; which obligation of yours hath soe far ingaged mee as to cause mee to be willing, uppon such reasonable termes as shall bee thought fitting, to lett you have that part of mine inheritance as shall best accommodate you, being parcell of a feild called Maers, and that of about 15 acres ; and that fiteene acres of the best land I have ; neither can I, or may I, uppon any other tearmes ever part with one foot ther of. I thank GOD if occasion shall serve I have according to the proverb more nailes to drive then one, and such as are farre fitter then that. And if so bee it shall chance contrary

to my expectation so to happen that I shall have none of those landes promised unto mee, I must then rest myself contented with mine owne, uppon which I shall receive one greater benefit then on any of the lands I should have of you, and that is the prospect of that superlative house of yours which is now a building, whose rare fabrick and unparalleld beauty cannot chuse but affourd an infinite delight unto mee, especially when I shall behold it without controlment at so neere a distance ; who would not value at a high rate the equall fruition of so beautifull an object as will cost an unexpected number of thousands, what man is hee that would part with such a pleasure without especiall cause and valuable consideration moving him thereunto ? Certainly I think none ! wherefore excuse mee if I will not part with soe great a convenience except I shall have iust causes, which iust causes I shall thinke to bee noe other than to accommodate you and to have that land which is now requested by mee and was hertofore inclusively promised by you. I say inclusively for you told mee that I should have what lay most convenient for mee, and as I said before, did your owne selfe make a motion interrogative wise how we should agree about the house ? Whereby any man may conceive that your intention was then that I should have it : I say your intention, for I will not as yet soe much as thinke that you spoke that which you never intended ; though I am not ignorant that it is the custome of some men who are accounted worldly wise soe to doe, of whom it is said *Filii huius sæculi sunt prudentiores filiis lucis in generatione hâc*. These kind of men have allwaies honest and faire pretences semblable to the world and such perticular persons as they have to deale withall, but their reserved meanings and reaches are thereby to over reach honest and plaine dealing men ; these are such as evermore turne their countenances toward such as they have anything to doe with (as if they ment them as well as themselves) but their mind to their own particular advantage, making neither reckoning of friendship or honesty where they find opportunity to deceive. Yet notwithstanding they would faine seeme to

bee honest, and by a hypocriticall shew and faire outside may induce many shallow braine people, which have had no triall of them, to think them soe ; but men of an indifferent capacity, when they shall once come to have any experience of them, will easilie find what they are, ney though their close intentions be like deepe water, a man that hath understanding will draw it out (Pro: 20, v: 5). Wherefore they that deale uniustly, and by setting counterfeit colours on uniust actions, to the intent to make them seeme the more faire, and to dazell the eies of the world, will at the last find that their colours are not of prooffe, but will fade to their owne disgrace and shame. Let these kind of men be never so sly in their deceipts, and flatter themselves never so much that they do them soe neatly that men discry them not ; they are mistaken, they that use them monstrantur digito ; they are knowne well enough. Few men are so simple but can tell when they are deceived and over reached, let the deceiver bee as cunning and subtile as he can to persuade to the contrary. Wherefore in my opinion, the greatest policie is to be an honest man, to doe to all men as wee would they should doe to us, to deale iustly and plainly without any æquivocations or reservations in our words, and soe I persuade myselfe you did with mee in our agreement before you purchased the lands which are now the occasion of this my writing unto you. You have now the law in your owne hands and may therefore doe as you please. However remember to deale iustly and that really and not in show only, for *Nisi abundaverit iustitia vestra plus quam Scribarum et Pharisæorum non introibis in regnum cælorum* is the saying of our blessed Saviour.<sup>1</sup> It is said of Demosthenes that he esteemed those men most praiseworthy who preferred dealing iustly before any kind of profit ; for said hee, any man might purchase riches, but the glorie of being iust was not to be bought with mony. Such was the iustice of Frederick the Emperour, that having the bringing up of Ladislaus,<sup>2</sup> King of Hungary and

<sup>1</sup> The Greek equivalent of Matt. v. 20 is given in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> Frederick III brought up his nephew Ladislaus V till the age of five years.



Bohemia, and being persuaded by some politick pates to put the said King to death, affirming that his life might afterwards affourd great molestation unto him, but his death kingdomes and riches, hee not only refused to follow their counsell but answered in anger, that soe belike they would have him to bee a rich and potent King rather then a good and iust one. But I, said hee, prefer iustice and a good name before any earthly good whatsoever. Thousands of like examples could I reckon up, not only of christians but of heathen men, whose iust dealings have eternized their memorialle to all ages, but I think it needlesse, seing I hold opinion that you neede noe example to move you thereunto ; neither I hope, shall I ever read of anie one whom I shal have greater cause to extoll for being iust in his dealings then yourselfe. I doubt not but you know the reward of soe doing. In memoria æterna erit iustus, saith the Psalmist, and in another place, the Lord knoweth the daies of iust men and their inheritance shalbe perpetuall ; they shall not be confounded in the perillous times and in the dayes of famine they shall have enough. Non proderunt divitiæ in die ultionis : iustitia autem liberabit a morte, saith Solomon in his proverbs. Sunt iusti sapientes et opera earum in manu Dei, Ec: 9: Qui iusti habitabunt in terra et simplices permanebunt in ea ; qui vero iniquè agunt auferentur ex ea. Pro: 2. Divers other places ther are in the scripture which promise not only a temporall but allso an everlasting reward to them that deale iustly, but if your owne good disposition, nor what I have allready said and alleiged will not bee sufficient to moove you thereunto, I despaire that either the tongue of men or Angels, ney I will say more of God himselfe (for I have alleidged his owne wordes) will be able to prevaile with you, and soe I rest

Your loving Friend to command

HENRIE OXINDEN

*March* xxviii

M.DC:XXXV

## LXXXII

JAMES OXINDEN *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 203]

LOVING BROTHER,

I know not whether I shall more wonder or greive, viz. whether I should more wonder at your lettars' long absence or greive at my soe long depravation of not hearing f[MS. torn] but that my often desires being frustrated have incorporated them into one and have made m[MS. torn] the very Eppitome of greife. My thoughts were never soe Gyant like as to bee repug[MS. torn] unto you whome I may call my Numen propitium: neither did my heart ever [MS. torn] the least Embrio of any discontent untill my shame (I am ashamed to speake it) [MS. torn] onely formed but brought forth. I know not into what Channell the streame of your [MS. torn] runs into, that my lettars can not bee soe fortunate as to arrive or harbour with you; or what blast blowne by the nipping winds of infamous mouths have thus shipwrackt my lettars by casting them uppon the rock of your discontent: so that I may say of you as the Poet Cerno omnia te adversum spectantia nulla retrorsum; unlesse your lettars be put out to use, and soe like money I can heare of it but once in half a yeare. But pardon mee (Deere Brother), whose words arre as miserable as himselfe, and whose distracted thoughts have transformd him beyound himselfe. Meethinks my prayers might soe much worke with you when I writt unto you in such extreamity, but it seemes that you arre as farre from hearing as giving an answer: as if the many letters which I have writt unto you were more like a Chaterackt to make you Deaft then any incitement to stirre you upp unto compassion. I have heard say that you have often wisht that I had my money in my one hands, in which wish (though I thinke it not convenient in regard of my distrustfullness of my self) yet in some [MS. torn] I sympo-  
thize with you: in regard that I have beene putt to that e[MS. torn] of misery for want in the untimely receipt of it.

# 1635] OXINDEN'S MARRIED LIFE

Wherefore I desire you send mee word one way or other what you will doe in it. If you knew my distresse you would [MS. torn] bee angry in being thus urgent, when as my credit stands ingaged my [MS. torn] arre not soe provided. I pray you to send me [MS. defaced] which I will bee accountable unto you for, when we shall reckon together. Pray doe not delay to send it mee with all expedition may bee, thus not desiring to trouble you any longer, hearing I have troubled you to much heeretofore, remembering my ever obliged service [MS. torn] you, I rest

Your ever loving brother

JAMES OXINDEN

*From St. John's Colleidge in Camb.*

*Aprill the 1st. 1635*

[Sent my broth]er James 5<sup>h</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> Apr. 10: 1635.

## LXXXIII

HENRY FALLOWFEILD to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 205]

[Henry Fallowfeild was admitted Westmoreland Fellow, April 9th, 1633. Baker's *History of St. John's College, Cambridge*, says that one of the charges brought against Dr. Lane, when there was a dispute about his election to the Mastership in 1633-4, was his "ill-carriage of elections, in preferring some unworthy persons", amongst them being "Sir Fallowfeild." <sup>1</sup>]

SIR,

Yow may justly doubt both of my honesty and care, being Tutor soe long to your brother and never yett accountable to yow either by bill of his expences or by letter of his carriage, it would much weaken and under value his discretion if I should ; for the first I am only ingag'd to the Coll. for his commons and sizing, of which I show him monthly a bill ; for the bed-maker, landresse and the rest of that rable I medle not at all ; for the second, he is now noe child, his

<sup>1</sup> P. 624.

judgment mature and ripe and consequently not apt to be seduc't.

The monyes you last sent, after a more then Spanish inquisition maide, was heard of so shatterdly and by peace-meale payd him it did him litle or noe service. I gather by the carryer yow could wish to see him ; if soe yow intends I petition for him yow would furnish him with monyes whereby decently he might apparrell himselfe. I hope the petition will be granted because it soly and wholly aimes at your brother's credditt and the credditt of his kindred and freinds : a Coll: gounne will cover a multitude of falts which a Country coate will discover to the eye of the world, he is well enough cloathed for a poore scholler in St. Joh: Coll: but short of a Kentish gentleman. He is indebted to me 2<sup>l</sup> 7<sup>s</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> of which my want of monyes, not feare of non-payment, bid me remember yow ; for monyes to apparell him Ile not determine of the summe, but refere it and subscribe to your judgment, interlac't with Brotherly love. Vale.

Yours to love, respect, honour and serve you

HENRY FALLOWFEILD

*From my chamber in St. John's Coll. Aprill the 6th 1635*

# LXXXIV

RICHARD OXINDEN to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 208]

LOVINGE BROTHER,

My servis remembred into you, hopinge that you ar all in helth. I desire you to doe mee this curtysie, which I will never forget, as to lend me 3<sup>l</sup>, which I have greate neede of, or else I wolde not trouble you at this time ; if you will bee soe diserting as to deny mee, I protest that I know not how to goe over,<sup>1</sup> therefore as you tender my good and repetatyon fayle mee not and I will repay it agayne so soone as God shall inable me. I pray send mee an ansur of my letter by Sunday

<sup>1</sup> That is, to join the army in the Low Countries.

1635] OXINDEN'S MARRIED LIFE

nite, for on Munday morninge god willinge I will goe to  
Gravesende. I logge at the sine of Kweenes armes, close by  
Dokter Rogears, thus desiringe you not to fayle mee, with  
my best Respackts remembred unto you

I rest

Your ever lovinge brother

RICHARD OXINDEN

*From Canterbury this 20th of June*

1635

Lent him this mony and sent it by Goodman Nethersole  
of Barham that day, viz. June 20.

LXXXV

EDWARD PEYTON *to* MRS. ANNE OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 210]

[The name of "Edward Payton, F.C. (= Fellow Commoner)" appears in the Register of Wadham College, Oxford, in 1635 only. The presumption is "that he only resided for the year 1635-6 or less, a not unusual occurrence in those days."]

MOST HONOURED SISTER,

I am soe bold at this time as to present these rude lines  
to your faire hands and to offer them up at the alter of your  
clemency, knowing that you are filled with patience and  
pardon, patience to read them, thereof most unworthy, and  
pardon to forgive my former negligence. I confesse I have  
written unto you once or twice, but what's that in comparison  
of your desert, if I should doe nothing else but write unto you  
I could not doe to much for you : I have (most loving Sister)  
a long time expected a letter from you but I never received it,  
which maketh mee to thinke that my letters are not accepted  
of by you ; but I hope I shall heare from you the next returne  
of the carrier if it were but two or three words. I should bee  
two proud of them, comming from soe deare a Sister. To  
bee shorte. I pray you to remember my kind love to my  
Brother Oxinden : soe with my love to all the rest of our

friends, I rest, promising alwaies to remaine as I am at this time

Your most affectionate Brother to commande

EDWARD PEYTON

*Wadd: Coll. the 27th of July*

1635

LXXXVI

SIR JAMES HALES to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 211]

[Sir James Hales was a son of Cheyney Hales and his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Hardres. He was the last of the well-known family whose seat was the Manor House of the Dungeon in Canterbury. He seems to have been a neighbour of Henry Oxinden's, and "Lodge" from which he writes was perhaps a house on or near "Lodgelees". There is a much more distant place of the same name, otherwise called "West Park", in Wrotham, the owners of which were unknown to Hasted after the reign of Elizabeth. The Covert is a large wood on the south-western outskirts of Barham which is still marked on the ordnance map.]

NOBLE SIR,

I received a letter from you concerning [MS. faded] servant Robert. I expect it somewhat [MS. faded] which faylinge of I doubt [MS. faded] of his deserts, yett [MS. faded] nothinge from you to the contrary I have ventured to entertaine him, hopinge now you will doe mee the favour as to certifye mee what you know or at least conceive off him, which shalbe a sufficient warrant for mee to take or leave.

Sir I am informed you have putt away your haukes and are furnished with excellent Spaniells for the Covert; yf you please to lend mee some of them you shall not only pertake of the sport when you please, and the quarrie, butt when you are againe dysposed to keepe haukes, comande as many doggs of myne, and this addition to your former curtesies, if

1635] OXINDEN'S MARRIED LIFE

I bee not meanly ingratefull, must of necessitye more oblige mee to remaine

Your trew freinde and servant

JA: HALES

*Lodge this present Sunday. Octob. 1635*

Pray Sir present my servis to noble Sir Thomas Peyton and your most vertuous bedfellow.

LXXXVII

SIR PETER HEYMAN to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 213]

SIR,

I thanke you very kyndly for your spanyells, but one of them being prowde and deafe I have sent back agayne, for feare of loasing ; the others I shall make use of. And when you shall have occasion to use them, or my man, hauke or dogges, I shall be reddey to wayte on you with them all. I pray remember my love unto your noble brother Sir Tho: Peyton, and the rest of your good company : and thus reddey to serve I shall remayne your disposeable servant and freind

PET: HEYMAN

*The 13.8<sup>bris</sup> 1635*

LXXXVIII

SIR THOMAS PEYTON to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 215]

BROTHER OXINDEN,

Time past we enjoy not, the time to come we call nott ours, the present is only that we can presumptuously say we possesse. I am bound to returne a heape of thanks to you ; for your readiness to apprehend any opportunity to compasse my felicity shall cleyme posterity to observe you and propagate the memory of the engagement to eternity. Those

hopes of a large reversion you mention, by a Lady soe accomplisht, are fyne and plausible and sound welle in the eare but they fill not the hand at all. The tedious expectation of a happinesse is a kind of misery and weares out the estimation of it sometimes ; and where you have labour'd in the praise of that gentle beauty you speake of, 'twere kindnesse to let her know to whom shee stands soe oblig'd, that shee might testifie her owne goodnesse in giving you deserved respect. I told you before, the present is only ours, and though that Lady had a beautifull fortune in esse, which you determine to bee only in posse, neither yet should I expect some earneste to flatter mee a little that my lot may thence promise a prize. Mee thinkes the Diamond shoves best when 'tis sett in gold and a comely face looks sweeter when it stands by the king's picture, by whose secret power the estimation is advanc't, and whensoever I happen to make my choyce I shall looke more then upon one face. Necessity urges mee to require [MS. faded] quick dealing and to observe that princely rule somewhat stricter then I would, to marry for the good of the state. And besides t'is generally seene that man beginneth soe to undirstond himselfe and looke into his owne worth, that the other weaker vessell, woman, had nede now have some good addition to sett her of and make her estimable in his eye, before hee will reste on her, because of the generall depravity of that sexe. Butt I trench too deepe ! Shortly you shall heare from mee concerning the principall point I have taken upon mee to discharge : some way or other I will accomplish my worde. Till then I rest (neither can say more), expecting to heare from your deare wife

Your loving Brother

THO: PEYTON

*holy lombe, Aldersgate Street*

9<sup>ber</sup> 5. 1635

Remember ad infinitum my reall respects to Mrs. Oxinden, whom I am so transcendently bound in all respective affaires to observe.



## LXXXIX

JAMES OXINDEN to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 217]

LOVINGE BROTHER

The largenes of your bounty and favours which know noe bounds cannot bee contained in soe small a Volume, which envious Time cannot furnish mee with oportunity to expresse or poore Arethmatick lend mee figures to number them ; the greatest service which poverty will bestow uppon mee is a gratefull acknowledgmt of them, which like a maze doth more winde mee into your favours. I confess that it is noe lesse greife to mee to trouble you then you can conceive in my thus being troublesome unto you, and if that my lines bee not welcome unto you, blame not mee but my urgent occasions and your promise, which make my presumption the greater, of your favorable acceptation of these beggerly lines, which if they bee not supported with the staffe of your favorable constructions, they arre not able to subsist. Sed canem ut cædas facile est invenire bacillum ; never was suspition soe curteously entertain'd as nowadays, but I hope you keepe noe hospitalitie for such guests : whose roome I thinke is more welkcome then there company. But not to trouble you with many words, my necessity would desire you to send mee by this bearer the summe of 12<sup>l</sup> which if it bee not suddenly procur'd for mee it will bee the losse of my degree, by reason that wee have a Bridg making and a paire of Organs which wee commensors must pay for and the smalnesse of our company will cause a greater sum of money to be paid ; but lest I forgett myselfe, desiring you not to faile me, remembring my Duty to my Mother, my servise and respect to your selfe and your beloved Bedfellow I rest

Your ever Loving Brother

JAMES OXINDEN

*From St. John's in Camb:**December 1st. 1635*

## XC

SIR JAMES OXINDEN *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 207]

NEPHEW OXINDEN,

I have sent you the garner that planted my pease, who I know can performe your busines well enough if you can agree upon tearmes to your minde. They are all for themselves, therefore you cannot be to strict upon condicions if he will accept of them. So commendinge my best respects to you, my sister and my good neice, I rest

Your affectionate uncle

17 *Janu.* 1635

JAMES OXINDEN

## XCI

HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE *to* HENRY OF BARHAM

[MS. 27,999, f. 221]

[Henry of Deane married first Mary, only daughter and heiress of Robert Baker of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. Their only child, Mary, died as an infant. Administration of Mary Oxinden's estate was granted to her husband on Dec. 30th, 1638.<sup>1</sup> Nothing else is known of the marriage, to which this letter evidently refers.]

HONORD COZEN,

I think you cannot butt expect, according to my obligation, a relation of my proceedings, which have hitherto bee very faire ; rest nothing save conference of parents and there agreement ; pray bee secret. I would have enlarg'd myselfe more but time permits not. Pray be favorable to the hares that att my return I may share with you in their confusion. My Sister Dallison remembers her best respects to you, so doth

Your affectionate cozen and obliged servant

HENRY OXINDEN

*From the black Swan**in the Strand neere Arundell house**against the Halbut, the 17th of Feb. 1635*<sup>1</sup> P.R.C. *Administration Act Bk.*, 1636-1638, p. 240.

## XCII

SIR JAMES OXINDEN *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 223]

GOOD NEPHEWE,

I have sent you my cotch this night, because I would have you take your owne time to goe tomorrowe morninge, which I did conceyve could not be so conveniently done if it should not have come to you untill the morninge :—especially the weather beinge so variable as it of late hath bin. Tomorrow morninge I have appoynted Wm. Dane, the garner, to come to me about agreeinge with him, if I can, for the plantinge of your ground at Lodgleese with pease.

I doubt by his discourse I shall not bringe him to plant your Land upon so good tearmes as I did myne owne, in two respects, the one for that he will not beleive that your land is so good as mine was, and the 2d because it is farther from him and more out of his way, but assure yourselfe of this, that I wille do my uttmost endeavour to bringe him up to the best condicions I can. Pray commend my best respects to my sister, my good neice and yourselfe, that am

Your very affectionate uncle

JAMES OXINDEN

21 *Febr.* 1635

My wife shall tell you how the busines goes with Dane, for I intend god willinge very early on tuesday morninge to goe for London, but I shall not stay there above a weeke, my daughter Dalison being not very well.

## XCIII

SAME *to* SAME

[MS. 27,999, f. 224]

GOOD NEPHEWE,

You shall finde me very carefull for my neece Katherine's good ; if he <sup>1</sup> shall come hither I shall tell him that a

<sup>1</sup> Katherine's suitor, Thomas Barrow of Cheapside.

busines of this nature is first to be treate of by frends, and that if his father will give way to it, he shalbe welcome to me, and by that I shall finde weather the younge man deales really, which as occasion serves I will not faile to acquaynt you and my sister. Doubt not but my wife and I will so handle the matter that I hope your sister shall receyve noe preiudice heere, for before I speake with his father I will beleive nothinge, nor suffer any comunicacion betweene them. So in hast, with my best respects to you both

I rest

Your loving uncle

JAMES OXINDEN

14 *March.* 1635

# XCIV

ROBERT BARGRAVE to MRS. ANNE OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 266]

[Robert Bargrave, son of John Bargrave (or Bargar) the builder of Bifrons in Patrixbourne, and nephew to Dr. Isaac Bargrave, Dean of Canterbury 1625 to 1642, was married in the Cathedral in 1635 to Elizabeth Peyton, Mrs. Anne Oxinden's sister. Robert and his wife are buried, with his father and mother, in the South Chapel of Patrixbourne Church, and an epitaph tells their fate :

Bello civili ex partibus regiis }  
Stetit et cecidit familia } Amen

and how in 1673 :

Johan Hæres a ruinis  
In ruinas lapidem posuit <sup>1</sup>

Robert's letter is undated, but it seems likely to refer to his first child.]

HONORED SISTER,

Wee hartliely thanke you for your kindenes to our boye in helping us to a nurse for him, but hee is growne so weake and froward that our Doctor advised us not to weane him till hee bee a little stronger. If you could prevaile with that

<sup>1</sup> *Arch. Cant.*, xiv. p. 174.

woman to bee with us then for a moneth or two you maye doe us a greate Curtesie, for your commendacions of her doth make us much desier her, which shall bee with what speede may bee. Thus with all our love and services I ever rest

Your faithful brother to serve you

ROBT. BARGRAVE

*Byfrons this present Satterdaye*

# XCIV

JAMES OXINDEN to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 226]

DEAREST BROTHER,

I am verry sorry that I cannot soe much recover my strength as to give you thanks for your most loving letter. I am though feebly, thanks bee to God, somewhat [recovered] from the poison of sickness, which though I am I cannot say freed from, yet so much as to write unto you, which I never though[t] to have had that happines. You write unto mee to certifie you whether I bee Master of Arts or noe, which I was not at the receit of your letter, being then not the Time of our commensment, but now, Thanks bee to God, I have obtained it. Good Brother, send mee word if the least preferment may bee had, for I am not able nor willing, considring my greate Sicknes, to remaine heere. I would (as the Proverb sayth) play at small game wrather then give out, and my sicknes hath soe disinated mee that I feare to live in this infectious ayre. You write to mee to send you a note of the receite of monyes, but the extraordinary resistance of my occasions and the greeviusness of my sicknes detainies mee from it. I must (Brother) desire you uppon all love to send mee by the bearer the sum of 10<sup>li</sup>, which I have impulsive necessity to use. I must buy mee a Master of Arts Gowne and a sute, besides I am indebted for my commensment and my sicknes. Let not (I pray you) my not forceable writing unto you make you weake in sending to me, for I

protest I have had soe much blood taken from mee that I am scarce able to write at all. In the meane time (Good Brother) if you either respect mee or my credit help mee at this time. Thus desiring you to remember mee to your loving bedfellow, hoping you are all in health I rest

Yours if his owne

JAMES OXINDEN

*From Camb. 3d of Aprill*  
1636.

XCVI

*Draft Reply from* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 227]

You may if you please, after the returne of the Carrier hither againe, come and bee with mee a month or six weekes till your body is in better state of health. It is true I doe not desire any more company in my house then my wife, children and servants, yet to doe you a curtesy I shall bee willing of your company during the time aforesaid. I know you are none of them that when they have once gotten into a friend's house continue there without shame or modestie longer then they are wellcome, and in conclusion goe away enemies when they came friends, and I know by this time you have learnt there is a difference betweene Meum and Tuum, not only amongst strangers but amongst friends and Brothers, and that they are men of a senseles disposition that thinke [that] is done toward them out of love is done out of duty. I doubt not that you thinke, if not know, that I have alwaies had a regard unto your wellfare, and if you call them to mind, evident proofes thereof to my ability, and doubt you not but my love and care of you is not extinguished but shall allwayes continue, till such time as you shall give the first occasion, either by too too apparent ill husbandry or disrespect of mee and then ne te quæsiueris extra. Hercules sum non Œdipus. I hope brother when you come unto the countrey I shall see

you like another Noe, a preacher of righteousness both in your words and actions, and you will thereby not only preserve your soule and body in good health but bee an infinit ioy to your frends and now especially

Your ever loving Brother

H. O.

Good Brother if you will not send mee word what monies you have received of mee, yet set them doune in your booke, that you doe not forget them and soe an aspertion bee layd uppon mee.

### XCVII

HENRY JOHNSON *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 229]

GOOD COSSEN,

Let me intreat this courtesie of you as to speake to your brother Sir Thomas Payten aboute a house he hathe in Sanwhiche, the name of it the dolphine. I have one that married my sister hathe a great desire to have it of your brother, if his teanante leave it that is now in it. Sir, I shall thinke myselfe muche boun to you for to mouefe [move] it to hime that [if] it be twoe be let that he might have the forsakinge <sup>1</sup> of it, he is owne that is fittinge for the place, and one that is able to deale with it, for his rent he shall have good securietye for it. If it please you to doe me that Courtysie you shall finde me thankfull and readye to doe you anye that lyes in my power; this with my sarves to you and my good Cossen your wiffe I leave you and rest

Your assured lovinge kynsman and trew freinde

HEN: JOHNSON

*Nethercourt this 25 of*

*October 1636*

<sup>1</sup> The refusal.

XCVIII (*Draft*)HENRY OXINDEN *to* HENRY OF DEANE

[MS. 27,999, f. 235]

BELOVED FRIEND,

Pray deliver this inclosed letter to Mr. Edwin Sandys and desire your father from mee to send mee my 2 bookes of the Sabbath, for I desire to read them before they bee as much out of request as the Sabbath it self now is. Soe with my best respects to your best beloved, the like to Sir James, the Lady Oxinden, my cozin Dalison, my cozin Richard Masters and his Lady, my Cozin Jane and my studious cozin, I rest now as ever

Tui amantissimus

HEN: OXINDEN

*Jan.* 8. 1636

I would have certified you that my begles did run downe a hare one Saturday, but that I would not have you think it any newes for them to do so.

## XCIX

HENRY OXINDEN *to* THOMAS BARROW

[MS. 27,999, f. 235 v.]

[Thomas Barrow had recently married Katherine Oxinden, after the courtship described in Letter XCIII.]

*Jan.* 29. 1636.

GOOD BROTHER,

This is to certify you that wee are all in good health (thanks bee to god therefore) and that my mother hath received the stuffe you sent her and doth-like verie well of it ; and that by much persuasion shee hath beene induced to bee with my wife till shee goes to london ; I have not sent you the monies I ow you, but you shall loose nothing by ther forbearance, to the utmost farthing, and when you must have it I will provide it for you. Pray send me downe for my



mother and my wife 22 els of strong holland at 3<sup>s</sup> the ell price ; and by [buy] my wife 2 plaine Cambricke Geugeots of the newest fashion. My wife sayeth your saddle cloath is here and she will send it you up when you will have it sent up. Your mare is somewhat amended. Wee are all glad to heare that you and my Sister are in good health but sorrie to heare that the sicknes increaseth. Soe with all our loves unto you and prayers for your health and happines, I rest now as ever

Your affectionatly loving brother to commande

HENRY OXINDEN

C

MRS. KATHERINE OXINDEN to THOMAS BARROW  
(*Incomplete*)

[MS. 27,999, f. 102]

SONN B.,

I reseued your letter and the hallan [holland] and did speake to Addam Gull [Jull] about your mare, hee dooth say hee will carri her up. I also did speake to my sonn aboute Addam [Oxinden], and hee dooth say hee will geive but fifty pounes, too new sutes an a klope ; pray tell your parten [partner] so much, for it may bee [he] will take it unkinely if time of anser be defered. I doo say this becace my Dafter Barrow did speake unto hem for Addam, an hee may say if hee had konne [known] so much hee wold have hired another be fore this time. Sonn I am sorry that theare is shuch unlooke for dissagreing be tune you an my sonn, but i gess it tis a mistake that has cassed it, for Surr James an my lady doth both say, an so dooth my sonn, that shee should be worth fifty pounes unto you with that hee made her an that she had before, and so i am sure she was. i confes i did see som discontent in you before your going to London, but i cold not know the case, nether did i thinke of ani shuch thing. But that it had bin my going to London with you had cassed som sodden discontent in you, becace of the coldnes of the wether, which

you might thinke mith have bin dangerrus for me, and so i thought myselfe, which consciet made me alter my mind ; but i see i was in the wrong, an shold never have thought the right case [cause], it was so far from mee, be case i did know of no shuch agreement but what i said to my Brother Oxinden, that i wold provide what i did see good, and hee did say that that wiche she shold have an had alreddi wold be worth fifty pounes or rather more than les ; i tolde my lady all thinges that i wold make her and shee said they wold bee veri well, but i see they ar not so well liked as shee and i thought they wold have bin, but it shale make me more warri to deale in ani bessines, for it may be thought that my Sonn an my selfe did consent together to deseive you, but for myselfe I will swere I had rather not be worth a grote then to inrich myselfe be anni shuch ly or such menes, an i make no dought but my sonn is of that mind, for goodes so gotten will but make one poorer ; you sayed you had a letter from my sonn stoffed with mani unkineses an unBrotherly wordes ; i asked him of it for i did . . .

CI (*Draft*)

HENRY OXINDEN to JAMES OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 235v.]

TO MY BROTHER JA. OXINDEN,

I r[ecieve]d on letter from you bearing date Feb. 19, 1637, it should bee 36, wherein you wrot to mee for 5<sup>l</sup>. I r[ecieve]d another letter from you dated Feb. 27, 1637, it should bee 36, for wee write not 37 till the 27 of March ; but let that passe. You say in your first letter that you have r[ecieve]d in all since your departure from mee the summe of fourty 8<sup>l</sup> ; now I thought good to satissfie you at what times I have sent you monies and by whom. Imprimis

I sent you by Francis Stephan	Decemb. 11	1.	8	0	0
Sent you by Francis Stephan	Jan. 21		12	0	0

## 1636] OXINDEN'S MARRIED LIFE

		1.
Sent you by Francis Stephan	Feb. 26, 1635	6 0 0
Sent you by Shepheard	March 26, 1635	5 0 0
Sent by Shepheard	Aprill 14, 1636	7 0 0
Sent by Francis Stephan	May 23	5 0 0
Sent you by Francis Stephan	June 25, 1636	10 0 0
Sent you by Francis Stephan	July the 27, 1636	15 0 0
Sent you by Francis Stephan	November 14, 1636	20 0 0

which if you cast up amounteth to a far greater somme then you speake of, and that I sent you these monies I have your owne hand writing to show and your letters in which you sent for these monies. Now I infinitely admire how you take noe more notice of what you send for and receive, insomuch as it maketh mee doubt the worst, and it maketh mee have little heart to send up monies still at your demands, when you forget what you have received. Concerning that great summe of monie you sent to mee for in your last letter, viz. 20<sup>l</sup>, I cannot soe [suddenly] procure it ; they of whom I use to borrow monies being quite out of mony, soe as I know not without great trouble how to get it ; wherfore as you have acknowledged a great deale of love to mee, doe mee the kindness to recall that monies you have put out and save mee of the inconvenience, thus not doubting of you granting mee my request, it being one of the first that ever I requested of you, I rest

Your truly loving brother

HENRIE OXINDEN

*March 5th. 1636*

I desire to have a quarter's warning beefore I pay in the monies I ow you. *Gutta cavat lapidem non vi sed saepe cadendo.*

## CII

MRS. MARY PROUD *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 101]

NEVE OXINDEN,

I being welleng to fullfell all your desires to perswaid your brothar Recharð Oxienden to go oufer, becaus hee should not be trubbelson to you nor my sester, but past my word to my Cosson Pettet for 5 pounds to send hem oufer and let hem be weth me when hee plesed, and for all my good well I find hee dus not euse me like a Gentelman and well not pai my cosson pettet, all thought hee sais hee had the monny : but I ded not thenke I should haufe ben so unkindly delt weth all by hem, nor you, for you wret to my Cosson Pettet to let hem haufe such monnys as hee ded want and you wret to me to get hem oufar so sone as I cold, be fore his monny was spent, which I ded : it well make me haufe care heareafter how I do cortesis for my frends, for what I ded was for good well, it may be ther may some haufe a casion heare after, but I haufe cond my lesen. I heare you haufe yet som monnys of hes in your hands and that hee hath sent for it ; if you well please to send that monny to my Cosson Pettet hee can pai hemselfe : for my on part if my Cosson Petet demand his monny of me I will put it over to my landelord ho sweares hee well a rest hem for it, for hes ell eueseng [using] of hem, and when hee is in preson and all hes monny spent hes frends well wesh it had ben paid. I do not care for 5 pounds had it ben to do hem good but to be cheted in thes mannar I well not if heare be right in London. I prai god bles hem and geufe hem gras to take som onnest cores that hee be no shame to hes frends : when hes monny is spent you should do well to kep some of hes monny in your hand for when hee comes to want I know no frend hee has to fly to but to you. my loufe to my Nese weth my best respect to yourselfe. I desir your kind ansar. Good nevey do me so much fauor as when you ar at lesur to veufe [view] my woods at wolleg and send me word what you thenke they ar worth a nakar ; if you well do me thes favor I

## 1636] OXINDEN'S MARRIED LIFE

well be redy to do the like cortesey for you and yours ; and to help me to a Chapman for them, for I purpos to cut som down the wenttar and you dewelleng so ny may do me a gret favor.

[1636]

To my loving Nevey Master Hendry Oxienden at his house in Wolleg parres [parish] thes

### CIII

HENRY OXINDEN *to* MRS. KATHERINE OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 298]

[The Swan family, here introduced in the person of the younger son, John Swan, were for a few years neighbours of Henry Oxinden at Denton Court across Denton Street from Maydekin. Sir Francis Swan of Wye, father of Edward and John Swan, bought the Denton estate from Roger Twisden of Chelmington. Sir Francis was knighted at Theobalds, March 8, 1608 ; he married Dorothy, da. of Sir Edward Boys of Fredville. Edward Swan, his heir, sold Denton in 1638 to Sir Anthony Percival and removed with his family to Fredville (Fredfield) (*cf.* Letter CXXVIII), when his daughters were sent to school. John Swan (1609-1644) succeeded Dr. Rogers as Rector of Denton in 1638. He may, however at an earlier date have been acting as curate, while the Doctor served his benefice of St. Margaret's, Canterbury, and for this reason have hired from Henry Oxinden the house still standing known as Little Maydekin, where Mrs. Katherine Oxinden usually resided. Mrs. John Swan was a daughter of Simon Aldrich, and grand-daughter of Dr. Francis Aldrich, Principal of Sidney Coll., Cambridge (d. 1603), whose monument is in St. Margaret's, Canterbury.]

LOVING AND KIND MOTHER,

Mr. Swan informed mee that you had a verie good iourney to London, for which I am verie glad. I hope you are in good health there, as my Wife and children are at this present. I for my part am troubled with a cold which doth take away my speech. I have lett Mr. John Swan have your house untill St. Michæll. I received a letter last weeke from my Aunt Proud about the 5<sup>th</sup> shee borrowed of my Cozin

Valentine Pettitt for my brother Richard ; shee would have mee pay itt, though there bee noe reason for itt ; the truth is shee ought to pay my cozin Pettitt, and my brother Richard her. When I paid my brother Richard his portion, hee promised mee to discharge that debt. Mr. Palmer of Howleech hath buried his wife. I desire to have my love remembred to my brother and sister Barrow and my sister Elizabeth and to Mr. Streatchay, etc., and so I rest

Your dutifull sonne to command

HENRI OXINDEN OF BARHAM

My wife remembreth her dutie to you. Wee have sent you a Pie.

*Jan: 15. 1636*

#### CIV

MRS. KATHERINE OXINDEN to HER SON HENRY

[MS. 27,999, f. 277]

SON,

i rescived your letter and kinely thanke you and my Dafter for your Pie. i did not know M<sup>s</sup>a Swan was gon doune i had though[t] to have sent a letter by him. i did marvel i did not heare from you before, at last i gessed you weare not com home from keepeing your Crismus i am sorri you have shuch a greate cold i have binn veri ill with a coffe sence which is not yet gon i had a lamenes in my wrist which cassed a great paine in my haun that i cold not doo ani thinke with it pray send to the widdow fakele [Falkner] for my rent an if Sir Tommis Payten com up this tearme intreate him to bring it up James is not yet gon out of London what his case [cause] of stay is i know not heare is a great dele of nues but i am not at this time well a noufe to relate it unto you. My Cossen esday has a nague. My son Barrow an his wife, with your sister Bess, rememberes theare loves to you an theare Sister, thus in hast i rest

Your loveing mother

*Januari 14 1636*

KATHRIN OXINDEN

## CV

HENRY OXINDEN *to* VALENTINE PETTIT

[MS. 27,999, f. 236v.]

COZIN PETTIT,

...<sup>1</sup> As concerning the mony my Aunt Proud borrowed of you for my Brother Richard I wonder that shee hath not repaid you, there is noe reason but that shee shuld pay such monies as shee borroweth for whomsoever they bee. And I have noe reason to pay monyes to her, for shee allwaies sided with my brother Richard ag[ains]t mee; insomuch as I take it very ill of her, thinking I might deserve as well as hee; when I paid him his portion hee told mee hee would pay that monies, as allsoe 2<sup>1</sup> which, as I take it, Sir James Oxinden borrowed of you for him: yet for all that I was asked to pay it my selfe; but I am not so far obliged to my Ant Proud, and therefore pray [receive] it of her, for it is her debt to you, and my brother Richard, it seems, is to pay her. Let mee intreate you, good cozin, to lay the saddle upon the right horse, and not suffer mee to beare noe greater load, groaning under that I allready beare. My Cozin Paul tells mee hee hath sent you the monies. I am sorrie my Cozin your wife is soe ill, to whom I desire my best respects to bee remembered and to yourself and rest

Your loving kinsman

H. O.

[*March* 20, 1636]

My Brother Richard is in London and hath sent for 50<sup>l</sup> the interest of a 150<sup>l</sup>; soe that hee hath remaining 100<sup>l</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Sixteen lines dealing with financial matters here omitted.

## CVI

HENRY OXINDEN *to* HIS SON'S SCHOOLMASTER

[MS. 27,999, f. 237]

WORTHY SIR,

You requested to borrow my little neg and your request shalbe an absolute command to him whom you shall alwayes find devoted to love honour and serve you and is semper idem to his freinds though mutatus ab illo Henri Oxinden

Parcus Deorum cultor et infrequens  
 Insanientis dum sapientiæ  
 Consultus erro nunc retrorsum  
 Vela dare atque iterare cursus  
 Cogor relictos.

CVII (*Draft*)HENRY OXINDEN *to* MR. RICHARDSON

[MS. 27,999, f. 242]

[Whittingham Fogge was son of Captain Richard Fogge, R.N., called "of Barham," who died August 15th, 1681, æt 81, and is buried at Bokesbourne, and grandson of Ezechias Fogge, Vicar of Chilham.

The Captain's epitaph says that he "faithfully sarved King Charles y<sup>e</sup> first as Captaine of several of his men of ware at sea; afterwards he retired himself to a private life in this Parish". One of the ships in his command was H.M.S. *James*. It must have been during his sea-going days that Captain Richard made a home at South Barham and built his pew.

Shelving, also referred to in this letter, is a manor and borough at the east end of Barham parish. The Oxinden (Dean and Chapter) papers, Nos. 54, 55 and 67, show that Stephen Hobday of Hougham bought Shelving House and 185 acres in 1616 from William Collyns of Wye. The Carlell family ("Mr. Carly") had owned a farmhouse at Shelving since the last reign: Hobday according to Letter CVII purchased their property to add to his own. This account differs from Hasted's but is supported by documents.



"Lady Maidstone", Elizabeth, only daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Heneage and wife of Sir Moyle Finch of Eastwell was created Viscountess Maidstone in 1623 and Countess of Winchilsea in 1629, in her own right. The patent explains that her husband would have been "more highly dignified had not death prevented it", and that she herself was "a lady of excellent endowments".<sup>1]</sup>

WORTHY FRIEND,

Ther were 4 seates in Barham confirmed to my father and Mr. Fog and there heires, as may appeare by their writing I have sent unto you, dated 1623. My desire is that you would wel peruse the writing : Mr. Fog then dwelt in a house at South Barham, which house was then, and is now Mr. Whittingha[m's], woods the Lady Maidstone. I conceive, and my father soe told me when hee was living, that when Mr. Fog and his heires were gon from thence (as they now are) that then the seates would soly belong to him and his heires. These seates one Goodman Hobdy chalengeth as belonging to him ; saying that Mr. Carly, of whom hee bought the house at Shelving where hee now liveth, built the 2 biggest of them : the sayd Hobdy being now churchwarden, by his procurement hath altered the 2 lowest seates into one, I not being made acquainted with it ; and the mother-in-law of the said Hobdy, by name goodwife Nethersole, doth now challenge that seate as hers, and last Sundry denyed my servants to come into it, it seems as being appointed by her sone-in-law the Churchwarden now. I desire you first to certify mee whether I have received in writing any firme right to these [four seats]<sup>2</sup> myselfe, now Mr. Fog is gon ; or whether [Mr. Wood]<sup>2</sup> who is owner of the house where Mr. Fog [lived hath]<sup>2</sup> any ioynntly with mee, or whether both of [us have]<sup>2</sup> one, or whether Hobdy have all, and can thus [claim the]<sup>2</sup> lowermost seates and place in whom hee listeth. If by this writing (or by mony or friendes) I can get them totally and soly belong to mee, I am resolved to hold the[m] or get them to my selfe. If Mr. Wood can challenge my right with

<sup>1</sup> Hasted iii. p. 199. <sup>2</sup> MS. torn : missing words conjecturally supplied.

mee (I hope hee can not now) then the best way wilbe to make him a iust party against [mee], for Hobdy having offered mee this affront I desire to have him (if it may possibly bee) remooved. If I cannot get nor keepe all the 4 pewes to my selfe by noe meanes, then if I can get but the one halfe of them to myselfe in p[ar]ticular I shall bee the better contented, soe as I may have the[m] to my self, for I would new build them, being old [and] ill favoured and not fitting for a gent to sett in. You aie to conceive that Mr. Wood had only a lease of that house, and soe could not bee heire to Mr. Fog. I beleive Hobdy will doe what hee can in the busines this court and therfore pray bee vigilant. I doubt because Mr. Walner <sup>1</sup> is not my prætor hee will bee no friend of mine in the busines. It is alleidged that it is not fit for married women to set out of seates when mayds may set in, and that Sir Basil Dixwell hath taken some of the seates to his use and there is roome wanting. I conceive there is roome enough or may bee enough, without having myne. In short ; you see what I can show for my right and my resolution. I desire your advise and care, and rest

Your assured loving friend

HENRY OXINDEN

Confirme the Act by Sir Nathaniel—Dr. Rogers.

[*probable date* 1637]

### CVIII

SIR JAMES OXINDEN to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 259]

GOOD NEPHEWE,

Comming downe from London in the coatch with Mr. Richardson,<sup>2</sup> amonge other discourse we fell in talke of your pewes in Denton, hee saying that he thought it conven-

<sup>1</sup> Probably John Warner, Curate of Barham and Rector of Bishopsbourne.

<sup>2</sup> The family lawyer in Canterbury.

ient I should write to Sir Natha: Brent ; which I am resolved to do if you approve of it, but beinge your busines I thought it unfitt to stirr untill I had acquaynted you therewith, so that if it please you to come over to me tomorrowe you shall see my letter.

Pray come to dinner, when I beleive you shall meete the lieutenant of Dover Castle,<sup>1</sup> when you may begin your acquayntance with him. So in hast I rest

Your affectionate uncle

JAMES OXINDEN

2d June. 1637

Pray commend my service to my sister and my neice.

## CIX

SIR NATHANIEL BRENT to SIR JAMES OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 261]

[Nathaniel Brent (c. 1573-1652) became Warden of Merton College, Oxford, in 1622 in succession to Sir Henry Savile. When already Warden he was appointed Commissary of the Diocese of Canterbury and Vicar General to Archbishop Laud, and on Sir Henry Marten's death, a Judge of the Prerogative Court. In 1629-30 he was admitted to the freedom of Canterbury *honoris causa*. The facts of his interesting career may for the rest be read in the *Dictionary of National Biography*. "Mr. Dean of Canterbury" at this date was Isaac Bargrave who held the office, 1625-1642.]

SIR,

Your request concerning a pew for your nephew is so reasonable that I should be iniurious both to yourself and to my worthy frend Mr. Dean of Canterb: who, as it seems, hath begun the businesse, if I should deny it. Onely I desire you not to expect a facultie under seal until my coming to Canterb: which shal be (God willing) about Michælmas ; or perhaps before. I will then see such clauses put into it as the law requireth, the instrument being legall[y made] may

<sup>1</sup> Sir John Manwood. --

be the more permanent. The releasing of the Visitation wil make no difference, because this businesse is (by our Law) accounted inter ardua with which the Archdecon can not meddle, and because I have at al times concurrence of iurisdiction with him, and because it was begun in the visitation and so must be ended by the same autoritie. It shal be don in the best manner in respect of al circumstances. And so with my very loving salutations I bid you hartely farewell

Your very faithful frend and servant

NA: BRENT

*Oxford Aug. 7. 1637*

CX (*Draft*)

HENRY OXINDEN *to* MRS. KATHERINE OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 238v.]

LOVING MOTHER,

I have sent your bed and bedding uppon Monday, being the 9th of October, to Barham mell, Adam Jull having not delivered them. I enquired of him of the mayd ; hee told mee that shee came about an houre after you were gon and that her father offered 5s for a horse at Canterbury for her to overtake you, this is all I can certify you concerning this busines etc. etc.

[1637]

CXI (*Draft*)

SAME *to* SAME

LOVING MOTHER,

I understand by my Brother Barrow's letter that you are in good health, God be prayسد therfore, and that you have referred the business concerning the paying of Shepheard for bringing up the mayd to towne unto mee ; for my part I thinke it reason that the mayd or her father shall pay for her iourney to London, seing shee came not in due time, for wee

# 1637] OXINDEN'S MARRIED LIFE

payd for roome in the coach for her and therefore by my consent shee shall not be allowed one farthing towards her iourney. I understand likewise by my brother Barrow that my brother Adam is well placed and I am heartily glad thereof. If it had not beene a rayny night I had sent you up some rabots, however I will doe it at the first oportunitie. My wife remembreth service unto you and her love to my brothers and sisters, and soe doth he who is your dutifull sonne ever to command.

HENRY OXINDEN OF OXINDEN (*sic*)

Oct. 17. 1637

## CXII (*Draft*)

HENRY OXINDEN *to* THOMAS BARROW

[MS. 27,999, f. 238v.]

GOOD BROTHER,

I understand that by your letter for which I am to reiterate gratefulnes unto you, namely for placing my Brother Adam soe well.<sup>1</sup> Soe with our loves unto you and my sister your Bedfellow, I rest

Your truly loving brother at command

HEN. OXINDEN

[Oct. 17. 1637]

## CXIII

HENRY OXINDEN *to* MRS. ANNE OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 268]

SWEETE LOVE,

Having a convenient messenger I could not let slip the opportunity of sending you word of my health, knowing that you wilbe joyfull at the hearing thereof. I hope you and my children are all in good health likewise. Pray have a speciall care that my sister Kent want nothing during her

<sup>1</sup> Passage omitted about Adam Jull's debts.

aboade with you. Pray send me up as soone as you can a couple of rabots and a brace of partridges and all the gilt plate and the old silver tankard for I meane to change it for you. I desire you to speake to Cooper to get some monie of Lee for mee and send it mee up for I shall want some. Pray send mee up a sample of my fatte pease and certifie mee what they would give for them at Feversham and let the barly in Jones his barne bee threshed out and sold at the best rate where-soever it be carried. I doubt not but you will have a care of all my thinges at home. I intend to send you some linen verie speedily by Shepheard. Speake to Cooper and John to have a speciall care of my conies that they bee not stole and to order all my busines to the best advantage. Remember mee to my sister Kent and master Swan and goodman Culling; if you send up your old gold I will change it for such thinges as shall be more to your liking. My mother, my brother Barrow and sisters remember themselves to you and my sister Kent. In hast I rest

Your ever truly loving husband  
till death us part

H. OXINDEN

*Novemb. 12.*

1637

Here is noe newes, save that I was at Court uppon Sunday last. Your Brother Sir Thomas Peyton and Mr. James Kent<sup>1</sup> are in good health.

#### CXIV

MRS. ANNE OXINDEN to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 281]

DEARE HARTT,

I never was more joyfull of any thinge then I was of your Letter in which I heard of youre health, which I much dowed of by reson of youre silence so long, but I hope it

<sup>1</sup> Her brother-in-law.



ANNE PEYTON, FIRST WIFE OF HENRY OXINDEN OF BARHAM.

From a portrait by Cornelis Janssen in the possession of Leggatt Brothers.

Photographer, Donald Macbeth, 17, Fleet St , London.

was forgettfullness and no neglectt of mee : therefore I shall the soner pardone it, and shall expect youre company on thursday, but I thinke you will not com till my [cozin] Henry Oxinden comse, which I hope will on Satturday without fayle. I have sent you horses and I spacke to Cooper about mony, he ses he has brought you all : for my part I am a stranger to his dooings. I sent you a sample of your peese with the last letter. Iff the time would have given mee leave I showld have bine more troublesome, so in hast I rest

    Your truly loving and faithful wife

ANNE OXINDEN

Pray by mee a morning peake which will cost 5s. and forget not a furnitur for my horse.

# CXV

HENRY OXINDEN to MRS. KATHERINE OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 272]

[Dr. Edmund Randolph must have ridden or driven over from Canterbury, where he was a well-known medical practitioner, to pay his professional visits to Mrs. Anne Oxinden. He was a Kentish man, fifth son of Bernard Randolph of Biddenden, a graduate of University College, Oxford, and an M.D. of Padua in 1626. He married in 1628 Deborah, fourth daughter of Giles Master of Woodchurch and Canterbury. Of his large family of ten sons and five daughters, two sons have a niche in national biography : one of them, Bernard, published two valuable books, *The Present State of the Morea*, 1686, and a companion volume, *The Present State of the Islands of the Archipelago*, 1687, for which he gathered material on his business journeys in the Levant. Dr. Edmund died in 1649 and was buried in St. Andrew's Church, Canterbury.]

LOVING AND KIND MOTHER,

I hope you are in good health as I am at this present. My wife is verie ill of an extreame cold shee caught going in a frosty and snowy day to my sister Kent's.<sup>1</sup> Dr. Randolfe went from her but now. I sent you 5<sup>ll</sup> by Sir Thomas Peyton

<sup>1</sup> That is to Chartham.



and 10<sup>ll</sup> for my brother Barrow which I borrowed of him at London. My brother Kent mistooke the letter I sent him for a proclamation ; hee shewed it the Deane of Canterburie, Dr. Rogers, and most of the Knights and gentlemen about us. In great hast I rest

Your loving and dutifull sonne

HENRIE OXINDEN

*Jan.* XIII. MDCXXXVII

CXVI

MARGARET, LADY OXINDEN, to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 67]

GOOD COSIN,

I consave Doctor Randalls Coors to be good, especially a pon this thaw and releasing of the wether ; but if this coors fayll, it folloeth not that therfor there is any other daynger then not so speedy an amendment as els ther woldbe ; for in shuch cases many times bodyes com not to be in Right temper in a good whill, especially at this tyme of the year ; it was not likly from the beginning but my neec' wold have a tedijs siknes but I hop not dayngerus, with such good meanes as you use, ther for I pray be not dismayed. I am sorry my Nec' is ill in a time when I can be no more helpfull to her by reson of my yong horses and the bad wether. I cawth shuch an extrem cowld as I cam hom, with being frited with the coch hors, that I came out of the coch and cawght cowld and have bin ill of my head and my throt, els I had bin with you yesterday, and so soon as I dare stir out of dores I will com and se her ; in the mean time I pray let me heer how you prosed and shall be glad that in anything a may be helpfull to her and redy to aprove myself to you both

Your afectionat loving Ant to her powr M.O.

## CXVII

HENRY OXINDEN *to* MRS. KATHERINE OXINDEN

LOVING AND KINDE MOTHER,

.... My wife hath beene verie ill of late, insomuch as shee was adiudged to be in great danger but is now for some time recovered. I doubt not but you have heard of the ill newes of my cozin James Oxinden slaine in a feild by Jerome Manwood. My Lady Oxinden . . . taken verie ill, as is . . .<sup>1</sup>

[1637]

## CXVIII

MRS. KATHERINE OXINDEN *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 279]

SONN,

i resceved your letter and am glad to heare of my dafteres recoverri i sent you a letter last weeke which letter it maybe you have had sence. My sonn Barrow rememberes his services unto you an to my Dafter and desires to be exskcuseesed (*sic*) for not writing and not sending your bookes his sute with his mother is not yet ended. But nou is the time of trial. My dafter Barrow is not well But Bes and Addam ar well an remember there love unto you an there sister so doth my dafter Barrow pray remember my Love to my Dafter an my servis to Mrs. Kent i did heeare Ma<sup>s</sup> Kent was in London but hee was not so kine as to com see mee nether have i seene sur James Oxsinden nor heard so much as commondasionen from anni of them. Sence you went from London i was a most in the mind that there was som inpost set one inke an paper and wee had not heard of the nues here but if it be not that sur[e] something eles was the case [cause] eles i shold heere oftetenner out of Kente. My sonn Barrow desires you to speake to Addam Cuill [Jull] to send him word how the bissines at elam stanes heare is no nues worth the

<sup>1</sup> The MS. of this letter is a fragment only.

relasion at this time, this praying to God for your helth an  
yours, i rest your loveing mother

K. O.

*Febe the furst 1637*

i will send your selles veri shortely.

CXIX

HENRY OXINDEN *to HIS MOTHER, in reply*

[MS. 27,999, f. 282]

LOVING AND KIND MOTHER,

I have left thirty pound with my cozin Paul Pettit to  
bee returned unto you, who hath promised to doe it with all  
expedition, 26<sup>l</sup> there of is of the mony the widow Falkner  
paid and the 4<sup>l</sup>, being the residue, is part of the quarter's  
interest for my sister Elizabeth. The weaver hath brought  
home your cloath. I sent my man to Mr. Richards and hee  
was not at home : he enquired if his house were to bee lett,  
hee heared that it was not. I shall enquire farther thereof and  
certify you. My Aunt Pettit hath beene very ill but it is  
hoped is uppon recoverie. Sir Thomas Payton will not bee  
at home at Knolton till Thursday. My wife is recovered  
beyond expectation of her Friends and Phisition. Mr.  
Francis Swan will acquaint my brother Barrow how his  
affaires stand at Elham. My children are well. Here is noe  
newes save that Mr. Rogers searched his wife to find whether  
shee had beene honest or noe. There is a comedie acted  
tonight in Lattin at the Deanery. Thus with the remem-  
brance of our duties to you and our respects to all I pray for  
your health and am

Your dutifull sonne

HENRIE OXINDEN

*Feb 6. 1637*

CXIX (A)

ELIZABETH OXINDEN *to* HENRY OXINDEN

GOOD BROTHER,

I reseved your Letter and the moni which you sent  
mee I wold pray you not to tack it ill that you heare not from  
mee it is not for wont of true Love unto yow but my bad  
riting. And beeing in heast i rest

    Youre ever loving sister tel deth

ELIZABETH OXINDEN

## PART IV. 1638-1640

### THE CLOUDS GATHER OVER ENGLAND

The Letter-writers (in *italic*) and their circle. Part IV introduces :

#### THE OXINDENS (incidentally)

Two daughters of Sir James Oxinden :

Anne (b. 1607), m. (1626) Richard Master of East Langdon  
(*cf.* Letter CXXVII).

Jane (b. 1618), m. (1637) Sir Thomas Piers, Bart., of Stonepitt,  
Seale (*cf.* Letter CXXI, etc.).

#### KENTISH GENTLEMEN

*Sir Thomas Wilsford* (or Wilford) of Ileden (Ilding).

Sir William Meredith of Leeds Abbey and his daughter Elizabeth  
(m. April 1640, Henry Oxinden of Deane).

Sir Edward Master of Ospringe.

Richard Master, his son.

Sir John Manwood.

### INTRODUCTORY

#### 1. *Public Events*, 1638-1640

In November 1638, England is anxiously awaiting the decisions of the Assembly of Glasgow upon certain proposals for a scheme of modified episcopacy. These have been submitted by James, Marquis of Hamilton ("My Lord Marques") in accordance with the royal proclamation at Edinburgh Cross on September 22nd, 1638.

It is generally expected that the demands of the Assembly must react severely upon the course of English politics ; "certayne this is", writes Sir Thomas Peyton (Letter CXXI), "they will bring forthe a Parliament here in Englande".

The demands when formulated fully justify forebodings : they include the abolition of the episcopate, the re-establishment of

Presbyterian government in the Church of Scotland. Hamilton returns to England to report his ill-success. Even before his arrival Sir Jacob Astley, a veteran of the Thirty Years' War, has been sent North to muster and inspect the Trained Bands.

During the spring of 1639, even in East Kent soldiers are pressed for Scotland; the prebends of Canterbury show no eagerness to provide light horses, and both they and Henry Oxinden evade the obligation (Letter CXXIII).

During the same month of April the King issues a fresh proclamation, compounded of threats and promises, to his Scottish subjects; "they most ungratiously", writes sarcastically Henry Oxinden, "have refused it". Charles now sets forth from Newcastle towards Berwick, and demands for ship-money "salute" the gentlemen of Kent (Letter CXXX). The county has its own exciting interlude when the Dutch chase a Spanish fleet, seventy sail of galleons and transport, into the Downs, and there under the eyes of the English Admiral Pennington, a passive spectator, defeat them with heavy loss. On that September morning 1639, the two Henries and Sir Thomas Peyton rides betimes over the hills to Deal, to lose nothing of the excitement (Letter CXXXIV).

Henry Oxinden of Deane now goes to London for the Law Term, when he is in a better position to supply the latest tidings to his cousin, who is detained in Kent by lack of means. On October 31st he writes to summarise the fresh demands of the Scottish Covenanters "as disobedient and insolent as ever" (Letter CXXXV).

Sir Thomas Peyton, elected member for Sandwich in 1639, is present at the opening of the Short Parliament on April 13th, 1640. From him Henry Oxinden receives a graphic account first of the procession—the Bishops on "bob-tayl'd horses"—and next of the proceedings in both Houses from Monday, April 16th, to Monday, 23rd. The speech of Harbottle Grimston, member for Colchester ("one Mr. Grimeston"), which "iump'd upon the greivences of our state untimely", is qualified by Sir Benjamin Rudyerd and a speech by Sir Francis Seymour closes the debate.<sup>1</sup> Petitions from the counties are heard next day, detailing grievances of every kind; on their conclusion Pym, "an ancient stoute man of the Parliament", speaks at great length, calling upon the House to petition the King for redress. Peyton gives a somewhat full account of this celebrated oration. He then passes to the House

<sup>1</sup> Gardiner's chronology (*Fall of the Monarchy*, cf. ch. i, vol. 1. p. 310) here differs slightly from Peyton's account.

of Lords, and describes "a remarkable passage", (on Thursday 19th), between Archbishop Laud and William Fiennes, Lord Saye and Sele, and the motion for adjournment introduced by the Lord Keeper (Lord Finch of Fordwich). On the 21st a Committee is elected to prepare a statement of the case against the Crown. "These smart proceedings," Peyton remarks, "doe cause a murmure about the Towne that the Parliament will dissolve." Old Sir Peter Heyman, the member for Dover, sums up Monday's proceedings in a gruff phrase, "they cast bones one at another all the day". (Letter CXLII).

The letters are now silent awhile upon public matters: nothing is heard of Charles's fresh demand for subsidies, his appeal to the Lords, the fresh trouble in Scotland which forced him again to press for supplies, and ultimately led to the dissolution of the Short Parliament after a three weeks' momentous sitting, on May 5th, 1640. On the 6th Sir Thomas sends to Maydekin his comments on the Dissolution, the King's Speech, and the spirit in which it was received, and expresses the plain man's view of what the dispersal of the members throughout the country may bring about (Letter CXLVIII).

On the 7th his active pen writes again about the riots at Lambeth Palace and the signs of anarchy elsewhere in the country. Already "the fiery declination of the world" seems to threaten him in his quiet home at Knowlton (Letter CXLIX).

A letter of Sir Thomas Wilsford's hints at the attempt of Henrietta Maria to seek help from Rome; "the Poapische faction grows twoe insolent" (Letter CL).

In September 1640 Oxinden receives from his brother-in-law, Thomas Barrow, a graphic version of the riot in St. Lawrence's Church in the City against the Bishop of London's Chancellor, Dr. Ducke.<sup>1</sup> (Letter CLVIII). In October Barrow reports on the negotiations with the Scots resulting in the truce at Ripon on 26th, and hints at Strafford's impending fall (Letter CLX). James Oxinden now takes up the tale with the story of Heywood, the member's stabbing by a lunatic named James, a Kentish man,<sup>2</sup> the development of the proceedings against Strafford, the release from the Tower of Laud's enemy, the fiery John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln (Letter CLXI). The Lord Keeper, Lord Finch of Fordwich, who had fled the country in December 1640, is formally impeached on January 14th, 1640-1 and Sir Edward Lyttelton is appointed to succeed him. The imprisonment and trial of

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Gardiner, *loc. cit.*, i. 438.

<sup>2</sup> Gardiner, ii. 26.

## CLOUDS OVER ENGLAND

Strafford and the proceedings against Dr. Cosin, Richard Kilvert and others fill Thomas Barrow's letters (CLXII-CLXIII) with unwonted excitement, while Edward Swan (Letter CLXVI) touches on the reprieve of the Jesuit (John Goodman) and his expected banishment, and forecasts the condemnation of Archbishop Laud, "very deepe in Capitall Crymes."

### 2. *Domestic Affairs*

In spite of growing anxiety about their country's unrest, which is finding expression in the rise of corn prices and the difficulty of collecting rents, our squires devote their leisure to hunting and coursing, in which high officials of Church and State also take part. On one occasion, when the hunt is over the Beacon, Sir Thomas Peyton meets with an adventure (Letter CLIII). James Oxinden is now staying at Oxford and Henry is exercised about his prospects of preferment. The gallant Henry of Deane carries off his "Deity" and their wedding, solemnised at the bride's home at Leeds Abbey and repeated at the bridegroom's at Wingham, is described with many poetic touches by Henry of Barham (Letter CXLIII). The second ceremony afforded James Oxinden an opportunity to display his oratory and to make a favourable impression (Letter CXLIV).

Henry Oxinden's young wife Anne dies at Barham, after an illness in which her aunt Margaret, Lady Oxinden, ministers to her of her medical skill (Letter CLIV). Sir Thomas Peyton intercedes with Henry to make more definite provision for his motherless children (Letter CLV).

Adam Oxinden's master, Mr. Brooks, retires from business and sends in his bill (Letter CLXIV).

## CXX

SIR BASIL DIXWELL to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 288]

[Henry Oxinden's Notebook contains an interesting account of "the building and planting of Brome" (*Genealogist*, N.S. 8, 1893, p. 150).

The foundations were laid in April 1635; the shell was up by the following November; it was September 1637 before the joiners got to work on wainscoting the rooms, and Michaelmas 1638 before they and the painters departed and all stood ready for Sir Basil's occupation. He arrived, says Henry Oxinden, six



weeks later, and remained till the following Michaelmas 1639. He evidently, however, gave a picnic party there in June of that summer (as this letter relates).

"There were used about the house, outhouses and walling," the Notebook relates, "twentie and seaven hundred thousand bricke which hee made, besides thousands which he bought; the sand which he bought come to 500 li and the lead used about the house to 500 li . . . 1634 hee diked and quicksetted the great pasture feilds beside the house . . . and layd them to pasture, which before had been errable ground time out of the memory of Man." Rows of trees, largely ashes, were planted in Kelldane, and fruit trees in the orchard by the back door. The whole enterprise cost him £8,000, and he lived to enjoy it barely three years; he was buried in Barham Church, January 12th, 1642, where his grandiloquent monument still stands in the south aisle crossing.

Many alterations were made in the interior of Broome Hall when it came by purchase into the ownership of Lord Kitchener of Khartoum in 1908. The exterior, save for a bay built in the eighteenth century by one of the Ladies Oxinden (who had been Margaret Chudleigh before her marriage), still keeps its seventeenth century character, the tall red gables, and the mullioned windows looking out between fair avenues over the park land and towards the downs.]

MR. OXINDEN,

I request you that you and your wife and the Capt that is with yow would be pleased to take the payne to walke downe on Thursday next about two of the clocke in the afternoone to Broome house wher yow shall meete myselfe and the Gentlemen and Gentlewomen which are of my house, that are very desirous to see yow all there and to eate a cake and drinke a bottle of wine together and soe you are most frendly and respectively saluted by

Your affection. frend

BASIL DIXWELL

*Folkston June the 11th 1638*

## CXXI

SIR THOMAS PEYTON *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 294]

[The subject of Baronetcies of Scotland was no doubt suggested to Sir Thomas Peyton by the fact that a connection of Henry Oxinden's, Sir Thomas Piers of Stonepitt, Seale, had been, in 1638, created a Baronet of Nova Scotia by King Charles I. The Province of Nova Scotia became a part of the Kingdom of Scotland in the previous reign, and was granted, under Great Seal, September 10th, 1621, to Sir William Alexander of Menstrie, afterwards Earl of Stirling. Alexander procured the approval of James I to a scheme for creating in Scotland "an hereditary dignity under the title of Knights Baronets of Nova Scotia". The first ten Baronetcies were created between May 28th and July 19th, 1625. Each Baronet, in return for a sum of 3,000 merks (£166 13s. 4d.), received, by way of Barony, a grant of 16,000 acres in the Royal Province of Nova Scotia: a third of this fee went to Sir William Alexander as grantee; two-thirds were to be devoted to "setting forth the Plantation". In all 122 Baronets were created by Charles I; after 1638 the grants of land ceased, and Sir Thomas Piers's creation was one of the last eight.<sup>1</sup>]

BROTHER OXINDEN,

I desire you would nott bee forgettfull to gett mee the forsaking of Sir Tho: Peirce his horses and yet I would not have it knowne that I desire it, because it may enhaunce the price which hitherto I dislike, but I suppose they will goe for the rate they were bought, and it falls not with in the lists of ill husbandry to lett them goe for lesse rather then to stand at livery and noe use had of them. Butt now I have begun a letter with horses I will not bee soon tyred, butt travell to the borders of the paper with some newes which would seeme to ride upon the first occasion I tooke to sett out upon here: Butt so what I write you may use your historicall faithe only and change it upon better advice.

The state, degree and dignitie of the Scotche Baronett is iust in the same esteeme as the nobility of Ireland and Scot-

<sup>1</sup> *Complete Baronetage*, ed. G.E.C., vol. ii. 1625-41, p. 275.

land bee here ; and as noe Irishe viscount can take place above those Englishe viscounts here, though not with standing they have it above all our Barons, soe the Barts of Scotland are belowe those of England but yett superiour to knights of all kinds. Only in the repute and esteeme of the common Lawe, as alsoe are all forreine Noblemen, they are only men without titles, and by moste it is thought the rates given for the service (for I dare not say there was anything given for the honour, which was ever thought too glorious a thing to bee mercenary) was by Englishmen too liberally offered, because it is proved to bee thus diminished, and too hastily accepted of by the Scotchmen who herein doe not please their country.

My Lord Marques is expected as soone as the Demands bee drawne up, which will bee this weeke : what the Demands will bee is by some guessed, which are very intrusive and peremptory, butt the times bee soe dangerous that I dare nott speake any thing ; lett time bring them forth without any monstrosnesse to the world, and then wee shall knowe them all with gladnesse. Certayne this is, that they will bring forthe a Parliament here in Englande : for whether the king comply or confronte theire demands, it is thought they will bee such as the kyng will answer with the voyce of the whole kingdome. In the meane while is sent into the North parts Sir Jacob Astley and sixe Captaines to view the Armes there, for the best must bee hoped for and the worst prevented. I have sent you such new bookes as are of the rarest perusall : here is expected a booke to come out of my Lord of Canterbury of Controversy,<sup>1</sup> written it seemes in Latyne, a tongue of large confines : which I hope to bring with mee into Kent if it make hast. Wee heare that they begin upon the borders to forage and pillage already. I hope the forwardnes will suffer for example. In the meane time god keepe us upon whom the ends of the world are come : for such the state of the age would perswade it to bee when the universall frame of nature seemes to bee thus distracted and bodyes Politick as

<sup>1</sup> *The Conference with Fisher*, published Feb. 10, 1638-9.

1639]      CLOUDS OVER ENGLAND

well as naturall grow to that height of distemper as to talke  
Idlely. And soe I end, with my love to yourselfe and my  
sister and am alwaies

Your assured loving husband (*sic*)

THO: PEYTON

*Chelsey. Novemb: 26. 1638*

*raptim vee raptim*

My wife remembers her respects to yourselfe and my sister.

CXXII

SIR JAMES OXINDEN to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 309]

GOOD NEPHEW,

I spake to old George this morning, who told me that  
your gelding might very well be led home, but lookinge  
further into your letter I founde you desired direcctions to  
use him when you had him at home, after which I presently  
sent up to him to his house, but he was gone from home so  
that I cannot send you any other direcctions but to use him  
as a sick horse, that is to keepe him warme and give him good  
macche to cherish him. I thancke you for your ill newes. So

I am

Your affectionate uncle

JAMES OXINDEN

*this 13. Apr. 1639*

CXXIII

HENRY OXINDEN to MRS. KATHERINE OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 310]

LOVING AND KINDE MOTHER,

I received your letter wherein you certifie mee that  
you have not had your health verrie well of late, for which I  
am heartilie sorrie. You wondered in your letter that you  
did not heare from mee ; truly Adam Jull told mee three  
weekes agoe or more that hee was to come up and I deferred

sending because I intended to send by him. Hee sayeth now hee will come up without faile uppon Mooneday next, but in regard you seemed in your letter to desire to have your boxe sent up in hast I have accordinglye done itt. I shall send up the monie that I owe my brother Barrow by him &c, as allsoe certifie you of my resolution in comeing to London. Here have beene divers soldiers pressed to goe for Scotland ; it fell to Joanes and Soles lott to have gon but wee found a way to gett them off : it alsoe fell to my lott to send a light horse and to divers of the prebends, but they procured themselves to gett off and I thinke the Laytie fared the better ; so as I am in hopes to send none. The Lady Oxinden is come out of her chamber agayne. The Lady Peirce was brought to bed uppon Fryday night of a boy. My wife and myselfe remember our duties unto you and our love to my Brother and Sister Barrow and my Sister Elizabeth and all my Cozins. Pray if my sister Elizabeth may marry well in London, not to neglect itt : for good husbands are hard to bee gott here. Thus praying god to send you your health, desiring you to send these two incloased letters to the places mentioned uppon them, I rest and am

Your loving and dutiful sonne

HENRIE OXINDEN

#### CXXIV

HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE *to* HENRY OF BARHAM

[MS. 27,999, f. 308]

COZIN OXINDEN,

My Lady Palmer hath intreated mee to use my best interest with you to gett her some Rabits against thirsday morning ; the courtesie is as yett only to bee acknowledged from mee, beecause shee would have her husban wonder where shee gott them. Pray oblige mee so farre as to use your best indeavour to gett some and to write me an answer. There is a great deale of companie to dine there on thirsday among which I am to bee one. I have beene so taken up by

invitations and hindred by my mare, which hath a galed backe, that I have not been so happy as to wait on you, which I much longe to doe and will effect so soone as it lies in my power. In hast I rest

Your Frend and Servant

HENRY OXINDEN

*Dene, Apr: 1639*

Pray write mee word whether you thinke you can cacth any or no, and shee shall send for them in the morning if you can.

CXXV

SIR THOMAS PEYTON *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 300]

BRO: OXINDEN,

I am sorry my occasion did soe suddenly snatch mee out of London that I could not stay to send you a second letter as I intended, full fraught with newes. For two of my letters, by the strict Lawe of Salis, could hardly make a recompense for one I received from you ; and therefore I must rest in your debt unlesse this pay some of it, which it can hardly doe because it tends to oblige mee more unto you and nott to discharge anything of what I owe. My businesse now is to intreate you to joyne with mee for securitye of the 300<sup>l</sup> which Mr. Country hath provided for mee, and to that purpose to take thy paines to meet mee at Canterbury to-morrowe about eleven a clocke.

I have made soe good use of my time in London this terme that I shall bee prepared to pay all my high and mighty debts honestly and truely : which is nott only a joy to mee butt to all my neighbours I suppose, who thinke it a good hearing that theyr equalls fall in their fortunes ; butt I hope it is to rise with a greater force.

I doe appoint tomorrowe though it bee iuste a day too soone ; because I have promised Mr. Oxinden to meete him

upon Fryday about Eythorne to hunte, where joyne with his bloody persecutors the noe lesse bloody persecutors of Mr. Tooke of Beere, who altogether are like to make it a day of great noyse and tumult. And soe desiring an intimation from you of your disposition to what I have propounded, with my love to yourselfe and your wife our sister

I rest

Your assured lo: brother

*Knolton.*

THO: PEYTON

*This Thursday morning.*

1639

CXXVI

HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE to HENRY OF BARHAM

[MS. 27,999, f. 311]

COZEN,

I am to meet with the high Sheriff and the Deane of Canterbury tomorrow a hunting, otherwise I should have bee forward to have made on of your companie to morrow : howsoever my minde and affection shall give them selves the honour to bee present with you and to wish you much mirth and all hapines. I cannot but condole with you for the losse of your horse, and I wish that this may bee a warning to you heereafter not to preferre a pretended farrier before an experienced one. Pray present my servis to my brother Master and tell him I will not fayle him to call him att Wingham about ten of the clocke : He shall meet with Sir Thomas Palmer tomorrow att Dover where hee may appoint him also the houre

I am your freind and kinsman

HENRY OXINDEN

My mother hath sent my cosin such things as shee hath, this cold weather hath hindred that you have so good store as shee wishes. The Sparagus must bee but a little more then scalded.

*Aprill the 21 1639*

*Dene*

## CXXVII

HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE *to* HENRY OF BARHAM

[MS. 28,000, f. 177]

[Sir Edward Master of Ospringe, third son of James Master of East Langdon, married an heiress, Etheldreda Streynsham; he was High Sheriff 15 Charles I (1639). "My brother Masters" was his son, Richard, married (1626) to Anne, da. of Sir James Oxinden and sister of Henry of Deane: they were parents of twenty children in twenty-three years.

Sir John Manwood was son of Sir Peter Manwood and grandson of the more famous Sir Roger. It was he who sold the family seat at Hackington in 1637 to Colonel Thomas Colepeper. He was a Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, Lieutenant Governor of Dover Castle, and, in 1640, M.P. for Sandwich. He m. Levina, da. of Sir John Ogle, Governor of Utrecht, and died 1653.

A fragment of a letter from Henry of Barham to Henry of Deane (f. 245) remains to suggest what ground of offence had arisen between the cousins. It runs:

... In the midst of my vexation I have this to comfort me, that I am confident those [illegible] politicians will bee as much the better for all there projects as these gentlemen were who made a hedge to fence in a bird: the bird toke her course and they remayned as wise as before. I have this likewise to console mee, that my enemies are palpably knowne to have their owne ends by him who, in his counsell, must needs acquit mee. I have also to comfort mee that [erased] will bee as much the better for them as Icarus was for his new proiected wings, or as I am like to bee the heavier for the discovery of their folly; to which I leave, having no longer time to manifest it, and rest

Yours never the lesse

HENRY OXINDEN]

COZIN OXINDEN,

I received your lettre this morning by your little Mercurie, and was almost readie to take horse to meet my brother Masters ahunting, whose father, Sir Edward is high Sherieff and this night hee intends to go and congratulat him and there lie. Yett I intreat to send your grayhounds notwithstanding; for all his absence I would have met you there, but that hee told mee last Saterday at Dene that Sir John Manwood tooke it very ill that Gentillmen did course



without his leave and warrant, and therupon fell on very angry termes, which I forbeare now to tell you : so that my brother told me that should take it kindly and a great honour to entertayne [MS. torn] and your companie, and did much desire it, [MS. torn] or after coursing, but hee would not accompany you in your Sport for a great matter ; for the same cause pray excuse mee ; butt for yesterdayes worke I dare begg no excuse, but absolutely leave the remission of my fault to your clemencie and mercie, for I protest to you and by God I never thought of it, nether came it to my mind till afternoone. Pray assure yourselfe that no state policie can alter of the immutability of the love of

[Signature cut off but the writing is that of Henry Oxinden of Deane.]

## CXXVIII

HENRY OXINDEN *to* MRS. KATHERINE OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 313]

[" Mr. Streetehay " was Thomas Barrow's partner in business (*cf.* Letter CLVIII).

Timothy St. Nicholas, whose widow had re-married, belonged to the ancient family of St. Nicholas (Seniclas) originally owners of the Manor of Goshall in Ash next Sandwich, who continued to live in that parish and neighbourhood till the reign of Charles II, when the line died out.]

LOVING AND KINDE MOTHER,

I have stayd writing unto you because I did desire Adam Jull should bee the bearer of my letter, who had come to London before now had not some occasions hindered him. I saw my brother Adam's maister in the Countrie, who, with some other companie that came with him, dined at my house. I received a paire of gloves from Mr. Streetehay which were sent unto my wife, shee returnes thankses for them. Sir James Oxinden and my cozin Henrie Oxinden will bee att London this Tearme ; as concerning my coming although I have a greate desire to see you and should have bene glad to have seene some other of my Friends, yett because mony is soe

hard to come by, and I could not come up (espeacially in tearme time) without expence, I am forced to stay att home. Some time after the tearme I intend, God willing, to come and see you. All thinges in the countrie are extreame dead by reason of the rumour of warres ; they that have monie will not part with itt ; they that have none cannott.

I have sent you 3<sup>l</sup>. 1<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup> being Prebutes our Lady dayes rent and 2<sup>l</sup> being Claringbols our Lady dayes rent, in all the summe of 5<sup>l</sup>. 1<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. Hee doth desire mee to stay in his house a yeare longer. I told him I durst not lett it him till I heared from you ; I desire you to bee pleased to lett him, in regard hee payeth his rent reasonably well and there will bee 40<sup>s</sup> a yeare lost if the house stand emptie. I formerly certified you that I did by your own permission hire Mr. John Swann your bricke house till St. Michael. Your Tenant Woollett, who hath married widow Falkner, and I cannot agree, insomuch as I shall take it as one of the greatest favoures you can doe mee if you will assigne over his lease to mee ; if I faile in paying your rent you shall re-enter and have it againe, so that it will not bee a farthing damage to you, and then if hee carrie himselve noe better I am resolved to re-enter uppon him. What newes is in our partes Adam Jull I suppose will relate with advantage : my sonne Thomas hath beene at schoole at Mr. Drayton's ever since Easter weeke ; Mr. Swan and his wife goe this weeke to live at Fredfeild : his two daughters are to goe to schoole at Ashford. Sir Basil Dixwell talketh of going backe to live at Folkestone at St. Michael next. Daphne is well : I have had of late a verie greate losse, for the gelding I bought of Mr. John Swan, which I would not have taken 20<sup>l</sup> for, is dead. This is all I can certifie you of at this time, and therefore with my dutie remembred unto you and my love to my sisters I rest

Your dutifull and obedient Sonne

May 12 1639

HENRIE OXINDEN

Mr. Harris is married to Timothy St. Nicholas his widow.

## CXXIX

MRS. KATHERINE OXINDEN *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 104]

SONN,

I reseved your letter and the 5 pounē 1s and sixpence it came in good time for i did much want munni and was faine to borrow of my sonn Barrow to pay my Dockter an for other thinges an shale not yet pay him ; munni is as hard to comby heare as it can be in the conterri, the shopkepperes doe much complaine they can get no munni my cossen Pettet sent a note for the munni Bes oedd hem soe i was faine to lend her a pounē od munni if the eaire in London did agree with mee i thinke i shold not stay heare it tise so chargabel liveing heare and to so littel purpose as I am wereri of it. Conserving Clarringhole an the widdow Fakelle [Falkner] wee will talke of it when wee meete for if you doe not com up after the tearme yet I will com doune before midsommer i had written unto you long before this time but som ocaciones has made mee defer it. i have sent a kee by Gooddi Gull pray loke in the trunke for a paire of skurtes to a spotted satten gounē they bee hole skurtes taide with a black bone lase, praye if you can finde them send them up next weeke ; if you cannot finde them pray send mee word. i wold in larg my letter but i cannot at this time veri well to write this, with my love to my Dafter an your selfe praying to for your helthe an happines I rest

K. O.

[May 1639]

i was yesterday to see Addam hee is well and M<sup>s</sup>a Brooks he commenes much of his entertainment hee had at your house. M<sup>s</sup>a Hadnam made Addames sute an Cloke againes ester for then his master did expect them.

## CXXX

HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE to HENRY OF BARHAM

[MS. 28,000, f. 38]

COZEN,

Heere is no newes thats good and therefore the more unfitt or att least unsafe to write. Godd may please to turne the hearts of the rebells to submitt to our gracious King's will, butt as yett, as I heare, they are more absolutely resolv'd to entertayne an army of thirtie or 40 thousand men then a cant of five or six Bishops ; the King is yett att new castle and itt's sayd will shortly goe to Barwicke and so towards Scottland, but hee will first reinforce his army, and to that end there's a great presse to bee made now in London and forces to be raised out of the countries about, but itt's sayd there shall be none out of Kent. The King hath sent them a gracious proclamation butt they most ungratiously have refus'd it, and not suffer'd it to bee proclam'd amongst them. Sir you are likely very shortly to receive the honour of a salute in a letter from the King for some moneys. I will say no more to you att this time but what I have often sayd, that I am

Your frend and Servant

HENRY OXINDEN

[*Conjectural date May 1639*]

## CXXXI

HENRY OXINDEN to MRS. KATHERINE OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 315]

LOVING AND KINDE MOTHER,

I have received your letter wherein you have sent for 10<sup>ll</sup> for your selfe and 4<sup>ll</sup> for my sister Elizabeth, which mony I have sent you, although I made hard shift for itt. I have allsoe sent 10<sup>ll</sup> for my brother James and I desire you to gett my brother Barrow to send it to him in all haste. Pray perswade my brother James to stay some time at Oxford now hee is there, for one yeares study there now will doe him a

hundred pounds worth of good ; besides itt is chargeable travelling too and froo ; I and my wife sent you letters desiring your companie att our house in regard yours will nott bee at libertie untill St. Michaell ; wee should have beene glad of your companie and have endeavoured to give you content. I desire you to lett this enclosed letter be sent to my brother James. Pray remember my love to my brother and sister Barrow and to my brother Adam and the rest of my Friends and soe in hast, committing you to the protection of Allmightie God, I rest

Your loving and dutifull sonne

HENRIE OXINDEN

*June 10th, 1639*

To the worthy and his verie loving Mother Ms Katherine Oxinden att the signe of the Maydenhead att the upper end of Cheapeside these in hast. . . .

*London*

# CXXXII

HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE *to* HENRY OF BARHAM

[MS. 28,000, f. 176]

WORTHY COZEN,

I spake to Sir Thomas Palmer that hee would not take it ill if you followed the law against his man for stealing your conies, his answere to mee was very colerik and rash and sayd you did him a great discourtesie to take away his man now he had so earnest and important occasions for him, being harvest and hee his picher, but you might prosecute the others now and after harvest hang his man if hee deserved it. Moreover he does thinke no iustice of peace will be so discourteous as to send a warrant for his man without writing him a letter before hand to certifie him the busines, such things are us'd to clownds, never to gentlemen. Lastly hee will on no termes grant leave, wherfore I have return'd your warrant unexecuted, and of this I will talke to you off more at

1639]      CLOUDS OVER ENGLAND

larg tomorrow morning att the Beacon, where pray faile not  
to meete att seaven of the klok.

I am your frend and servant

HENRY OXINDEN

this busines is of waight, fayle not.

CXXXIII

JAMES OXINDEN *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 318]

LOVINGE BROTHER,

I desire you to excuse mee in that I have not satisfissied  
your command in giveinge you a longer warninge to provide  
moneys for mee, the Act and other occasions have hindred  
mee from writinge : I praye you if you can with anie conven-  
iencie to healp mee with 10<sup>li</sup> within this five weeks. I am  
not ignorant of your great occasions to use moneys this harvest  
time and were not my occasions urgent I would not bee soe  
urgent with you.

For Mr. Holt, hee hath not beene in this Universitie this  
2 yeeres, I heere hee is at his Liveinge in or about the borders  
of Kent.<sup>1</sup> As for newes heere is but little, beinge quite out  
of the roade. An Act heere was, and a great cumpanie of  
Doctors that proceeded, there questions and names you may  
reade in this paper inclos'd. Praye remember my duty to  
my Mother and doe mee that Curtesie as to write mee word  
where shee liveth. Thus with my heartie love remembred  
unto you, I rest

Your loveinge Brother

JAMES OXINDEN

*From Oxford Aug. the 30 1639*

<sup>1</sup> Cranley, in Surrey.

## CXXXIV

HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE *to* HENRY OF BARHAM

[MS. 27,999, f. 320]

COZEN,

I heare there is a great fleet of Spaniards chased in to the downs by the Hollanders, whose Sight is related to mee to bee worth the veiwung, and the hearing of the newes of their tedious and bloudy fight worth our paines riding thither ; wherefore if you please to do mee the favour to accompanie mee to Deale, I shall bee beholding to you, in hope you will not repent your iourney ; pray send me an answeare, and if you come lett itt bee early in the morning tomorrow and wee will call att Knowlton to see if Sir Thomas Peyton will goe, in hast I rest

Your frend and kinsman

*Sept. the 12th* 1639

HENRY OXINDEN

## CXXXV

SAME *to* SAME

[MS. 27,999, f. 322]

COZIN OXINDEN,

I shall be a punctuall observer of your commands ; heere is butt little newes neither, the Scotts are as disobedient and insolent as ever, I heare they make foure demands of the king ; the first is that they would have him, the king, grant subsidies to levie money, as well on them that where att King's side as others, towards the bearing of the charges they have been att, the 2 that whereas the king granted them an act of oblivion they scorne it, and will have an act of pacification, the third they will have a new State of parliament created where there shall bee no clergie, the fourth is that they will chuse the rulers and magistrats of their countrie themselves. The fift I leave to you to make. I want your companie much heere, but your more wise then to afford itt mee. I am weary of the towne and stay butt for my father to

1639]      CLOUDS OVER ENGLAND

releive mee ; the best pastime I find heere is att the ordinarie,  
where wee have varietie of humors, discourse and opinions,  
but I keepe constant my humor which is ever to bee

Your affectionat kinsman and servant

HENRY OXINDEN

*London Oct. the 31 1639*

CXXXVI

SIR THOMAS PEYTON to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 324]

BRO: OXINDEN,

Your letter was every line a courtesie, and altogether made up such a summe of friendly offices as I must make my heires and posterity liable to discharge as well as myselfe ; for if you should extend all the actions of my life to waite on you, I shoulde have yett much unpaide. And your kindnes too had an operation which you knew nott of I perceive at the writing of your letter : eo enim momento quo recepi a te litteras, veniunt inter manus etiam a Paulo Countreo <sup>1</sup> aliæ quibus nummos mihi parâsse scribit : et hoc fieri tuo solo studio satis intelligo.

I understand your conceit alsoe of the scarcitie of king's silver in Kent ; which I knew before ; butt there will bee remedy for this if one part of Kent bee solde to helpe another, as I heare it is, and the Parish of Wrotham charged to supply the poore of the Parish of Chartham. My letter must want its ornamentall part, which is newes ; for where nothing is to [be] had the king must loose his right : butt certaynely great matters are preparing, which how the subject will digest I know nott.

This day Mr. Oxenden carried mee to an Ordinary, where my understanding was much improved, for there a certayne immoral fry read Lectures of their owne vanities or gave intelligence of their friendes. I know now what young

<sup>1</sup> The Contrys were merchants in Canterbury, cf. *Arch. Cant.*, xxv. p. 275.



meteors of the towne have the poxe and who hath undertooke to cure them and who gave it them too. I know where the last quarrell was and how they came off. I know where the best Clarett is and the best Sack. I know who feares the Streete for a sort of men that are sent abroad to carry captive souldjers. I know there never was suche an age as this is, and men had need of excellent virtues to live in it.

I adjourne what I have more to say till my next letter. In the meane time I should bee glad to find all wayes to show myselfe to you in direct or collaterall offices, which I hope you conceive aright,

Your very lo: brother

THO: PEYTON

*London: Novemb. 7. 1639*

CXXXVII

JOHN PHILIPOTT, SOMERSET HERALD, *to* EDWARD SWAN  
[MS. 27,999, f. 326]

GENEROUS SQUYRE,

Marsh was at Arundell House and toke up his bond to the Messenger and put in new bond to appere at any tyme at your sute upon 3 days' warning, if the Arbitrators shall not make an end of the difference in the Contry. In the meane tyme I here that his Sonne that did marry Henry Saunders'<sup>1</sup> daughter hath ben with Sir John Borough, Garter King of Armes, to get himselfe adorned with a coate; they say it is don but I am no ways partie to it, I thank god.

Your busines is so stated you cannot suffer, and if the Accord do not go on, let me here of you and I shall bring it to hereing when you please, and it shall please me ever to be

Your faithfull servaunt

JO: PHILIPOTT SOMERSETT

*12 Novemb. 1639.*

<sup>1</sup> Anne, daughter of Henry Sanders of Canterbury.

## CXXXVIII

JAMES OXINDEN *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 334]

GOOD BROTHER,

I have received your letter and the 10<sup>li</sup> you sent mee up and my Brother Barrowe the 4<sup>li</sup>, it came in verrie good time because I was verrie much necessitated and allmost gon before I receiv'd it.

Concerninge my staye heere at Oxford, I am the more willinge because your command, which I doo perswade my selfe is for the best because yours, whome I have alwayes found carefull beyound the nature of a Brother and my deserts.

I have writ a letter to Sir Thomas Peyton accordinge to your command ; I have sent it unseald because I would have you peruse it, which if you thinke fittinge I desire you to convey unto him, if not to the fire ; for my part I was never delighted in complements, nor am I soe much Learnd in his nature as to knowe to write unto him, or what will bee accepted by him. Concerninge the best commentators I cannot as yet certifie you, there are soe many ; the next letter I write I will learn them out. I shall have neede of 7<sup>li</sup> ag<sup>st</sup> Christmas, which I desire you not to faile to send mee. Praye certifie mee of the health of all my Friends and remember my best respects, as allsoe to yourselfe and your seacnd selfe to both whome I rest

In all servise to be commanded

JAMES OXINDEN

*From Oxf.* 9<sup>ber</sup> 25 1639

Sent this monie to Canterburie by Nicholas Coper Dec. 17. 1639, to bee conveid to him by my brother Barrow, viz. 7<sup>li</sup>.

## CXXXIX

HENRY OXINDEN'S *Copy of the Letter to*  
SIR THOMAS PEYTON *from* HIS BROTHER JAMES

[MS. 27,999, f. 335]

WORTHYE SIR,

Your promises to mee, which are so farr beyond my desert, deserve noe lesse then a gratefull remembrance from me ; and it hath not beene the least of my thoughts and desire to write unto you, but that I feared least avoyding one rocke, which is ingratitude, I should run uppon another, the desturbance of your more serious occasions. I know that your noble disposition neede not bee put in minde, and instigations to a willing nature are clogs not furtherances. It is the adulterate kind of way to extract a favour by complement. True charitie is naturall and bestowes her favours not uppon cry but uppon the man. The deepest waters make the best murmuring, and they have not allwayes the greatest deserts of Charitie who are the greatest beggers ; want of Rhetorick to some proves the best Rhetorician to perswade, and silence is sometime both the complementer and the intercessor. It shall bee my desire with the Philosopher *Æscanes* (were I a present fit for you) *me ipsum dare*, and not with the poet *verba Dare*. Under whom if I have that happines as to be patronized, it should not bee the least of my study to deserve your favours. In the meane time I rest

Yours in all service to be commanded

JAMES OXINDEN

*From Oxford.*

No: 25. 1639

CXL (*Draft*)

HENRY OXINDEN *to* JAMES OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 247v.]

GOOD BROTHER,

I have received your letter dated No. 25, 1639, and in that another enclosed to Sir Tho: Peyton, to whom I meane

to send it when I find the most convenient time : I am resolved (seeing I have found you willing to follow my directions) omnem movere lapidem to doe you the best good in my power, and if I shall faile one way I will endeavour to speede another. I doe persuade myselfe you will not doe amisse to stay out some small time where you are, in regard when you shall come from thence I shall not prefer you anie more to returne to either universitie. Wherefore I pray make the utmost benefit in your studies can possible during this last halfe yeare, and be sure to learne all the best commentators uppon each booke of the old and new testament, and seing your time is short there, dwell not upon any author, but take a superficiall veiw of all choice ones, that hereafter if occasion serves you may know which of them to make use of for your purpose . . . <sup>1</sup> pray take an exact survey of all the Colliges and remarkable places about Oxford and learne who are the governours of them, as allsoe their nature and disposition &c. If I may advise you to that I have bene deficient in myselfe, let mee wish you now to begin to studie men, for everie rationall man is a living book. I have according to your desire sent you 7<sup>ll</sup>. Your friends are all in good health, more particularly our mother and sister and your nephew Thomas Oxinden cui non secundus. Pray take it not amiss that [lines erased]. Brother James I am not ignorant that you ar far better able to counsel mee then I you, yet I thought good to let you understand my opinion, you being liberum arbitrum to choose what you please, and pray imagine that it is out of a singular affection to you that I doe it, otherwise I could better have let it alone. And though perhaps another brother may be nearer to you in affection then myselfe, yett you shall never find one more real and more desirous to doe you good then I am.

*Dec. 17 1639*

<sup>1</sup> Several lines here erased.

## CXLI

HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE to HENRY OF BARHAM

[MS. 27,999, f. 338]

COZIN,

Tomorrow I returne to the Shrine to worship my Diete [Deity] and to re-offer my Selfe a Sacrifice att the alter of her Mercy, and I desire to carry your prayers and some peace offering along with mee that my iourney may bee the more prosperous. Had you had such view as I wherein perpetuall blis or torment doth consist, I should have congratulated or condol'd with you ere this, butt since old oblivion, for so I terme her, being from the beginning her dogge trick to bee most busie and present when frends are most in adversitie, since shee I say, that Eve's serpent, hath so stupifid your braines as to make you forgett your best frends, shee shall bee for ever accursed of mee, and avoyded as the greatest enimie to true frendshippe. Lett mee once more intreat your companie and consell, and that this day, itt being never more needfull then now in this presumtious and doubtfull attempt ; and remember the old saying that amicus certis etc. Denie not neither fayle to come, least I do as Absalome did to Joab, do you mischiefe to make you come to mee. Consider of this ; in the meane time I continue

Your immutable freind

HENRY OXINDEN

*Decemb: 29th.*

1639

## CXLII

SIR THOMAS PEYTON to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 2]

[At this time there were Crayfords living at Ware in the parish of Ash. One brother, George Crayford, was married to Margaret, daughter of Edward Boys of Betshanger. The head of the family, Sir William Crayford of Mongeham, was connected with the Oxindens of Deane, through his wife, Cordelia Nevinson, a

niece of Lady Oxinden. The "Mr. Crayford" of the letter cannot be identified, but he was not, as is rather implied, a member of Parliament.]

BRO: OXINDEN,

I could nott expect soe Laborious a testimony of your willingnes to satisfy my desires, whiche since it is soe undertaken by you I muste you intreate to receive my thanks here for it, or some performance of the promise I made you, according as the time will give mee leave which I snatch from the disturbances of both private and publique affaires Butt before I come to it I must interprett a word in my last letter as you enjoyne mee, which you call an extraordinary epithet to the race horses, which hath disturb'd your bookes and friends, and truely it being written in some dispatch I cannott well and certaynely call it to mind, unlesse yt was that I named them Dromicall horses ; which I doubt whether that were the word or noe, because you charge itt for a word whose caput est in nubibus, such difficulty you pretend it carries ; to you that are a graduate for your sufficiency in the Greeke I wonder it should bee soe obscure. I confesse I did read it in Godw: Antiq: where you may find inter Ludes Circenses something to this Purpose, that horses brought into the Cirque were of two sorts ; some were *πομπικοί* such as were led up and downe for state, and such horses hee understands Josiah to have taken away, 2 k. 23. 11., which I have observed in my bible and this the first use I have bin putt to make of it, which was a tencture received of Persian superstition, quod fusius vide in the author himselfe. Other horses were for exercise and race, which he calls *δρομικός*, the institution of which hee refers to the honor of Neptune, who was the first author of horse riding and was thence called *ἵππιος*, (I thinke *δρομος* or *ἵπποδρομος* is Greke too and you know the meaning). And therefore the Roman horsemen gave a sky-coloured Banner which resembled the colour of the sea and they thought was acceptable to him. Of the first sort, the king at his riding to Parliament had one led by the Marques Hamilton,<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Cf. p. 136.

Master of the Horse. Of the second, Mr. Crayford and the rest. And now take mee nott for a Græcian for that I have saide. A mery Greeke sometimes I am indeed and noe other Greeke I have, nor other language, only desirous to improve reason I read sometimes to satisfie my owne private quæres et ignorance, nott to confound learned men and ther bookes and frends with words newborne. And though I have beene long in this I will not abate of what I intended to write you concerning our Parliament proceedings. The riding to the Parliament I did see, and from shewe I can give you butt this observation, more then what was usual forme and state, that the Bishops only did ride, many of them on bob-tayl'd horses, fitter for Mrs Crayford in my opinion at Bridghill then for an Ecclesiasticall Baron's gravity and reverence there. What succeeded was of course that day and soe the next when they presented their speaker ; from thence I conceyve they began to see fitt to agitate for discourse of businesse. The Committee of Privileges was then named, to which we are humble Petitioners for the reparation of our wrongs, which petition of ours they have yett, and till Tuesday or Thursday are nott like to come to a hearing ; but while you hieere our businesse spoke of, I pray make a terrible report of our machinations here, to fright the Maltman Vice Roy of Sandwicke, for soe his authority and place denominate him. And in sober sence wee make no doubt to give ourselves ample satisfaction, only we are aggreived at this delay, that wee are not helpers to the first and braver actions. One fault was observ'd to bee committed in the Lower house by one Mr. Grimeston, who first spake in the house and iump'd upon the greivences of our state untimely and too early, which speech was endeavoured to bee qualified by Sir Benjamin Raudyere ; yett feared nott Sir Francis Seymour to say as much agen and compared our affayres to the bondage of Israelites in Egypt, with whose speech the session ended for that day. Yesterday one Mr. Rous, whether out of some daunt at the assembly, or zeale to his cause, or abundance of matter, made a good butt a confused speeche, declaring the greivances of state.

Upon whose conclusion presently arose Mr. Pimme, an ancient and stoute man of the Parliament, that ever zealously affected the good of his Country, who as yett only made the full complaint of the Commons, for hee left nott anything untouched, Shipmoney, Forrests, Knighthood, Recusants, Monopolies, the present inclination of our Church to Popery, and more then my memory can suggest to mee, and in the close desired the Lower house to move the Upper in an humble request that they would bee pleased to joyne with them in a petition to the king for redresse of all those greivances. Butt though I am in Fryday, yett lett mee goe back a little a day and tell you a remarkeable passage in the Upper house on Thursday : my Ld. of Canterbury moved that the house might bee adjourned since a weeke, because the Bishops having occasion to bee present at the convocation could nott at such times bee there. My Ld. Say answered that it was never knowne that the house was adjourned for the Bishops, and if the Bishops had those occasions they might attend them, and the Lords could sitt and goe forward with any businesse without them. Then my Ld. Keeper mooved that it might bee his humble request to the Lords that the house might bee adjourned till Saturday, this day, by reason hee found himselfe at some ill ease, which was condescended unto, and my Ld. Say agen reply'd and requested that the recorde might bee made that at my Ld. Keeper's sute the house was adjourned.

[Gap in MS.]

Thus farre I wrote on Saturday, but because my letter would nott goe till Munday night, and being desirous to give you an account of as much time as I may, I have added what follows.

And first upon Saturday they did little, because they could not agree where to begin their greivances, butt in the end elected a Committee which is to prepare and prefere the businesse to the house.

And these smart proceedings doe cause a murmure about the Towne that the Parliament will dissolve, butt wee hope nott : however wonderfull things are about to be brought



forthe. On Munday they cast bones one at another all the day, for soe Sir Peter Heyman's phrase was, which was I thinke contradicting one another's opinions.

I am at this instant I am in hast to bed-ward ; my next letter shall satisfy you more, and when I am of the house most of all. In the meane time I am notwithstanding

Your lo: brother

THO: PEYTON

*April 20 1640. Fryday*

CXLIII (*Draft*)

HENRY OXINDEN *to* SIR THOMAS PEYTON

[MS. 27,999, ff. 250v, 251, 251v.]

[In 1609 Leeds Abbey, Kent, actually a Priory of Austin Canons, founded by Robert de Crevecœur in 1119, was sold by one William Covert to Sir William Meredith of Stansty, Co. Denbigh. The fine mansion, described by Henry Oxinden, which stood three-quarters of a mile west of Leeds Castle, has now disappeared, all but the gate-house.

The first Sir William Meredith married Jane, daughter of Sir Henry Palmer of Wingham : their only son, the next Sir William, was the father of the fair Elizabeth, bride to Henry Oxinden of Deane, as well as of four sons and five other unmarried daughters. The precocious boy of this Letter seems to have died early. In 1758, under the will of Mrs. Susanna Meredith, the Abbey came to Sir George Oxenden, a direct descendant of Henry and Elizabeth.<sup>1</sup>]

TO SIR THOMAS PEYTON.

NOBLE SIR,

I can certifie you of noe newes save that uppon the 14 day of April [1640] the wedding betweene my Cozen Henry Oxinden and Mistris Elizabeth Meredith was solemnized. I know not whether you have ever seene her or noe : if you have not, it is not likely that you can doe it by my description, being not able to expresse the beautie of a Lady soe faire, as I thinke Fame it selfe dares not bee soe bold to call any fairer ; and that which makes her fairenes much the fairer is that it is but a faire embassadour of a most faire mynd,

<sup>1</sup> Hasted, *History of Kent*, vol. ii. pp. 479-482.

full of wit and a wit more delighted to iudge itselfe then to shew it selfe : her speech being as rare as pretious ; her silence without sullennes ; her modesty without affectation ; her shamfastnes without ignorance, in summe a lady of such excellency in all guifts allotted to reasonable creatures that one may thinke she was borne to show that nature was no stepmother to that sexe in whom, allthough the greatest thing the world can shew is her beautie, soe the least thing that may bee prayed in her is her fame : but in vaine goe I about in a definite compass to sett out infinite beauty ; [a few words deleted here] this aforesaid wedding was kept from Thursday till Saterday at Leedes Abbey, a house sufficiently famous for its antiquity, it being built by Sir Robt. Crevequer, a nobleman of Normandy and Knight to Willm. the Conqueror, in the year of our redemption 1107, consecrated to the honour of our Lord Jesus Christ and St. Nicholas. It was valued in the records of the suppression at 362<sup>l</sup> yearly revenewe and of late much enlarged and beaulttified by Sir William Meredith, a man excelling in the zealous love of all his neighbours, wherein hee doth not only pass his predecessors but I thinke all men in that countrie, whereof the cause is [this], though hee exceed most in vertues which get admiration, a depth of wisdom, a hight of courage, yet is hee notable in those which stire affection, as truth of word, meeknes, sobriety [word illegible] and liberality. This house is excellently situated, having all commodity belonging to it, insomuch as one would thinke that heaven and earth had conspired to make it a paradise ; the house itselfe hath its fundation uppon a rocke of stone, not affecting so much any extraordinary kind of finenes as an honorable representing of a firme statelines. The lights, doores and staires directed both to the use of the guest and to the eye of the spectator, each roome in it both handsome and curious, amongst which the hall and the gallerie are incomparable ; in short it is a house which in consideration both of the aire, the prospect and the nature of the ground, (all necessary additions to a great house) might welle show the owner to know that provision is the fundation of hospitality

and thrift the secrett of magnificence. Not far from it are hills which garnish their proude heights with Knolle-like trees : humble valleys whose least estate seemeth comforted with silver streames ; meadows enameld with all sorts of very pleasing flowers ; thickets lined with most pleasant shade, in which the nightingales strive one with the other which should in most dainty variety excel one the other. There the fresh and delightfull breezes slowly slide away, as loath to leave the company of soe many things viewed in perfection, and with sweete murmure lament their forced departure ; the trees seeme to maintaine their flourishing old age with the only happines of their soule, being clothed with a continuall spring because noe beautie there should ever fade. The flowers by shewing how they seem most diverse have arrived to that perfection to surpasse each other in beauty, each one of which would require a man's wit to know and his life to expresse. Certainly, certainly, it must needes be that one little lesse [than] goddesse inhabiteth the place who is the soule of the soule, for neither is one any lesse then a goddesse to be shrined in a heape of pleasures in soe perfect a modell of the celestial dwelling. Here were wee intertained more like Princes then servants, all the elements being robbed of the choicest of their creatures to serve us, which they did everie day in such abundance as wee thought that they strived each day to excell the other in plenties and rarities, but all the wishes bestowed did not so much enrich nor all the daily devises so much delight, as the fairenes of my coz Oxinden's mistris, who, as she went to the Temple to bee married, her eies themselves seemed a Temple wherein love and beauty weare married : her lips though they were kept close with modest silence, yet with a pretty kind of naturall swelling they seeme to invite the guests that looke on them, her cheekes blushing, and withall when shee was spoke unto a little smiling, were like roses when their leaves are with a little breath stirred ; to be short no words can her perfections tell in whose each part all joyes may dwell.

I had almost forgot to speake of the mother of this creature,



ELIZABETH MEREDITH, SECOND WIFE OF HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE  
(BART. 1678.)

From a portrait by Sir Peter Lely in the possession of Sir Charles Holmes.  
Photographer, Donald Macbeth.

(if it bee lawfull to call her a creature) whose wisdome and partes as favorable therunto are such that they are rather subiects of admiration then imitation, and that I doe not hyperbolize (being against my nature to doe soe) all that know her neighbour can testifie.

Doubtlesse if you were acquainted with her you would judge her (and I have ever held your judgement excelent) fitter to rule a kingdome then a private family. From her is issued a sonne, who now being about the age of 12 yeares will at one reading repeate any chapter in the old or newe testament which was asked, and this experto crede Henric. Verily this were a wonder in another, though not in him, for wonders are noe wonders proceeding from a wonderfull subiect.

When I made experiment of this in him, and found him to doe it in the Canonicall bookes, I turned him to the Apochryphicall (knowing hee was not much used to the reading of them) where hee did the like, whereby I found that hee did not this by his often reading, but mearely by the strength of his memorie.

More I could certifie you of him, as likewise of the reste, but time bids mee make haste to waite uppon the Lady Palmer and the Lady Oxinden to the helpe making of a daughter of Sir T. Peirce's a Christian this day. I doe now begin firmly to beleive that the Gods have noe small regard to my words and promises, for they often take them in that kind, and I hope they will have the same to my prayers, which are that the Parliament may make itself and the country soe happy as to except of you for a member of the same, and soe in hast, vale, vale precatur

Yours to command to his power

HENRY OXINDEN

You show your selfe not to bee Grecarum litterarum ready and yet out of your modesty you would not have mee take you for a Grecian, but I wonder the lesse at it because Socrates, who was pronounced by the Oracle at Delphos to bee the wisest man of Greece, said Hoc solum scio quod nihil scio. I would I had so much as the nihil of his knowledge.

CXLIV (*Draft*)

HENRY OXINDEN to JAMES OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 249]

[Sir Edward Partherich of Bridge (knighted Whitehall, July 31st, 1641) sat in Parliament for Sandwich, together with Sir Thomas Peyton, 16 Charles I (*cf.* Letter CCXXXVI, when he is present in the House at the charges against Sir Anthony Percivall). He married Mary Fagge, a half-sister of Lady Oxinden and sister of Lady Proud. The "cousin-ship" with Henry Oxinden of Barham was thus a very remote relationship.

About 1636 Sir Edward conveyed his house at Bridge to a Dutch merchant Sir Arnold Braems, under whose patronage Cornelis Janssen, the portrait painter, came into the neighbourhood. The Partherich's then moved to Faversham, where Lady Partherich had inherited property from her father, Edward Fagge. In 1641 (Letter CCXIII) they interest themselves in the appointment of James Oxinden to the living of Goodnestone by Faversham, thus fulfilling Henry Oxinden's forecast, "if it ly in her power to doe you any good shee will doe it, and it may soe happen that she may doe it".]

TO MY BRO: JA. OXINDEN.

GOOD BROTHER,

I have taken order for the 10<sup>l</sup> you have written for to bee sent unto you. I have alsoe, now Sir Thomas Peyton is gon to London, sent your letter to him, conceiving it the fittest time, being there amongst his great kindred. I have also moved Sir James Oxinden for you, who now I beleive will doe his best, insomuch as I am in some credible hopes ere it be long that some thing may bee procured. My cozin H. O. was married uppon the 14 of Apr. to Sir Wil<sup>m</sup> Meredith's daughter, to whom the Lord Cottington is unkle etc. There was a sermon preached at the wedding, the Text was this, I am my beloved's and my beloved is mine, I feede uppon the Lillies : the sermon was but indifferent. If you will take so much paines as to make some choice sermon uppon that Texte (which you may well doe in loking uppon all the authors in the university librarie uppon that text, by their help and of some friends, as allsoe to get their help in the

composition thereof) I will obtaine that you may preach the said sermon at Wingham at Whitsontide, at which time the wedding will be againe solemnized at Deane, where will bee the same Auditors and such on whom my hopes doe depend in preferring you : certainly the sermon if well relished may availe much in your advancement, and shall not be knowne but that you had verie little time to compose it. Doe not let them who may help you in the making of it know of your reason, etc. If you intend to come pray send mee word thereof, you will doe well to fit your selfe at London with one plaine sattin doublett and a paire of cloath hose ; most men, espeacially such as have power, doe thinke themselves disparaged to keepe companie with men of meane attire and have to much regard to the superficies of men : as experientia docet. My brother Barrow (I doubt not but) will heape you in the buying of them, soe as you may not be cousened in them, and heape you to a Taylor that will make them in fashion for you. If you send mee word what time you will be at London, I will (if my occasions wil permit) steale up and meete you there, which if I cannot doe, yet I would have you send a boy over to mee when you are come to Canterbury, for there I have something to speake with you about which I have not time to expresse in writing. When you send word of the time of your being at London, mention nothing of my coming in English, for many times my second selfe meetes with letters are sent to mee before my first selfe : take such order at your coming from Oxford as, if all faile, wher I have great hopes one way or other will not, that you may returne one halfe yeare more : as likewise that if you returne noe more therein you may leave a good repoort behind you. I will leave these thinges to your iudgment, however I thought good to relate my owne opinion to you whom I have found to bee persuaded by mee in some thinges, and assure your selfe it hath made mee the forwarder deeply to engage myself to some friends in whose power it is to doe you good, which obligations will remaine uppon mee to requite. During my being at the wedding at Leeds I met

with my cozin Partrich there, who told mee shee had much enquired after you, and had heared a very good report of you, of which I am glad ; shee s(ai)d if it ly in her power to doe you any good shee will doe it, and it may soe happen that she may doe it.

[*April* 1640]

CXLV (*Draft*)

HENRY OXINDEN to MR. HADNAM, THE TAILOR

[MS. 27,999, f. 254v.]

MR. HADNAM,

I desire you that if my brother James come to you about making him some cloathes, pray helpe him to them : and make a noate of them and I will see you paid for them, as likewise if hee want anythinge else. I pray keepe this enclosed letter for him when he comes to you, and then deliver it unto him. Pray make them well for him and in fashion. So with my love and remembrance unto you,

I rest

Your loving friend

HENRY OXINDEN

CXLVI (*Draft*)

HENRY OXINDEN to JAMES OXINDEN

[MS. 27,999, f. 254v.]

GOOD BROTHER,

I have according to your desire intreated Mr. Hadnam to fitt you with apparell and other necessities, and noe doubt but hee will accordingly doe it for you. I thinke a plaine sattin doublet and cloath hose will bee sufficient if you have an indifferent cloake, for I will lend you my best for 2 or three especiall weekes (if needs requiere) ; you have 2 paire of bootes at my house you left when you were last in the country ; a hatt and such other necessities you may have at Canterbury.

[Unsigned]



## CXLVII

SIR JAMES OXINDEN *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 4]

[The Oxindens were Lords of the Manor of Makinbrooke in Herne, together with Underdown Farm in the neighbouring hamlet of Eddington, from the reign of Elizabeth. Hasted says at the east end of Herne parish, near Reculver, is "a place long known by the name of Oxinden Corner".<sup>1</sup>]

GOOD NEPHEWE,

I have not at any time suffered more vexacion in my selfe then at this time that I have not wherewith to returne you such an answeare as my wishes do desire ; so it is that lately, according to my old wont, I went among my fewe tenants in Hearne for my rent, where I founde so much want of mony as I never did all dayes of my life ; tho they confessed they were not without that was worth money, yet they protested to me that unless they should be very great Loasers they could not get any money for their commodities. Prithee Cosin do not thinke but if I had in my keepinge any considerable summe I would not have sent you so little, tho I am within few dayes to goe for London, but if mony comes in after I am gone I will have my wife send you parte of it ; for the interest I wilbe willinge to be accomptable to you, for my former occasions have brought me into a very great scarcity of mony. So I rest

Your very affectionate uncle

JAMES OXINDEN

1. *May*. 1640I have sent you but 4<sup>li</sup>.<sup>1</sup> Cf. Hasted, iii. p. 619.

## CXLVIII

SIR THOMAS PEYTON *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 14]

BRO : OXINDEN,

I attempted to make some retribution for your long letter, but things standing upon soe doubtfull events as every houre seemed readie to bring forth some strange matter, yet still with held : nott that I desired to bee the messenger of any ill successes, but because I [would] nott pre-occupie your joy about any probable good before it had the stampe of truthe for our general contentment. Butt now I will only say I have noe good newes to send you. Officious fame I know hath alreadie told you what is bad, and to sweeten that I may perhaps adde somewhat heer which you have nott yett receivd and that is :—The speech of a gracious and mild king, not withstanding his provocations, who resolved nott upon their disrespects a revenge upon his people presently, but as a true father of his subiects would rather choose to stroke them still, till hee had overcome their natures and assimilated them to his owne goodnes. The words in effect were that hee never with greater reluctance did deliver his mind unto them and the greife hee had conceyved at the ill-successe of this Parliament would hardly suffer him to speak at all. The Lords hee thanked for their respects and readines to doe him all good services, and were it nott for some tumultuous and popular spiritts hee might have had as good respects from the house of Commons, and therefore would nott blame all for the faults of some particular refractiones : for the greivances soe much inculcated among them, hee did assure them for that of religion first, hee would preserve itt in its purity and truth, and have as tender a care of the Church as can bee required of any Christian Prince : for monopolies and other greivances, his subjects sholde see that hee would redresse them as well as they themselves would have done or could desire. And soe leaving the Royall pleasure to bee delivered by the Lord keeper, who only said

It is his Ma<sup>ties</sup> pleasure this Parliament bee dissolved. The Commons left the house full of heavinesse ; and soe was this great counsell dissolv'd, because it was soe long a resolving. And now some say wee are where wee were, but I thinke wee are worse ; for what greivances so ever the subjects thought themselves molested with, and therefore would resist 'em, this striving with the king could bee thought butt the Act of private men, till now it is in Parliament made the Act of the third Estate ; And ther I thinke the king suffers in the honor of his government among neighbouring Princes, who may privately rejoyce to see distractions breede in soe flourishing a kingdom, of which the whole world grew jealous dayly, butt now will perhaps lay aside those feares, when it is discovered at what disagreement hee is with his owne people ; and for this cause itt had beene better the Parliament had never beene : for before it could nott butt bee thought our king had a poscit command in his people, and certainly with a little more continuance of those annuall charges, hee might have so habituated the Country, especially had it beene managed with equallity, that hee might have established his owne greatnes for ever. Butt as the case is what is to bee done. Why this, since wee will nott give, the king must take, for if it bee lawfull for any man, to save his life, to take of any other's bread or meate, then I thinke the king may use the goods of his subjects, nolentibus volentibus, as he may their particular and private persons, for the conservation of the more universall and generall good ; and the nature of good which wise men call Dutie is to bee preferred before that nature of good which is called virtue, because it conduceth to the conservation of a more generall forme. Butt these and other matters of state I will not dive into, though I cannott meete with any man butt knowes what will become of these things ; soe inspird are the more zealous, soe ready to execute mischeife are the souldiers, soe provident are worldly successes, and generally soe wise are become the Commons, having received a diffusive knowledge from the dispersed house. The king of Spaine offers to lend the king

300,000<sup>l</sup>, and I had rather hee should take from his subjects then borrow upon Spanish conditions. But because I have now some [MS. defaced] performe, I must dissolve soe this letter and rest

Your very lo: brother

*London May 6. 1640*

THO: PEYTON

CXLIX

SIR THOMAS PEYTON *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 16]

BRO: OXINDEN,

Lambeth hath these 3 dayes beene guarded by trained bands, and my Lord of Canterbury beene soe long an inhabitant of Whitehall; some pieces of ordnance are drawne thither alsoe to defend the place against any outrage threatened by the prentices; some 600 came thither two nights agoe, butt the Archbishop was gone; and they went back all agen butt 11 or 12 who are putt in the Gate house. It is indeed reported that the Archbishop was the chiefe cause of breaking the Parliament, which report hath thus resolved a furious multitude to doe some mischeife it seems. The king is very pensive alsoe, and the Lords' heads and wisdomes were never soe putt to it to sodder all matters since the dissolution. The troopers doe committt many outrages in their passage, as firing of townes, ravishing of women (which others of the sexe would perhaps call courtesy of souldjers, as it is the end of all complement and observances at Courte), stealing or violent saking; which is a presage of much future disorder. Death's harbinger, the sword, famine and other plagues that hang over us are ready to swallow up the wicked age. And because to bee miserable in a strange place is some heightening of misfortune, I meane by the grace of God to expect at Knolton, reckoning from next weeke, what I am to suffer in my œconomicall government or state in this fiery declination of the world.

Ever yours

*London.*

THO: PEYTON

*May 14. 1640*

## CL

SIR THOMAS WILSFORD to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 18]

[Sir Thomas Wilsford of Ileden (Ilding)<sup>1</sup>, on the summit of the North Downs in Kingston parish, belonged to a distinguished family. His father, Sir Thomas, was a soldier of renown under Queen Elizabeth, fought in France and Flanders and superintended military works of various kinds in England: his uncle, Sir James, was Provost-Marshal of the English Army and Governor of Haddington during the protracted siege in 1548; his aunt Cecily, married Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York.

Sir Thomas himself was M.P. for Canterbury in 1625. He married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Edwin Sandys, the author of *Europæ Speculum*. Their eldest daughter Frances, was probably the "Lady Baker" of Letters CXCIV *et seq.*]

NOBLE SIR,

I doe here returne unto yow the writing you left with me; for which I thanke you: the other I sent back to your kinsman the same day I rec. it: some speetche there is of a New Parliament to settell these disturbances. Libells are frequent in London. Order and warrants from Lieu: Courtupp are sent foorth to warne this Company to be att Bridge Hill uppon Tuesday the 26 of this moneth. Per-adventuer it will be presed there that somme of the company must surrender their armes, as they did last yeare, and soe loose them as they did. But if they be wise they will keep them to defend the King and Kingdom against forrain enemyes and the Poapische faction which grows twoe insolent. Desiring to salute Mrs. Oxinden, and yourselfe with the true respect of

Your faithfull frend to serve you

THO: WILSFORD

*Ilding May 17. 1640*

<sup>1</sup> The *D.N.B.* has incorrectly "Hedding"; see Art: Wilford or Wilsford, Sir James.

## CLI

THOMAS BARROW to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 21]

[I Samuel, viii. is the chapter in which Israel demands a King and Samuel foretells the disasters which will consequently befall the nation. No doubt political capital was made of the incident in some Puritan leaflet.]

LOVINGE BROTHER,

I have used the best art and skill I have in procuringe off those bookes you writt for, such of them as I could gett I have sent, as King James his works, which is not onely very scarce but very deare, for it cost 30 sgs. I have also sent Cornelius Tacitus and Justine. Dionisius Hilicarnassus is not in English, neither could I gett itt in the originall, but in latin I could have had itt. Spondanus I had almost barganed for, but another bookseller told mee that ther is another edition in twoe volumes and I thought to give you notice of itt before I bought itt ; a lexicon I could gett none of the last Edition, and for a book of any of those verses of the 8 Samuell I cannott heare off anyone, I was almost afrayed to aske for such a booke in these times. I pray remember my duty to my Mother and tell [her] I have sent the knotts and iff shee like them nott they shall be taken againe, and I cannott get a gilt bodkin. My wife will goe nere to bring another guest to my mother whoe I doe presume shall be very welcome to her, by name Mr. Addam Oxinden, but my hast will permit me only to remember my respect and service to you and to my frends with you, and here rest

Your truly loving brother att comand

THOMAS BARROW

*June 18th 1640*

## CLII

HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE *to* HENRY OF BARHAM

[MS. 28,000, f. 43]

["There were altogether seven Disgavelling Acts of Parliament, the last being in 1624 : the bill to which Henry Oxinden refers in this letter seems not to have matured.

Robinson on Gavelkind (p. 111) points out that, as none of the Disgavelling Acts contained any schedule or description of the properties disgavelled, it very soon became impossible to prove the identity of any particular parcel of land as being disgavelled land. The abolition in spite of its general wording was judicially construed to abolish only the equal partition among the heirs and not the other incidents of the custom."]

COZEN,

There is a busines my father did nott impart to you, thinking hee should have seen you in the morning ere you went ; it is about Gavelkind Land, there is a bill now preferring in parliament concerning the taking off of that teneur, which if you desire, you may putt your name in the bill with many other Kentish gentlemen for the effecting of the same. My father would have you advise with M<sup>st</sup> Den about this busines and gett his opinion in writting, in which charge I will ioyn with you, intending to alter that teneur of all the Land I have if faisible, and will goe together with you in this busines ; my [father] hath often heare you wish you could alter itt, and therefore advertisheth you, and hee desires you would returne this way and lett him know what you have don hereín, where he promisheth you hartie welcome and so doth

Your affectionate Kinsman

HENRY OXINDEN

Pray speake not to old Jull about my meeting him for I intend nott to fayle to meet you att the Beacon a coursing on Munday morning att eight of the clock. Tell my brother Masters the journey holds to his house on thursday.

## CLIII

SIR THOMAS PEYTON *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 25]

[The "deceased friend and neighbour" of Sir Thomas's postscript, as letters not published here show, was Henry Sandys, eldest son of Sir Edwin Sandys of Northbourne; he m. Margaret, da. of Sir William Hammond of St. Albans]

BRO: OXINDEN,

When wee meet a coursing in the Territories of our noble friend; which since I have called my Adventure, (for a recreation it was noe more than the Expedition of Phaeton through the Zodiaque, where terors were all his discovery or observation); you may remember beyond some certayn hills where the world ends for mee I did loose these paire of Tercets I now send you. But why it pleased that whole nation of Judges to sentence mee a Loser I thinke is not extant in any forme of reason. Although it was to mee great happines I escaped soe well; not thinking til then there had bin such danger in my beloved sport of Coursing. But Ile stand to my first intentions only for this time of paying the Gurdon and Palme of your dog's activity, which like lightning it seemes he did soe performe that scene hee could not bee, either for the rapidnes of the motion or interposition of some certaine mountaines, with good authors held to bee the better opinion. And soe advising you nott too rashly to adorne the neck of your triumpher (ordained for an other kind of dresse surely) with this rich carcanet, least some covetous knave bee putt to the paines of stealing your dog for the Collar's sake,

I rest

Your loving brother and friend

THOMAS PEYTON

*Augt.* 1640

Upon Thursday next, about 9 a clocke in the morning, you shall meete the freinds of our deceased freind and neighbour, about to waite on his body to Northbourne, or on that way wards.



## CLIV

MARGARET, LADY OXINDEN OF DEANE,  
to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 47]

GOOD NEPHEW,

I am very sorry to hear that my Neece is so ill still, but shuch is the Nature of this kind of sikneses that I am verly perswayd it is not in the powr of any phisition to alter ; they are the helpes of natur which if thay be to beisi prove the destriors. Natur helps her self by the cof that my cosin hath which desier her to bear with as much cherfullnes as she may. I send her heer an oyntmen which I desire her to anoynt her forhed with when she goeth to bead and take this Cordiall to procur rest. I dare not go beyond a Cordiall whear ther is so much illness butt this pray her to be confidend the queene may take at my hands. I will make her a tisain to morow and send her to eas the paynfullnes of her coff, which you shall have sent you by to or thre of the clok, so praying god to send her ese I am

Your affectionat Ant

M. O.

## CLV

SIR THOMAS PEYTON to HENRY OXINDEN

[Capel Cure MSS.]

[Anne Oxinden died August 28th, 1640.]

[Endorsed. To my brother Oxinden of Denton soone after the deathe of his wife about Sept. 1640.]

If writing have more poure with you then speaking I should bee glad to have found this way to obtaine my request. And therefore I doe once more desire you to give soe muche testimony of affection to the memory of your deceased wife, soe muche satisfaction to her surviving friends, on whose care it must bee to have equall iustice done her in this uncertaine worlde which shee hath left, as to settle on youre unblameable son 140<sup>l</sup> per annum and to give your

guiltlesse doughters 300<sup>l</sup> a peice presently, which may growe to bee fitt portions by that time they growe to bee fitt wives. I have nott served my request too highe, because I would nott seeme to limit the benefitt they shall receive further [than] by your goodnesse and greatnesse of your naturall affection. It is enough for mee that I have made it modest and reasonable and having these qualities I must nott doubt of a denyall. And lett nott the thought of keeping mee in your observance make you incline nott hastily to grant what I desire, for as I know I cannot thinke of any ends can make mee servile, yett to you that are at this time master of my requestes I can intreate this favour in the name of a Petitioner, with great and faithfull conceptions of acknowledgments. And therefore by your presence I pray lett mee receive some satisfaction without ambiguous termes, which are nott to bee used in expressions of true and reall meanings. And this is the way nott to suspend that alliance and freindship which you have yett in good seisine and possession from

Your very lo: brother

THO: PEYTON

# CLVI

SIR JAMES OXINDEN *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 27]

GOOD NEPHEW,

I cannot see but that you have returned a good answeare, to which if any reply should followe I would have you persist and stand it out untill your time of mourninge be over ; and then se what you shall do in that kinde (as things stand at this present) let it flowe from your owne free choice and the affection you bore the deceased, without any other respect whatsoever. It will not be amiss for you to be very cautious what you write, for words written continue, sometimes, to stand as a testimony against theire master, be it by way of deniall or complyinge with the petitioner's request, seeinge I so finde it written. It shall not be longe e'er I see



THOMAS, ONLY SON OF HENRY OXINDEN OF BARHAM  
From a portrait probably by Cornelis Janssen in the possession of Miss M. B Slater  
Photographer, B. & W. Fisk-Moore, Canterbury.

1640] CLOUDS OVER ENGLAND

you. I am very sorry to heere my nephewe James is so ill.  
So I rest

Your affectionate uncle

4 Sept. 1640

JAMES OXINDEN

be confident I will keepe all safe.

CLVII

JAMES OXINDEN to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 10]

LOVING BROTHER,

It is reported of the Swan that shee sends forth most  
pleasant songs when hir death approacheth : as Ovid saith

Sic ubi fata vocant udis abiectus in herbis  
Ad vada Maeandri concinit albus olor.<sup>1</sup>

It is a common saying that the words of a dying Freind  
arre so imprinted in the harts of the hearers that they make  
him live that is dead, and why should not the words not  
onely of a dying Freind but allsoe of a dying Brother imprinte  
something into you which may cause mee after death to live  
a second life in your memory. O then how behoulding  
should I bee to death, whoe can make mee to live whoe have  
beene soe long buried in the grave of oblivion. Trulie for  
my one part I not long since was so infacted with the Small  
Pox that I did verily think I should have never writ unto you  
again, being soe sore troubled with them that for the space  
of 3 weekes I did very little stirre out of my bed, which every  
weeke did stand mee in at least seven shillings a weeke, be-  
side Physick which in all hath stood mee in at the least 30s. But  
weere this all I should have the lesse reason to complaine, but  
one sicknes comming in the neck of a nother hath soe  
weakned and put my body out of frame that it is death for  
mee to live (or if I may borrow the Comeck phraise)

Centum patior neces dum verior unam.

<sup>1</sup> Ovid, *Heroides*, Ep. vii. 2.

Trulie I doe verily thinke that I shall not goe out of my chamber this long time : perhaps not at all, which is more likely, being troubled with a burning feaver : wherefore I desire you that you would perform one curtesie (it may bee the last) viz. to send mee as soone as possible you can 40s shillings. I protest unto you that I have not more than 8s left : and had I not given my Tutor 30<sup>s</sup> to pay for my Commons and Sising, I should not have known what to have done. I can make you account of the Moneys I had of you, viz. 6<sup>ll</sup>, where of my iourney cost mee 20<sup>s</sup> ; 18<sup>s</sup> and 6<sup>d</sup> my Detrements whilst I was in the Cuntry ; my Tutor had 30s of mee and the Carrier had 10 : after a complaint that hee could have none of you. Truly I did persuade myselfe that you would have paide it, because you made mee set them downe ; which had I not assurd myself I would not have troubled you : neither would I, but that he was soe earnest : for my (?) I cannot possible pay him, for if I give him 20s a quarter I must goe naked myself, and since I have beene sick it hath cost mee above 30s and likely it is to cost mee more. But I will not trouble you by molesting of my self. . . .

[Rest of letter fragmentary.]

[Endorsed] Sent it him. H. O.

## CLVIII

THOMAS BARROW to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 91]

LOVINGE BROTHER,

I have nowe sent those books you wrote for, onely one which is nott to be had. What newes here is I have here inclosed ; onely here was a pritty passage which I thought not amisse to write. Doctor Ducke, Chancellor for the Bishop off London, visited yesterday att St. Lawrence for some part of the Citty, when all the ministers, church wardens and side men were cited to sweare to those Articles which the Bishop of London sett forth ; and when the Cancellor had [made] a learnard speech, he demanded the Churchwardens and side-

men to take the oath, butt they all with one consentt cryed noe, upon which the pariter told them thatt soe many as denyed to take the oath were all puritan Curs, which they tooke very ill, butt being in the Church, they gave noe ill answere butt fell all a hissing; which made a great hubbub, in the midle of which hubbub one wag amongst them cryed outt, a madd Oxe, upon which the whole Company, the Chancellor with the rest, betooke them to ther heeles, and gotte into and over the pues as if they themselves had bene madd, and after they had bestired themselves a while, ther cries outt another thatt it was not a madd Ox but a mad Bull, which words made such an uprore in the Church that made the Chancellor give over his enterprise, and was forced to send for the Sheriffe of London for his security, but the pariter for his sawcy speeches was sent to the Counter, where I beleve he still is; other newes I have nott, I cannot gett the Citty petion (*sic*) nor the ministers', but they have bene graciously used by his Ma: . My partner and I are now parted, we divided our wares one Tuesday and he is gone from mee. Thus in very great hast, with my true love to you, my duty to my mother and my love to the rest of my frends

I rest

Your truely lovinge brother at comand

THO: BARROW

[*Conjectural date September 1640*]

## CLIX

THOMAS BARROW to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 56]

LOVINGE BROTHER,

<sup>1</sup> . . . If hereafter 2 or 3 monthes hence it may lye in your way to help mee too 100<sup>l</sup> or 2 thatt I might have for 6 or 12 months, paying interest for itt, you shall doe mee a reall curtesy to help mee too itt. I have beene and am att this time exceeding full of busines because of newe furnishing

<sup>1</sup> Sixteen lines dealing with money transactions omitted.

my shop ; I praise God I have nowe a house of my owne to bid you welcome too and I shall be happy to see you here. Here is not any newes that I here, but indeed I have not had time to enquire after any ; but such things as I can here as yett I send you ; but of this Enclosed you must be very carefull of the shewing, but Sir James Oxinden may see it and if you think convenient Mr. Aldye and Mr. Swann. Corne begins nowe to beare a greate Rate, I payd this weeke 6/8 a bushell, and a freind of mine living 15 miles from London told mee it was 6/6 last week in ther Markett. This is all the newes I have, and thus with my owne and my wives our true respects to you, our duties to my mother and our loves to the rest of our frends, in great hast I rest

Your truly loving brother att Command

THO: BARROW

London : 8 : 8<sup>bris</sup> 1640

## CLX

SAME to SAME

[MS. 28,000, f. 58]

LOVINGE BROTHER,

Such things as comes to my hand I send you, I dare not persuade you to beleve the truth of this enclosed paper butt you may read and suspend your judgement and as others take occasion by itt. To discourse of the Scottish affayers, wee have it here reported and confidently affirmed that there is a peace concluded with the scots, and that both the Kinge and the scots have refferred their busines to be settled by the parliament and thatt the king hath engaged himselfe to protect noe man, butt that he will leave every man to stand upon his owne bottome, and thatt the deputy leutennant off Ireland is in disgrace, and the L<sup>rds</sup> Brooks etc, which were noe courtiers nor beloved, are become the onely favourites ; this is all I heare for newes. . . .<sup>1</sup>

Your truly loving brother att Command

THOMAS BARROW

London 22<sup>d</sup>. 8<sup>bris</sup> 1640.

<sup>1</sup> Some lines about Adam Jull's money affairs omitted.

## CLXI—CLXIII

[“ Dr. Cousins ” of the following letters is John Cosin (1594–1672), later Bishop of Durham, a personal friend of Laud and of Walter Montague (Letter CCXXVII). The publication of his *Collection of Private Devotions* in 1626–27 made him “ the subject of every man’s censure ”, for they were found to contain “ popery in disguise ”. He became still further embroiled with the puritan party because of the leading share he had taken in the ornamentation of Durham Cathedral, “ setting it out gayly with strange Babylonish ornaments ”. For this he was attacked in the pulpit by one of the prebendaries, Peter Smart. Smart was cited before a commission of the chapter, including Cosin himself, and suspended : years later he took his revenge. In 1640 (the same time at which Cosin became Dean of Peterborough) he presented to the House of Commons the petition described by James Oxinden, complaining of Cosin’s “ superstitious and popish innovations in the church of Durham ” and of his own prosecution. Cosin was sequestered from all his ecclesiastical preferments and was thus “ the first victim of puritanical violence who suffered by a vote of the Commons ”.

His fellow-sufferer, “ another of the same Coate ”, was Dr. William Beale, master of St. John’s College, Cambridge : James Oxinden as a member of that College preferred perhaps to “ forget ” his name.

Richard Kilvert (Letter CLXII) d. 1649, a proctor in the Pre-rogative Court at Canterbury, had earned notoriety as an informer in the Star Chamber proceedings against John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln. The Long Parliament arraignment of November 1640 resulted from his shady transactions with Alderman Abell in connection with the Vintners’ Company, for whom he inveigled a monopoly of wines in return for a reward of £1,000. In May 1641 the Commons ordered a bill to be prepared “ to declare the offence of Alderman Abell and Richard Kilvert to the end that they may be made exemplary ”. Kilvert was at liberty in 1643.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Dictionary of Nat. Biog.* : art. Cosin and Kilvert.



## CLXI

JAMES OXINDEN *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 60]

GOOD BROTHER,

I receiv'd your Letter wherein you would have mee sende you downe the speeches of the Parlament which I have labored (ever since my aboade in London) to procure but cannot ; I spake to my Brother Barrow, and hee hath promised mee to sende you some of them and I beleive my uncle Oxinden will bee in Kent about the ende of the next weeke whoe will furnish you with them all. Newes heere is not much stirringe and what is I doubt not but you are allreadie acquainted with all. The latest is the stabbinge of the Justice of Peace goeing up to deliver the names of the Papist recusants inhabitinge about Westminster, which newes did much astonish the Parlament (as matters of that nature commonly doe) everie man thinkinge his the next, and I heare that there shall be a strickt gard about the Parlament howse. His Ma<sup>tie</sup> was much incenst at it and sent to them of the Parlament to punish him in the most rigorous manner, which punishment is as yet deferd in the expectation of the death of the forenamed Justice. The executioner of this bloodie Act was a cuntrie man of ours, a knight's sonne, one Mr. James, some saye a Jesuit, others a madman, other a discontented ; noe doubt but God had a greate hand in it to make them more cautelous of greater dangers by this. There was much talke of breakinge up of the Parlament but that is leaft thanks bee to God and they goe on verie cherefully and curragiously. And uppon condition of the continuance of it there are a hundred of the lower house have ingaged themselves for a thowsand pounds a man to furnish his maiesties present necessities. The <sup>1</sup> Lord Deputie was called to the Parlament one Wednesday where there was 7 Articles all tendinge to treason obiected against him, what they are as yet I heare not, but I suppose of verie greate consequence because hee is

<sup>1</sup> " My " crossed through.

removed from his former Custodie to the Tower ; very shortly wee shall heare of either the standinge or fall of him. Doctor Cousins is allsoe comitted to the black rod and wee dayly expect his triall, I doe not as yet heare the obiections agst him and there is a nother of the same Coate (whose name I have forgot) perticipats with him in the same sauce ; the Immages they saye which hee had set up in his Church are brought up to the parlament and I beleive the settinge up of them will bee his pullinge downe. The Bishop of Linkcoln is out of the Tower and is restor'd with much applause to his former dignities and was met (as it were in triumph) both by most of the upper and lower house. I heard saye that the Bishop of Canterburie hath invited him to dinner, but I doe not perceiue that invitation should bee much well-come to him whoe had before receivd soe manie bones to knawe. There is noe news stirringe either concerninge the B: of Canterburie or the Lord Cottington : concerninge the Lord Keeper I heare that Judge Crooke hath put in a bill ag<sup>st</sup> him for threatninge him if hee would not consent to the payment of Ship moneys, which is generally though[t] will bee a greate blot to him, but I hope the best. There is a talke that all the Bishops have run themselves unto a prominence by there last session called the holy senod and will suffer for thes. This is all the news I can gather of others. Concerninge myselfe there is but little and my hopes are lesse. I have not as yet beene with my Lord's chaplaine, by reason that the Ladie Palmer does not as yett knowe whether it bee a custome at the inroulinge of names to give the chaplen a fee, of which I shall bee certified one Saturdaye. Mistris Moyle whome I should have visited according to my Ladies Oxinden's commands is not in London. I have verie curtious and noble promises from the Ladie Palmer but I feare they are to late. Your commands you laye uppon mee to goe to Oxford I am verie willing to obey, but this I must desire of you before my journey, that you would furnish mee with 10<sup>ll</sup> more, for I am indebtet there some moneys of which I promised payment at my return : this desiringe to heare from

THE OXINDEN LETTERS [1640

you as soone as you possible can, for I am allreadie sick of london. I rest

Your truly lovinge and truely  
affectionat Brother

*From London Novemb. 27*

JAMES OXINDEN

1640

[Note by H. O.]

Left this 10<sup>1</sup> with my Cozin Paul Pettit Dec. 5, 1640, to bee returned unto him in all hast.

CLXII

THOMAS BARROW to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 62]

LOVING BROTHER,

I have received your letter and am glad to heare of your good health, with the healthes of the rest of my frends with you. For newes here, much talke and many men questioned and many more will be and severely punished alsoe, and they have begunn with the Cheife, for they have the last night sent the leiuettennent off Ireland to the tower, and upon Wednesday next which is his day of tryall, they will I beleve condeme his neck to the hatchett, and soone after him I beleve some of his comrayds to the halter, as Kilvert etc. For the speeches, I will gett all I cann and send them by my brother James ; Doctor Cosens is in a Sergeant at Armes hands and he will Cosen the whole house if he scapes a hanginge sentence, and yett I am perswaded he will doe itt, for he hath very well cleared himselfe of all busines save one, of which I am perswaded he is nott guilty, neither can be proved, and if he comes off soe as I beleve he will, itt will be much admired, for he hath as many enemies as any man would wish him have. . . .<sup>1</sup>

Your truly loving brother att Command

*London 27<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>bris</sup> 1640*

THOMAS BARROW

<sup>1</sup> Adam Jull's debts omitted.

## CLXIII

THOMAS BARROW *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 70]

LOVING BROTHER,

<sup>1</sup> Other speeches I can gett none, neither is there much newes onely this, Doctor Cosens is this day released, onely goes under Bayle and is Bayled by twoe members off the house, Sir William Penniman and Docter Eden ; lickwise Doctor Lafield is bayled by 2 Captaines of his parish, but that which is nott a litle wondered att, Kilvert is alsoe under Bayle, and this is this dayes worke ; but one thing I had almost forgott, Sir George Cutcliffe hath, this night is, come in and submitted himselfe to the house, and he hath taken the lodgings of one off the former three. More newes here is not any. I pray remember my duty to my mother, and my love to my sister Elizabeth and Mr. Aldredge, Mr. Swan and the rest, and soe with my true Respects and Service to you in hast I rest

Your truly loving brother ever at command

THOMAS BARROW

Lo: 3<sup>d</sup> 10<sup>bris</sup> 1640

## CLXIV

ADAM OXINDEN *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 64]

MOST LOVINGE BROTHER,

My humble servis remembred unto you, hopinge that you are in good health I would intreat you that you would bee pleased to send that littell mony which is due to my master, for my master giveth over at Christmas.<sup>2</sup> Wherefore I would intreate you that you would not take it unkindly for

<sup>1</sup> Adam Jull's debts omitted.<sup>2</sup> Adam had already asked for this money in the preceding August.

# THE OXINDEN LETTERS [1640

makinge so bould with you as puttinge you in minde of it, in  
hast i rest

Your ever lovinge brother to command

ADAM OXINDEN

*Decem. 4th* 1640

	£	s.	d.
2 dozen $\frac{1}{2}$ of rich gold and silver poynts :	02	10	00
1 yd quarter scarlet edg ribon the same :	00	03	06
1 pr of scarlet gold and silver frindg gloves :	01	00	00
1 pr of whit :			
$\frac{3}{4}$ of gold and silver ribon :	00	02	00
4 yd of flower gold and silver ribon :	00	08	00
1 pr of gold and silver frindg gloves :	00	11	06
The iust summ is 4 <sup>l</sup> : 15 <sup>s</sup> :	04	15	00

## CLXV

HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE to HENRY OF BARHAM

[MS. 28,000, f. 101]

COZEN,

My father, my mother, my wife and myselfe doe  
earnestly and hartilie invite you to Dene to keepe your whole  
Christmas, and doe desire that you would neither denie nor  
delay your suddain comming, our request being so reason-  
able, you being neither tide to wife nor familie nor enter-  
tainement of neighbours.

I thanke you for sending my greyhound and for your  
manie other courtesies, which leave them till I see you or have  
an occasion to expresse how much I am

Your affectionate cosen and obliged frend

HENRY OXINDEN

## CLXVI

EDWARD SWAN to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 74]

[" Cosin Hammon " was Anthony, son of Sir William Hammond ;  
he married Mary, da. of Sir Dudley Digges. Anthony's mother,

Elizabeth, Lady Hammond, married as her second husband Dr. Balcanquall. The family of Hamon or Hammond had resided at St. Albans' Court, Nonington, since the reign of Henry VIII. The Burgess for Dover in succession to Sir Peter Heyman was Benjamin Weston.]

MY KINDE FREIND,

I thanke you for your kinde letter of thanks. I know not how to salute you with any new accorrances. Though my Cosin Hammon, our naighbor, be last night come home, who I guesse by some passages I have this day heard will stand to be burgesse for Dover. Sir Paeter Heyman they say is dead. Only this he to day, after our sermon was don, towld me, that my lord Deputy coms within a weeke to his tryall, except as is supposed, parliament will give him a longer tyme But it is concluded of all hands he cannot answeare his accusations without life. The Jesuits is thought shall be banished upon the king's promis to proclayme the departure of all other Preists and jesuites upon danger of the law provided in the case. Also that my lord Keper's and the judges' charge is preparinge with all speede. As likewise against the Archbishopp who is thought will be found very deepe in Capitall Crymes. And soe with my love and servis to your-selfe and to all our other my good frends with you, I rest in great hast

Your assured freind and most affectionate

ED: SWAN

7 Feb. 1640

# CLXVII

MARGARET, LADY OXINDEN OF DEANE, to  
HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 66]

GOOD COSIN,

I am exceding sory my sister Oxinden is so ill : I will not fayell to visit her so sone as I can posible ; in the mene time I have sent her a water for wind that I have found very excellent effects of : I desire her to take it with shuger, a

spoonfull of the water filled full of shuger and so rather cay it then drink it. I send her allso a powder which I wold have her take in a litel beer or posit, which she likes best, as much as will ly a pon 3d. will be enuf at a time, that or the water may be taken at any tim when she is ill. She may take this water with heat as other hot water is takin, so wishing her health and you all hapines I rest

Your afectionat frend and Ant

MARG: OXINDEN

*Dean the 14*

1640

CLXVIII

THOMAS BARROW to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 76]

LOVINGE BROTHER,

I understand by my Cosen Dallison that my mother is very sick, and itt makes mee feare thatt she is worse then I hope in God shee is, because I heare nott off you this weeke.

I pray remember mine with my wife our duties to her, and desire her prayers for us and ours, and we shall nott cease to offer up our continuall prayers unto Allmighty God for the restoringe of her former health, and thatt itt would please God to give her patience to endure with patience whatever he shall be pleased to lay upon her ; what newes here is, the berer heroff, Sir James Oxinden, can fully satisfy you, and soe with the remembrance of my true respect and service to you and to my sister Elizabeth, I rest

Your truly loving brother ever att command

THOMAS BARROW

*London 18th Feb. 1640*

## PART V. 1641 (MAY TO NOVEMBER)

### KATHERINE CULLING

Kate, my deare Kate, thou art so faire and wise  
As only thee I love, and highly prize.  
Thy bright browne haire, faire forehead, starlike eies  
Have not their matches underneath the skies ;  
I never saw such damaske cheekes beefore,  
Nor cherry lips, smooth chin, nor ever more  
Expect the like, thee therefore I adore.

(*Lines addressed to KATHERINE CULLING by*  
HENRY OXINDEN)

The Letter-writers (in *italics*) and their Circle. Part V introduces :

The Bishop of Rochester—*Dr. John Warner*.

Sir William Brockman of Beechborough.

Captain (afterwards Sir Anthony) Percivall of Archcliffe Fort,  
Dover, and Denton Court.

#### THE CULLINGS OF SOUTH BARHAM

James Culling (d. 1638), m. Marie Allen, a niece of Matthew Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury.

His daughters :

Mary (b. 1610), m. Captain Denwood.

Leah (b. 1618), m. Michael Huffam, Curate of Kingston.

Ellen (b. 1621), m. Thomas Wood.

Katherine (b. Feb. 26th, 1624), m. Henry Oxinden of Barham.

The Lady Baker, wife of Sir Thomas Baker.

### INTRODUCTORY

#### 1. *Public Events*

Henry Oxinden of Deane, writing "from in my bed this morning", announces the news of Strafford's execution on May 12th, 1641. To one person at least, Mr. Taylor, a member of Parliament, the sentence appears to be a judicial murder (Letter



CLXXI). The inclusion of Lord Cottington's name in the articles of impeachment against Strafford, Laud, and several of the bishops and judges is of personal interest to the Oxindens, as he is uncle by marriage to Elizabeth Meredith, wife of Henry of Deane (Letter CLXXIV).

News of the Tonnage and Poundage Bill, which received the King's assent June 22nd, 1641, is conveyed by Sir Thomas Peyton to his constituents of the important port of Sandwich (Letter CLXXII).

John Warner, Bishop of Rochester, describes a brawl in the House of Lords between Lord Mowbray, the Earl of Arundel's heir, and the Lord Chamberlain, Philip Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, who forfeited thereby his staff of office (Letter CLXXVIII).

Rumour foretells the King's journey to Scotland; he departs thither, via Berwick, on the 10th of August, after the confirmation of the long delayed Scottish treaty. The Queen, at the request of a Parliamentary deputation, agrees to abandon her visit to the Spa for her health. On the 12th of August she escorts her mother, the French Queen, Marie de' Medicis, to the sea-coast, after an official scene of farewell with the more loyal of the Lords. The Oxindens are present at Queen Marie's court held at St. Augustine's Palace, and pay their respects to her and her pet dogs as she crosses the Downs to Dover (Letters CLXXXI, CLXXXIIIA, CLXXXIV).

Early in November 1641, the Commons vote 2,000 English troops to be sent at once to Ireland to suppress the Rebellion. Richard Oxinden applies for employment and even James, who is now in holy orders, wishes to accompany the Irish expedition as a preacher (Letters CXCVIII and CXCIX).

Petitions in favour of the continuance of Episcopacy are circulated in the Canterbury inns by the Cathedral Clergy; "some did set their hands . . . others refuse" (Letter CXCIX). This was doubtless in connection with the Grand Remonstrance.

## 2. *Domestic Affairs*

In spite of growing unrest and a constant eagerness for tidings, our squires still pursue their sport of foxhunting. Thomas Barrow has in hand the affairs of his youngest brother-in-law, Adam; Sir Thomas Peyton meets Adam on the Old Exchange and finds him grown out of knowledge (Letter CLXXV). The lad suddenly leaves the Exchange, and Barrow has much trouble in finding him a new employer (Letter CLXXXII). Henry of Barham's friends try to draw him from his widowed home into

their congenial society (Letter CLXXVI). He enters into a brisk correspondence with the Bishop of Rochester about the reparation of farm buildings at Barham Rectory, which he holds on lease (Letter CLXXIX). Mrs. Oxinden is greatly disturbed about her son Adam's future (Letter CLXXXIV). She rails against Mr. Brooks and Thomas Barrow defends him (Letter CLXXXV, etc.). Permission is given Adam to go to sea (Letter CXCI). Vincent Denne disdains the infection of smallpox (Letter CLXXXIX). Henry Oxinden intercedes with his neighbour, Robert Bargrave of Bifrons, on behalf of Goodwife Gilnot, accused of witchcraft (Letter CXCIII). His ward, Katherine Culling, goes to London with Lady Baker (Letter CXCIV *et seq.*). Henry enlists the help of his aunt and uncle and of Elizabeth Dallison to persuade Katherine to return home to South Barham. This at last she does, after sundry mysterious adventures and an offer of marriage, and is interviewed by her guardian (Letter CCIII). Henry inclines to melancholy and feels he shall be "forced to get another Mistris" (Letter CXCIX). He confides a secret to Elizabeth and commissions her to furbish up his wardrobe (Letter CCVIII). He declines to stand godfather to Mrs. Barrow's new daughter (Letter CCVII).

## CLXIX

HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE *to* VINCENT DENNE

[MS. 28,000, f. 40]

[1. *Sir William Brockman*

The estate of Beechborough, that great headland above Folkestone, passed in Elizabeth's reign by sale from the Fogge to the Brockman family. Sir William Brockman, Kt., (of Letter CLXIX) was great grandson of the original owner. He was Sheriff of Kent in 1643; a steadfast Loyalist, he defended Maidstone in the siege of 1648, when it was attacked by General Fairfax, "one of the sharpest conflicts that happened during the wars".<sup>1</sup>

2. *Captain Percivall*

In April 1634, Theophilus, Earl of Suffolk, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, wrote to Secretary Windebank to approve the appointment of "Mr. Percival, well known to the writer to have

<sup>1</sup> Hasted, vol. iii. p. 397.

done good service in the Customs of Dover, and having a desire to serve his Majesty in a more eminent way", to be Captain of Archcliff Bulwark.<sup>1</sup>

Among Percivall's multifarious duties was the collection of the tenths of prize-ships brought into the Cinque Ports, out of which the Secretary for the affairs of the Navy received his salary. As Comptroller of Customs he was responsible for checking the transshipment of cargoes for the purpose of evading the dues: this was no light task in view of the activities of Dunkirk frigates and Dutch ships of burden in the Channel. He was commended for his assiduity but reported that the "ill provision of H.M. forts makes strangers presume", and that the Bulwark was unprovided with mounted ordnance, the gun-carriages being rotten, musquets, powder or arms, while most of the surrounding wall had fallen down "principally owing to the workmen's deceitful building of it".<sup>2</sup> In 1638 Percivall bought Denton Court from Edward Swan, and in December 1641 he was knighted at Whitehall. He was charged by the Parliament with misappropriation of public monies, but his fall and imprisonment belong to a later stage of the Oxindens' story. He married Gertrude, daughter of Sir Ralph Gibbes and sister of Unton, third wife of Sir Edward Dering.]

MR. DENNE,

I have received a letter from my cosen Oxinden of Denton who deseires your companie with mine tonight att his house that wee may go tomorrow early a fox hunting att Denton wood, where Sir William Brockman, captaine percivall and others will bee a hunting, pray if you can goe call mee about six of the klok this afternoone and you shall find me readie both then and ever

Readie to serve you

HENRY OXINDEN

CLXX

HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE to HENRY OF BARHAM

[MS. 28,000, f. 78]

["Mrt Delmé", was probably Philip Delmé, at this date Pastor of the Strangers' Church, in the Cathedral Crypt at Canterbury.

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. D S.P.*, Ch. I, vol. 1633-4, p. 561 (10).    <sup>2</sup> *Ib.* vol. 1640, p. 160.

Herbert Palmer was a cousin of Henry Oxinden's wife, Elizabeth Meredith, and Master of Queen's College, Cambridge.]

GOOD COZEN,

I am unexpectedly to goe to London toomorrow which bars me of the happines of so good companie att Capt. Percevall's as doth nott a little greive mee, and have as great a desire att this time to subvert the law, I meane of necessitie, as ever Straford or the rest the Lawes of the Kingdom. Lett my service bee presented I pray to all your good companie and especially to the noble master and faire mistris of the house. A great deale of news is come downe butt my being att Hearne yesterday lost the hearing of the relation of itt by Sir Thomas Palmer, my cozen Harbert Palmer and Mrt Delmé, being att Dene yesterday, all full of newes, two maine poynts whereof are that Straford is this day to bee decapited att ten of the clock, by consent of King, Peeres and Commons, the other is that Irish Army is to bee disbanded suddenly and mesengers are sent by the Parliament for that pourpos. If your Leisure will serve you to come over this afternoone you shall both heare more newes, much glad your frends and receive most hartie welcome from

Your most affectionat cozen and servant

HENRY OXINDEN

*From in my bed  
this morning  
Wensday 1641*

# CLXXI

THOMAS BARROW to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 95]

["Mr. Taylor" was one of those members of Parliament who voted against the bill for the attainder of the Earl of Strafford. A list of their names was "posted up at the corner of the wall of Sir William Brunkard's house in the Old Palace Yard in Westminster", and they were hailed as "Straffordians, betrayers over their country".<sup>1</sup>]

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Verney, *Notes on the Long Parliament*, p. 57.

LOVINGE BROTHER,

I received your letter and concerninge my brother Addam I am in treaty with twoe or 3 aboute him and soe nere as I cann I shall take the easiest and best termes, butt mony by somebody ther must be disbursed, but though too another man yett nott outt the same way ; and lett mee say this concerninge Adam, I beleeeve he hath beene in some falt, butt since I have had better knowledge of the young man he is yet withall, I cannot much blame him for desiringe too remoove, and I doubt nott butt his removinge will be much for his advantage. If he do as I hope he will serve out his time

<sup>1</sup> . . . I could nott this week gett a diurnall and ther is little busines yett done ; ther is one Mr. Taylor, a parment (*sic*) man comitted to the tower for answering, being asked whie he gave his voice for the Lord Straford, thatt he loved nott to Comitt Murder with the sword off Justice ; the (?) are nowe more cried downe then before. Havinge nott else for present, with my true respect and love to you and all frends,

I rest

Your truly loving Brother at Comand

THOMAS BARROW

Adam Jull playes the knave with mee, for he promised me faythfully to pay my brother Swann, and writt word to Mr. Davenport thatt he paid him, butt he hath nott pd him a penny. I shall, if doe nott pay mee speedily, put him in jaile ; I pray doe soe much for mee ag. Mr. Richards, to come to some fayre end and to be honest and pay his mony.

*Lo: 28 May : 1641*

## CLXXII

SIR THOMAS PEYTON *to* THE MAYOR AND JURATS OF  
SANDWICH

[Capel Cure MSS. Sir Thomas Peyton's Letters.]

[Sir Thomas Peyton first sat for Sandwich in the Short Parliament, 1639,<sup>2</sup> and was again returned for the Long Parliament in October 1640.]

<sup>1</sup>Omitted, account of debts owed to Mr. Stretchay.    <sup>2</sup>Cf. Letter CXLII.

1641] KATHERINE CULLING

TO THE MAIRE AND JURATS OF SANDWICH,

*June 14. 1641*

WORTHY SIRs,

I could have been glad not to have had this occasion to write what must needs make my letter verie unacceptable to you. Butt since nothing can bee made better then it is by wishing you might nott heare what you will bee sure to feele, I must in very short words lett you knowe, That the Parliament hath thought fitt nott to spare you in these last and indeed greatest subsidies. Theire severall votes were, to make the landes lyable to the charge of the whole County. And the Assesment of Personall Estates to goe into the surplusage, which is a provision of money above the common estimate to meete with accidentall or unseene costes. This is your lott at this present time, and if it would ease your condition to tell you that others are in the same, I could lett you knowe that all endeavours have beene that none may escape to be assisting in this last and great tax and I doe nott knowe that any persons or places or things are spared, soe greate it is made, and made soe upon the reason of the generall convenience. Butt I suppose hoc vice only, for when things shall bee reduced to their first and naturall existence I doubt nott butt the ordinary and usuall motions of the body will be sufficient to discharge all the offices of it. And this desiring to advertise you of, that n[ews] postes, which observe noe measure, might nott present it to you otherwise then it is truely ; I rest

Your assured freind to doe you service

THO: PEYTON

CLXXIII (*Draft*)

HENRY OXINDEN *to* SIR THOMAS PEYTON

[MS. 28,000, f. 110]

SIR,

I understand you are about perfecting the Act of oblivion and I am not left out of itt: I have therefore

adventured to write to you, not out of a humour of hearing the passages of the grand and weightie affaires now in agitation or the like, but onlie to desire you to give mee to understand of your health and your Ladies, and with what itt hath pleased God to blesse you withall, and soe I rest

Your loving Bro: to command

HENRIE OXINDEN

*Barham. June 21. 1641*

## CLXXIV

THOMAS BARROW *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 107]

LOVINGE BROTHER,

I shall forbear to write much, onely this, I doe very much desire to see you, and att this time I wonder you should nott make hast to come up though noe manner of busines should call you. Here is Sir James and the Captaine much desire your company, and here is soe much talke off the parliament busines thatt you will think your labour and time very [well] spent and the best journey you have taken a long time. I cannot write any Certeinty off anything, butt the Lord Cottington as it is reported is accused of treason, the bill is drawn up against the Judges, and many other things will be done against your coming up the midle off the next weeke, att which time I hope I shall see you. I pray remember my humble duty to my Mother, and I hope, tell I deserve the contrary, I shall have her love, and before I would doe anything willingly should hers or your evell will, I would perish. I pray remember my true love and harty respects and love to yourselfe. I rest

Your truly loving brother ever att Command

THOMAS BARROW

*London first July 1641*

## CLXXV

SIR THOMAS PEYTON to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 109]

BRO: OXENDEN,

Your Letter of the 21 of June I received the 14th of July. And then too by a great good Lucke I came to have it. For being in the old Exchange where I sawe your brother Adam Oxenden ; which was an accidentall and somewhat a rare discoverie too, soe much growne is hee beyond all computation of mine that I was stricken with wonder at my tall and steepe friend ; hee told me of your Lettre at Mr. Barrowe's, which gave mee good occasion to visitt another friend, of whom I received your Letter ; and soe you see whie and how I had it. And nowe to satisfie your desires in some part ; I must give you thanks first for your kind enquire and then lette you knowe that wee are alwaies bettre for your well-wishes to us. And when you desire to know with what it hath pleased god to blesse mee withall, I must truly say it is soe much that it cannott be contained within the boundes of a letter. First a life innocuous and free a securi et fascibus and from Parliamentarie indignation ; then a competent fortune and quiett, solutus omni fœnore ; then a good and constant condition of health ; then all advantages of acquiring wisdom and knowledge in a schoole where for ought I knowe the Interests of the whole Christian worlde are depending ; and after all these, another Daughter : I could write much more here if I thought this abstract nott enough for this place and your Question. And till you shall enquire further of mee, which you may freely doe in any matter you shall like to propound, I shall retaine a continuall habitude of being as serviceable to you as shall best become

Your very affectionate brother

THO: PEYTON

*July 15. 1641*



## CLXXVI

HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE *to* HENRY OF BARHAM

[MS. 28,000, f. 99]

COZEN,

Our staying att Sir Thomas Palmer's so late to night and beyond expectation caused our omission of inviting you this afternoone for toomorrow dinner ; but I hope you will excuse us, and except of this warning to bee a sufficient preparation to come to so familiar a freind's house to dinner, especially when the intreaties of a whole familly is ioyn'd with an addition of too so noble frends of yours as Sir Thomas Palmer and Sir William Meredith, who will neither eate nor drinke till they have seene you but against stomack ; pray therefore fayle nott, as you tender the good of these and the rest of your frends, and bee heere att Dene about eleven of the clock to-morrow, where you shall bee a companion for a countesse, I ever thought you to bee on for a Prince, and so waiting for the honnour of that companie I rest

Your frend and servant

HENRY OXINDEN

*Thursday night*  
*very late. July 1641*

## CLXXVII

THOMAS BARROW *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 25]

LOVING BROTHER,

I received by Shep<sup>d</sup> 7<sup>h</sup>, the which toomorrow I shall returne to Oxenford. I should bee hartily glad to see you here and I am nott outt of hopes butt I shall. Here's litle busines of note done yett in the house, itt [is] nowe againe generally thought that Bishops will stand. I have heard itt by divers Parliamentt menn thatt Citty had this day hearing for London Derry and itt is thought itt will be restored.

The Queene hath now given her Resolucion to the house  
thatt shee will stay att home and nott goe to the Spawe.  
Other newes I have [not] wherefore praying you to remember  
my duty to my mother, and my love and Respects to my  
sister Elizabeth, with my truest respect and love to yourselfe,

I rest

Your truly loving brother at Comand

THOMAS BARROW

*Lon[don] 21th July 164-*

*[July 1641]*

# CLXXVIII

## THE BISHOP OF ROCHESTER to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 111]

[The life of John Warner (1581-1667), Bishop of Rochester (1637-1666), the devoted adherent of the Church and the Monarchy, the friend of Archbishop Laud and correspondent of Jeremy Taylor, the founder of Bromley College, has been written by his kinsman, Edward Lee-Warner (1905). We are here only concerned with his East Kentish connections. On the appointment of Archbishop Abbot, he held the Rectory of Bishopsbourne with the Chapelry of Barham from 1619 to 1646, when it was sequestered (*cf.* "Mr. Walner", Letter CVII). He was Canon of Canterbury 1616-1637, and the donor of the Font which stands in the Nave of the Cathedral.

Henry Oxinden held the Tithes and Parsonage of Barham on lease from the Bishop for three years, ending Michaelmas 1643.]

SIR,

You send me word that you have paid to Mr. Lyne for my use 102<sup>li</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> due at Midsommer last, for the rent of the parsonage of Barham, which being so payd, for I have not heard from Mr. Lyne, I doe acquit you of as if it had beene payd into mine owne hands.

I wrote to Mr. Lyne a good while since that he should be punctually carefull in the performing of any promises concerning the repaire of the Barne. I thinke Mr. Woods can testifie as much by his letters. If through any occasion

there be default, I pray excuse me and send to Mr. Lyne, who, I hope, will at my earnest request, put of some of his owne greater busines to satisfy you.

Heere is a report that the Scots' Army make little hast, as though they intended not this Summer to see their owne Country, although five of our Regiments, being more than the third part of our whole Army, be by this time disbanded. We heare not to the contrary but that the King holds his journey to Scotland the 10th of August, but for the Queene, who had purposed to goe over to Utricht and to have dranke the waters of the Spaw for her health, at the earnest motion of the two houses of Parliament she hath stayed her jorney.

On Saturday last, two of our great Lords at a Committee [com]e <sup>1</sup> unto the Parliament house sitting with other Lords on Parliament busines forgat themselves so farre that the one, viz the Lord [Chamb]erlaine <sup>1</sup> of the King's house, told the Lord Mowbray, sonne and heire [of the] <sup>1</sup> Earle of Arundell, it was false ; whereupon the Lord Mowbray [gave] <sup>1</sup> the Lie. The Chamberlaine strooke with his white staffe, the other threw a Standish but missed. The Chamberlaine hereon strooke a second blow, and for this, on Munday last in the morning, they were both committed by warrant of the Lords' house to the Tower. Yesterday the Lord Chamberlaine petitioned the house, and it is expected that the Lord Mowbray doe the same today : whereupon I conceive they will both have their release. Some talke there is as though upon the King's going to Scotland the houses will make a Recess till after Michaelmas, yet so as the House of Commons will have a standing Committee to adjourne from week [to week] and if need should be to call the whole house together againe. This paper bids me make an end yet never to cease being

Your freind to serve you

JO: ROFFENS

*July 22 1641*

<sup>1</sup> Missing words supplied.

## CLXXIX

HENRY OXINDEN *to* THE BISHOP OF ROCHESTER

[MS. 28,000, f. 111v.]

TO THE RIGHT REVEREND FATHER

IN GOD JOHN, LORD BP. OF ROCHESTER

RIGHT REVEREND SIR,

I rd your letter and doe most kindlie thank you for the newes I received in it from you.

I make noe question but Mr. Line hath certyfyed you of his receipt of the rent due unto you, of the payment whereof I was punctually carefull, and make noe question but that your Lordship will bee noe lesse in performing your promise about the reparations of all those edifices which I am to leave at the determination of my lease repaired, mayntained, upheld, sustained, amongst which the Cove att the southend of the Barne is the most necessarie, and without which I shall in vaine lay my corne in that end thereof : and shall not know how to keepe my cattell in winter without itt, for they will not be able in tempestious weather to stand sub Dio frigido without apparant and unavoideable danger of losse to mee and of themselves. The Timber and other necessities for it are all caused to bee brought by Mr. Lines' appointment : it seemes since having heard from your Lordship hee hath stopped his intended proceedings about the reparations, which he cannot but conceive, according to his first appreciation, to bee most absolutely necessarie. And could he conceive otherwise, yett the number of yeares one or other hath stood there, and the judgement of soe many succeeding Parsons, and the common reason of all men besides, would bee sufficient to approve itt : and hee that shall deny common reason, as the fire to burne, Aristotele iudice projiciatur in ignem, and hee that shall deny the Aire in winter in our Clymate to bee cold would bee pronounced by the same Judge to make tryall by an experiment.

Lett not the want hereof I beseech you adde to the rest of my losses which I shall suffer this yeare, which according to

the opinion of the best understanding men in such affaires is adjudged at £40, and for which I can neither blame heaven nor you, all though if itt had pleased itt to have sent more raine and your Lordship to have abated more rent, I might have avoided, notwithstanding I remaine thankfull to both.<sup>1</sup> . . . Mr. Line hath beene fearefull least hee might put your Lordship to too much charge, and the mason, haueing taken the worke of him by the great, is likewise afraid of putting himselfe to the like, and therefore is not a little backward in exam[in]ing of divers most necessarie places, which ere long will themselves shew the truth of my assertion better then I know how in wordes to expresse. And that I may beeget a farther credence of this, I will assure you the Mason told mee the whole barne wanted new ripping if it had its right and sic de caeteris.

I shall not att this time trouble your Lordship anie further about these matters, knowing your Lordship to have more weighty affaires in agitation, therefore will only give you under my hand that I am

Your Lordship's servant

ad aras

to bee commanded

HENRIE OXINDEN

Aug. 4 1641

CLXXX

HENRY OXINDEN *in Reply to* SIR THOMAS PEYTON

[MS. 28,000, f. 110]

SIR,

Tempora si numeres bene quæ numeramus amantes  
Non venit ante suum nostra querela diem.

After three weekes longing and after all my hopes of hearing from you were expired, att the last I received a letter from you. A letter the more wellcome unto mee in regard

<sup>1</sup> H. O. repeats the same arguments. 20 lines omitted

itt contened soe great, soe rare, soe manie blessings accumulated uppon you by the giver of everie good and perfect gift. Certainly they are only pauci quos aequus amavit Jupiter who have soe large a share in the happinesse of his footstoole.

Among the rest of your enumerated blessings I account itt noe small one to bee solutus omni fœnore, in regard, as Solomon well observed, the borrower is a servant to the lender : for my part I can only apply the other part of the ode unto myselfe and say I am Ille qui procul negotiis, Ut prisca gens mortalium Paterna rura bobus exercet suis, Forumque vitat et superba civium potentiorum limina. But that which I esteeme greater is the advantage of getting wisdom and knowledge, because the wisest of men stiled him blessed that getteth her, for her merchandise is better then the merchandize of silver and her gaine better then gold ; it is more pretious than pearles and all things that thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her. I understand likewise that God hath blessed you with a daughter, and I desire him to give you and your Ladie much joy of her, and had you onlie certified mee of your health and hers itt had bene as much as I expected to heare of the Question, having no farther reach or meaning in it, Soe in hast I rest

Your trulie affectionate bro: and servant

HENRIE OXINDEN

*Aug: 1. 1641*

# CLXXXI

THE BISHOP OF ROCHESTER to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 115]

SIR,

I pray know that it was long after the conclusion of our bargaine for the parsonage of Barham before ever I heard that Mr. Lyne did covenant or promise for me to erect a Cove at the end of the Barne. Nay let me tell you, till yourselfe and Mr. Woods, by late letters informed me that

timber and materials were brought for building such a Cove, I did not know that Mr. Lyne was about such a worke ; for to my remembrance the first that I heard of the busines was within these 3 weekes from Mr. Lyne, who only propounded unto me whether or no that I thought fit to erect a Cove, the charge whereof would amount to about 10<sup>l</sup>. To which then, as now, for answer I referred my selfe unto Mr. Lyne's covenant or promise on my behalfe, not countermanding the thing, if I were ingaged, and yet if indifferently free, that I might be spared for a further time, thereby to doe it with less charge and with some meanes of reparation from Pollen.

Sir, the King departed from London on Tuesday about 11 of the clock : we conceive he will stay at Berwicke till some part of the next weeke. The treaty betwixt us and the Scots is fully finished and exemplifications under Seale given to each part. They are to passe the Twedd the 25th or 26th of this present August. The 7th of September there is a Thanksgiving publique to be made both in England and Scotland for the joy of a concluded peace. This afternoone many of the Lords bid the Queene mother farewell entring upon her journey, and after it most of the Lords themselves will be hourelly leaving the Parliament, but when or what kind of Recess there will be I cannot yet tell you. In the meane I rest

Your very lo: freind to serve you

JO: ROFFENS

*Westm' Aug. 12. 1641*

# CLXXXII

THOMAS BARROW to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 117]

LOVINGE BROTHER,

I thought good to give notice that my brother Adam is gone from the Exchange ; he lives with his Master Brooks, whoe hath noe Employmentt at all for him, and I feare iff he there continues butt a while itt will do him very much hurtt.

I have laboured and indeavoured all I could to procure him a convenient master upon that Exchange, but whatt the reason is I know nott, I can by noe means doe itt, *he hath there some preiudice* butt howe itt came I cannot Judge. I could wish you had come to towne in Easter or the last terme, happily by one meanes or other you might have procured thatt he might have stayed with his master, but thatt is nowe too late ; he was earnest with mee to have written to my mother (to whome I pray remember my humble duty) to give way he may goe beyond sea, butt I desired therein to be excused, for thatt was a business which I durst not meddle with and he hath I beleve written to her himselfe, but howe to advise for itt I knowe nott. I protest I have and ever will doe as for my owne Child anything I cann which may tend too his good, butt more than I cann cannott be expected. What newes is this enclosed paper will testifie, and soe with the remembrance etc., I rest

Your truly loving brother ever att command

THOMAS BARROW

*London 19th August 1641*

# CLXXXIII

ADAM OXINDEN to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 119]

LOVINGE BROTHER,

My most humble servis remembred unto you ; and my Brother Barrow did show me a Letter where in you write words that if i can goe to sea without any cost to my mother or you, I may goe, which I do verely beeleeve I may, for i know that my master beeing soe honest a man will get mee a place to goe and will be at the Charges himsealfe. Soe only my desire is that you would bee pleased to speake to my mother that I may have her good will to goe. I can not for my part blame my master in anythinge, for if that I could have gotten a master that had beene an honest man upon any reasonable tearmes, I know my master would not have been backwards



THE OXINDEN LETTERS [1641

in anything. If that I may get my mother's good will with yours and the rest of my frends, I know I may goe in a Creditable way without any Cost or Charge to my frends.

Soe desiringe you that you would be pleased to remember my humble duty to my mother, i rest

Your truly lovinge brother till death

AD: OXENDEN

*August 27th 1641*

CLXXXIIIa

HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE *to* HENRY OF BARHAM

[MS. 28,000, f. 45]

GOOD COZEN,

To acquitt myselfe of my promise, I heere send you my boy and this paper to acquaint you with our intention to wait on the Queene Mother, and our probable hopes of effecting our desires ; our time praefixt of being at the chequers in Canterbury is att twelفة of the clocke tomorrow being thursday, att which place and time pray fayle nott to meete, as you tender the service : Farewell

Your freind and servant

HENRY OXINDEN

CLXXXIV (*Draft*)

HENRY OXINDEN *to* THOMAS BARROW

[MS. 28,000, f. 356]

GOOD BROTHER,

My mother rd a letter from my bro: Adam which hath so much troubled her that shee is not able to write : she cannot conceive how it comes to passe that my Brother Adam givinge his Mr. Brooks content all the while hee lived with him should now bee soe suddenly changed with his Maister : which in my opinion may iustly give an occasion of beleife that the young man his maister is in fault. This



HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE (KT 1660, BART 1678)

From a portrait by Cornelis Janssen in the possession of O Dan, Esq  
Photographer, Donald Macbeth

consideration and beleife hath caused her to have counsel uppon the matter ; which hath resolved her thus, that in regard that my brother Adam consented not according to the order of the Cittie to serve this man, that Mr. Brooks is bound by Law to place him accordinge to his likinge. She would allsoe that you would entertaine consell uppon this matter and follow it till St. Mich., at which time shee intendeth to come on purpose to London and follow the sute herself, being resolved to engage her whole fortune rather then to have her sonne wronged in this manner. It seemes strange to mee likewise as well as to her that hee should bee put from his maister and nothing at all that wee can heare alledged by his maister agt. him.

If hee should be found gultie of any velonious crimes such as were intollerable in a prentice there were some reason for what is done, but as yet wee are not informed of any such matters, and till wee are, wee were extreemly to be blamed by the whole world, shee to see her sonne, and myselfe to see my brother, receive anie wrong in the least kind if it is in our fortune to remedy. Hee writes to my mother to goe to sea till the rest of his time bee expired, which how hee will doe wee know not ; for wee have noe acquaintance to place him in that course, neither can bee at any charges in setting him in a new course, having expended well as wee conceive in another. But if it appeare that hee bee in falt and fickle in following the profession he was late in—if hee know how to order his matters in that way hee speaks of, without trouble or cost to her, I see not but shee will give way to it. I find her of my disposition in this, that though shee be loving to her children that take good courses, and willing to doe what she can for them soe long as they doe soe, yet if they will not bee persuaded, to persuade herselfe not to bee exceding troubled for that cannot be healed.

I doe not understand that this is time of yeare to goe for the East Indies <sup>1</sup> neither how he will imply himself in the interim : it cannot be thought any wayes fit for him to reside

<sup>1</sup> That is, to join his cousin, Sir George Oxinden.

in the country, neither to bee out of imployment wheresoever hee bee.

I give you thanks for the newes you send mee : here is little. The Queene mother arrived at Dover about 7 of the clocke uppon Saturday night : she made some stay agt. Sir Tho. Wilford's Welke woods where shee had some fruit which came from my brother Bargrave's presented unto her ; I saw her take a peare, and her 2 dogs drinke some water, but somewhat disdainfulle in regard the glase where the water was in was not brought uppon a silver plate, which was much inquired for.

The Queene mother did not unmaske, but in requitall of some few ladys' and gent. atendance there did vouch safe to have the bate of the Caroch put downe and threw her vest uppon it, where they and myselfe had the honour (if it may bee called an honour) to salute the hem thereof : ther was the lord of Arundell and the lord of Oxford and some few others with her.

The Thursday before, Sir Tho. Palmer, Sir George Theobald,<sup>1</sup> my Cosen Oxinden and myselfe waited uppon the lady Oxinden and my Cozin Oxinden's lady <sup>2</sup> to the king's pallace at Canterbury <sup>3</sup> where she lay : after dinner about 3 of the Clocke wee were admitted into her presence : after the ceremony aforesaid she did my Cousin Oxinden's lady the honour as to speake to her, who answered her in soe good french as shee was commended for it, and this was esteemed noe small favor.

There is one thing I forgot to certify you of at the beginning of my letter, that the matter my mother insisteth uppon is, that she absolutely beleiveth my brother Adam to bee treated [unjustly] in regard that hee was promised that hee shuld bee with the young man as his Mr. Brooks his servant and not as the young man's etc, which after hee was with him hee found no such matter, and this shee is able she sayth to prove ; and truly I conceive that there is noe man but would judge this to be very uniust dealings ; soe that the

<sup>1</sup> Cf. p. 288. <sup>2</sup> Elizabeth Meredith. <sup>3</sup> Formerly St. Augustine's Abbey.

question will not bee whether my brother Adam neglect his shop, or follow drinking or the like ; but whether hee had his promise fulfilled unto him ; and not having it, whether hee is not to chuse a new Maister, and his former to bee at the cost of binding him for the same time and uppon the same conditions hee was to serve his Mr. Brooks.

[No signature.]

## CLXXXV

THOMAS BARROW *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 123]

LOVINGE BROTHER,

<sup>1</sup> . . . I could wish you would forbear soe hard a Censure as that you were Cheated till you rightly understand howe things stand, to write soe many particulars or circumstances as the case requires time will nott permitt, butt yett iff itt would, I hold itt not convenient to write. Whatsoever my mother or you please too command to the utmost off my power I will fullfill, butt too beginn a suite where there is noe manner of ground for itt, I should much prejudice all thatt shall have a hand in it and shewe myselfe very simple.

I showed the letter to my brother Adam and willed him too answer. Had you spoken with Mr. Brooks and he had denyed or refused too doe the utmost he could too place Adam, or to pay such a portion of the monies back as any honest man should thinck fitting, then you had cause of such Concepts, or to beginn a suite, butt he refusinge nothinge which befits or besemes an honest man too doe, I should conceive myself dishonest and very weake to beginn a suite which my Conscience tells mee there is noe manner of Cause. But you will say whie is nott Adam placed. I can truly answere that I have made 100 Journies aboute Itt, and both Mr. Brooks and myselfe wee have done what we could but cannott gett a master, but then you will alsoe require a reason whie we cannot ; I can give nothing butt this, that such as

<sup>1</sup> Some lines of introductory greeting omitted.

are fitting masters for him say they are full and will nott have him ; others that happily would have had him, butt they were such as upon good consideracion I altogether thought unfittinge for him, and this concerning that is my answer ; and for his goinge beyond sea, to which he hath an earnest desire, I cannot, will not, judge whether convenient or noe, but leave it too better judgementts, but this much I beleve, he may goe in a Reasonable Creditable way and without chardge too any butt his master.

Newes I heare nott any, and therefore praying you remember, etc. In hast I rest

Your truly loving brother att Comand

THOMAS BARROW

*Lo: first 7<sup>bris</sup> 1641*

I have writt in payne, being not, nor having bene, perfect well this seaven night.

# CLXXXVI (*Draft*)

HENRY OXINDEN *to* THOMAS BARROW

[MS. 28,000, f. 357 v.]

GOOD BROTHER,

As you say in the beginning of your letter so say I, I cannot tell what to write : when I consider with my selfe what paines you have taken in the behalfe of my brother Adam and what little effect they have taken, I cannot but thinke our ingagements great and your and our ill fortune to be paraleld unto them. And truly for my owne part I am sorry you are put to so much trouble, and greved even to the heart that my brother Adam is out of his profession, which I beseech you either suddainely, one way or another, plainly and fully, informe mee of these particulars following. First, whether in your conscience you beleive that my brother Adam be averse to the course of life I put him in according to his owne choice and liking ; if he bee, all our cares will be vaine in re-establishing him in it againe. Secondly whether

hee can now goe to sea (which by his letter it semes hee hath a mind to) soe as it may bee 3 or 4 yeare at least before hee returne. For if his returne be sooner I shall find as much truble with him as now : I desire and that with all my heart hee would follow his first course, but if hee bee averse to it I think noe other will bee more fitting. My mother gave mee a letter to seale up which I have, unsealed, sent you here in-cloased, which I desier you to reade, seale and deliver or send to him : I find she is ag<sup>t</sup> his going to sea till all hope of getting him to serve out his apprenship (*sic*) doth faile, and then if the falt be in him, I persuaide myselfe she will not over much trouble herselfe whether hee goe. Meethinks hee may bee by some meanes or other persuaided to serve out the residue of his time, after which it would be more fitting for him when he comes to more maturity of judgement to travale ; and I pray you most earnestly to your utmost to trie if you can persuade him unto it. God is my judge I doe not more earnestly desire any of my children's happines and welfare than his, and this I can truly say of the rest, though not be beleived by some of them. But this is my comfort, I alone have not beene borne under this Planett. Whereas you say in your letter that you will fullfill my mother's and my desire to the utmost of your power, certainly you cannot better doe the same then by all way and means persuading my brother to serve out his time and to see him placed according to his liking, and after that if hee will not be ruled, wee cannot say but you have done your part. Doubtless the young man his late master ought to have fulfilled his promises to my brother, whereof the one was that he should have stood with him that vii years ; and in regard he is unwilling to fullfill his promises, there is noe reason but that he should see him placed uppon the same tearmes hee was to have fullfilled with him. Pray doe what lies in you to effect this, and thereby you will save my mother a troublesome and discontented journey, and nearer engage him unto you who is

Your truly and affectionatly lo: brother

H. O.

Sorry for your sickenes.

Pray send mee down five ells of holland that may bee very well worth 10<sup>s</sup> the ell ; and 6 that may be worth five shillings the ell and lett it bee strong and lasting. The Shepheard's holland I formerly had of you proved not soe strong as (I believe) you expected it would.

## CLXXXVII

*The Letter to ADAM enclosed*

[MS. 28,000, f. 358]

Sep. 13 1641

BROTHER ADAM,

These are to intreat you to bee ruled by my brother Barrow ; and to set aside your cogitations of going to sea, and to serve out the rest of your time with some good M<sup>r</sup>, which I am verie well assured my brother Barrow will to the utmost of his endeavours healpe you unto. It will bee more fitting for you to goe to sea hereafter when you have served out your time, and then you will be more able to improve yourselfe by travaile : I perceive my mother is much grieved and perplexed to thinke that you will take this course. There is not any under heaven in the opinion of your best friends soe fitt for you as the course you were formerly in. And this you may beleive from him who is

Your very lo: bro.

HENRY OXINDEN

CLXXXVIII (*Draft*)

HENRY OXINDEN *to* VINCENT DENNE

[MS. 28,000, f. 358v.]

KIND FRIEND,

It hath pleased God to visit my boy Clerkson with the smallpoxe about thirteen dayes since, which I thought good to certify you of, that if you thinke I may danger any at your meeting, uppon notice given I shall refraine coming, all-



1641] KATHERINE CULLING

though my heart and soul will be with you. Thus with the tender of my gratefull respects unto you to whom [I] estimate myselfe infinitely obliged, I rest

Your obedient servant to command

H. O.

*Sep. 12. 1641*

CLXXXIX

VINCENT DENNE to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 128]

MR. OXINDEN,

I desier your company tomorrow all though your boye hath had the small poxe, for I suppose that you com not too him yourselfe, and therefore if you dooe not speacke of it I thinke you shall not feare any of my Company, nor there will bee no feare of your coming to mee, so in hast I rest, hooping I shall see you tomorow,

Your loving frend to his power

VINC: DENNE

*Wandertun this*

*14th of September 1641*

CXC

THOMAS BARROW to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 130]

GOOD BROTHER,

I have spoken with my brother Adam, with whome I have, with as many powerful words and arguments as I could use, Indeavoured to perswade him to serve outt his time with another man. After many words and persuasions he sayd (though I must say very faintly) he would, to give his mother and you content, indeavour itt whatt he could, but seing you soe seriously inione mee to answere upon my Conscience to those 2 questions, I will according doe ; to the first I answere,

In my conscience I find him soe averse to the Course that I doe verily beleive were he well placed againe he would not serve outt halfe his time ; and this is lickwise my opinion, should he serve outt his time yett would he be nott bettered by itt, because of his altogether indisposicon to itt. To the second I answere, I am confident he may nowe goe upon reasonable good tearmes, which oportunity being slipt, happily in many yeares he may nott meete the like againe ; and soe he stay for les then 3 yeares he cannott goe, but 4 or 5 he may perchaunce be made to stay. Thus have I freely answered accordinge ; and nowe I pray take itt nott ill iff I deale as freely with you, tis nott in any ill will butt in love to you and my brother, so I would hartily wish you had in all this time, or would yett, come to London, you would shewe yourselfe a lovinge brother ; I deale freely, had I beene you, I should have thought myself to have done much a misse for forbearing too come all this time ; but enough off thatt, iff you will I will ende all againe too place him, but to what purpose itt will be I have before given my opinion. If according to his earnest desire he should goe to sea, the Resolucon must be speedy, otherwise [hee] will misse his oportunity, for the ships are to goe away in a shortt time, and thus prayinge you to remember my duty to my mother, and with the remembrance of my true Respect and love to you and to my sister Elizabeth and Brother James, I rest

Your truly loving brother ever att comand

THOMAS BARROW

*Lon: 26: 7<sup>bris</sup> 1641*

My wife prayes you to remember her duty to my mother, shee remembers her Respects to you and too her brother James and sister Elizabeth, and prayes you to tell my sister iff shee receives the 2 peeces off stufe she hath, she hopes too have the bed made up soone after Michaelmas.

CXCI (*Draft*)HENRY OXINDEN *to* THOMAS BARROW

[MS. 28,000, f. 358v.]

GOOD BROTHER,

Seing I have used all my best endeavours to persuade my brother to follow his profession, and find both by yourselfe and himselfe and others that hee hath noe inclination to it, and that his mind is altogether to goe to sea, (least that hee may blame mee hereafter in being a hinderance to his fortunes) I have thought fit to leave him to his owne desire, desiring God to blesse and protect him. My mother nor I will desire to have no hand in it any farther then not to hinder him. I shall take some other time in excusing my not coming to london being now in very great haste. I could hardly have writ at this time but that your letter required a speedy answeare.

[Unsigned]

## CXCI

HENRY OXINDEN *to* THOMAS BARROW

[MS. 28,000, f. 367]

GOOD BROTHER,

I read your letter to my mother before my sister and my bro: James. Something sticks in her stomach but what it is she keepes to herselfe. I doe thinke it is nothing concerning myselfe: yet I beleive shee will scarce stay long before she remoove (according to her nature) to some other place, but whether I know not, and I am confident not shee herselfe as yett. I heard her say that she wrot to my Sister Barrow to send her word of my Brother Adam and shee did not, and I gather thus much, that his ill courses, by her scarce beleft, hath caused both you and my selfe to suffer in her imagination. As concerning my coming up to London (though it be a place I very much love) yett hardly will any thing ever draw mee thether but to do my friends service, and

to doe that I may bee enticed to take a farr greater journey. My sister Eliz. hath taken some course to send you your stuffe : I hope my sister Barrow will not bee soe cruell as to bring her child into the world till this cold weather be past and by that time that which is left undone of the stuffe may be finished.

[Unsigned]

CXCIII (*Draft*)

HENRY OXINDEN to ROBERT BARGRAVE

[MS. 28,000, f. 359]

[Brentius is one of the authors quoted by Henry Oxinden's countryman, Reynold Scot in the *Discoverie of Witchcraft*, a book from which many of the arguments in this letter are plainly derived.]

BROTHER BARGRAVE,

The bearer hereof, by name Goodwife Gilnot, either maliciously or ignorantly, or both maliciously and ignorantly, accused to bee a witch, and having thereby sustained losse of her good name, and by reason thereof being much troubled and perplexed in minde, doth become your humble petitioner that the calumnies layd against her may either be fully proved or the authors of them may receave condigne punishment. I can no way blame the woman for being troubled at the losse of her good name, for all her riches are not to be compared unto it ; if she be esteemed such a kind of creature everie body will be afraid of her and noe body set her aworke, insomuch as truely shee will bee utterlie undone.

The allegations agt. this woman are that shee hath bewitched one Brake, who being ill in bed beleiveth her to bee the cause thereof.

2. The said Brake hath lost divers sheepe and shee is accused to be the cause that they have suffered this sheep-wrake.

To answer to the first of these allegations, I say hee is in a consumption, the sayd Br<sup>ake</sup> and will not follow our advise

to be at the charge to go to a phisition who by God's help may cure him. To the second I answer, I myselfe have lost divers sheepe and cattell this yeere, and soe have my neighbours likewise, who are not soe simple to beleve they were bewitched, nor soe malitious as to accept anybody for bewitching them.

Thirdly, that she hath a wart or Teat uppon her body wherewith shee giveth her familier sucke.

I answer to the third, I believe of not a marke uppon her body but what all women have as well as shee, or none injurie if they had it not. She hath a small wart uppon her brest, which you may see and you please, and believe it there is none so familier with her as to receive any sustenance from thence.

But such is the blindness of men in these latter times that, as St. Paul preached, they depart from the faith and give heed to spirits of error and doctrines of devills, nay speake lies ; and such depe roote hath the fables of witchcrafte taken hold in the heart of this and other silly men, now and here, that they will not with patience endure the hand and correction of God, for if any adversity, sicknes, losse of corne and catle, doe happen to their prosperity, they accuse some neighbor or other for a witch ; as if there were no God in Israell that ordereth all things according to his good pleasure, punishing both iust and uniust with losses and afflictions according as hee thinketh good, but that certaine creatures here in earth, called witches, must needes be the authors of men's miseries, as though they themselves were innocents and had deserved no such punishments.

O quod credibile mens hominis.

Moreover I cannot see how any rationall man can persuade himselfe that a simple woman shuld doe such things as these ; for the Act alwayes supposeth the power, soe as if they will afferme such an Act done, they must the abilitie of the agent to doe it ; now what power hath a witch or a woman to doe such things as in nature are impossible for

her to doe and in sense and reason incredible. Surely the naturall power of any mortall creature is not of soe large extent as to doe things beyond the power and vertue given and ingrafted by God : nether doth God permit any more then what the naturall order appointed by him doth require. This naturall order is nothing else but the ordinarie power of him poured into everie creature according to his nature and condition. If it be s[ai]d it is done by the help of the devill who can worke miracles ; why doe not they begin to pass their sicknes miraculously with whom the deill is as conversant as with the other ; such mischeifs as these as are imputed to witches hapned before she was borne and will happe when she is dead ; why then shall such effect be attributed to that cause which being taken away will happen neverthesse. Sir, my earnest request unto you is that you will not lightly beeleeve such false and malicious reports as you heare, or may heare, alledged against this woman, whom I beeleeve to bee religiously disposed. Certen I am shee hath undergone a great deale of labour to bring up her charge of children, and hath taken noe small care to have them instructed up in the feare of God, and therefore it is the more pittie to have her Labour under soe great a scandall. And for soe much as the neighbors healep them selves together, and the poore woman's cry, though it reach to heaven, is scarce heard heere uppon earth, I thought I was bound in conscience to speake in her behalfe ; that noe hastie iudgment might passe uppon her, for the world is now come to that passe that een as when the Heathen persecuted the Christians, if any were accused to beleve in Christ the common people cryed ad leones ; so now, if any woman, bee she never so honest, be accused for a witch, they cry ad ignem ; and noe marvell if common people be mistaken in this matter, when almost all divines, physitions and lyers [lawyers], who should know most, herein satisfiying themselves with old excuses (?), have given to much credit to these fables, and the last and worst sentence of death uppon the supposed witches. But when a man ponders with himselfe that in times past all

that severed from the Church oftymes were judged hereticks ; it is the lesse marvell if in this matter they resemble the ignorant.

I formerly read a saying in a learned Author by name Brentius who sayth this, Si quis admonuerit magistratum ne in miseras illas mulierculas sæviat eum ego arbitror divinitus excitatum, and know not but that I may be raised up for the purpose by God himselfe : sure I am he hath promised a reward to them that take the part of the innocent and oppressed and I know by that hee will fulfill his promise. Time will only now give mee leave to alleige the saying of the poet Nullum inexorabile mens fæminæ in pœna est, and to intreat you to remember my respects to my sister Bargrave and my Cozins, and to certify you that I am

Your very lo: Bro:

H. O.

Sep. 23 1641.

[Note on Letter CXCIV *et seq.*

*The Lady Baker.*

Between the years 1630 and 1636 the Registers of Kingston Church, Kent, record the baptism of eight children of Sir Thomas Baker, Knt., and Frances, Lady Baker, his wife. There is no entry of their marriage, but her connection with the parish and also (Letter CCIV) with " Mistris Alis Wilford " suggests that Lady Baker may have been Frances, the eldest of the numerous daughters of Sir Thomas Wilford (or Wilsford) of Ileden in Kingston, the youngest of whom was named Alice. There is only one Sir Thomas Baker who fulfils the necessary data, and that is Thomas, eldest son of Sir Richard Baker, the historian, Lord of the Manor of Middle Aston, Oxfordshire, and at one time High Sheriff of that county. Thomas Baker was knighted at Woodstock, Aug. 8th, 1625.<sup>1</sup> Sir Richard was a cousin of Sir Henry Baker of Sissinghurst. The *Dictionary of National Biography* relates the disasters which he brought upon himself by chivalrously standing surety for the debts of his wife's relations, the Mainwarings of Ightfield in Shropshire, his entire loss of fortune

<sup>1</sup> Shaw, *Knights of England*, p. 189.

and miserable death in the Fleet prison after ten years' captivity. His sons, Sir Thomas Baker and Arthur Baker, who possessed no lands or chattels in County Oxford, paid their father's debts to the extent of £12,000 or £13,000, and in so doing reduced themselves to poverty. Lady Baker in 1630 petitioned the Queen for an extension of the protection granted to her husband and brother-in-law, "their engagements being only for their father, who continues still in imprisonment<sup>1</sup>".

Ten years later there is a mention of her in a letter of Dr. Balcanquall; she is staying with his wife and daughter in London, that is in June 1640,<sup>2</sup> a year or more before the abduction of Katherine Culling. Henry Oxinden's remarks about the omission of Sir Thomas Baker's name from the subsidy lists because he had nothing to pay the King (Letter CXCIX), help still further to identify him, and the impecuniosity under which, through no fault of their own, the couple were labouring, together with their large family of young children, is some sort of excuse or at least explanation, for the desperate attempt to abduct a local heiress (though in a very small way) and make some money out of bargaining for her hand in marriage among fortune hunters in London. At this date Katherine Culling's brother-in-law, Michael Huffam, the husband of her sister Leah and son of Stephen Huffam, Rector of St. Nicholas-at-Wade, was Curate in Charge at Kingston, acting for Dr. Walter Balcanquall while that dignitary fulfilled the duties of his Deanery.

The Cullings, a yeoman family, had, according to Henry Oxinden, farmed lands in Barham for several centuries past; this is borne out by leases still in existence among the Dean and Chapter's papers. Their farm was at South Barham, where an old stone house (which has lost one wing either by fire or by slow decay), still crouching under the hill on the south side of the valley, holds the memory of the Culling sisters and of Katherine's adventure in London. Apparently at the request of Katherine herself (*cf.* Letter CXCVIII) Henry Oxinden, an old friend of the family, undertook to act as her guardian and executor of her father James Culling's will.]

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. D.S.P.*, Ch. I. 1628-9, p. 383, vol. 1631-3, pp. 212, 263.

<sup>2</sup> *Ib.*, vol. 1640, p. 366.



CXCIV (*Draft*)HENRY OXINDEN *to* MICHAEL HUFFAM

[MS. 28,000, f. 253v.]

MR. HUFFAM,

Let mee beseech you, as you beare any love unto mee,  
not to carry your sister Kate with you, for my respects which  
nearly concerne mee, who am

Your lo: frend to command

H. O.

Let mee allso to entreate you to persuade her from mee  
not to go this evening, wherein I shall acknowledg you to doe  
mee a speciall favor. I know shee may bee welcome either  
at my mother's or at your Sister Denwood's till your re-  
turne.

CXCv (*Draft*)HENRY OXINDEN *to* LADY OXINDEN OF DEANE

[MS. 28,000, f. 360v.]

HONORED MADAM,

<sup>1</sup> . . . I can certify you of noe newes in our partes :  
that your Ladiship [companie] and the rest of your family  
are much missed, both of rich and poore, I suppose can bee  
none, being but what was knowne aforehand. Uppon  
Thursday last the Lady Baker went to London and inticed  
with her the heire of Ja. Culling, uppon what grounds I  
know not. Sure I am it is a discourteous part in her not to  
have acquainted mee therewith, and that which to mee  
seemeth strange is that shee hath furnished her with some  
quantity of monie : if anie thing fall out without my know-  
ledge it will bee a roo<sup>1</sup> out of my way, and therefore I desire  
your Ladyship or my sister (*sic*) Dalison to make a visit to see  
the Lady Baker, not taking any notice, as if you knew anie

<sup>1</sup> About ten lines omitted of money matters and family greetings.

thing in this busines, but only came to see her ; and by the by to take some occasion to speake privatly to my charge, and to counsell her to be ruled by her brother, and get her to bee with you a fourthnight, and this I will estimate as a great favor and put it downe among many oder of your noble curtesies, which I shall ever acknowledge though never know how to requite. I desire to heare from your Ladyship at the first opportunity, and thus with the tender of my respects and real wishes to your whole family

I am

Your obliged servant

[Unsigned]

Pray lett this letter  
bee kept for my Cozin  
Oxinden

CXCVI

HENRY OXINDEN to ELIZABETH DALLISON (*Draft*)

[MS. 28,000, f. 360v.]

DEARE COZIN,

I am not a little melancholie for want of your companie, wishing I could bee so happie as to enioy. I desire that I might have your picture by mee, that I might take pleasure in beholding it : surely the substance of that body is deare to him that will rightly value the shadow thereof, as will doe

Your affectionate freind and servant

H. OXINDEN

I am most extremely vexed at the Lady Baker, in so much as you cannot doe mee a greater favor then out of relation to mee to perswade her to bee with you a fourthnight, as I am confident you may, and this I will estimate as a great [unfinished).

CXC VII (*Draft*)

HENRY OXINDEN to MICHAEL HUFFAM

[MS. 28,000, f. 36IV.]

SIR,

I doe not remember that I spake anie one word to your sister Ellen about your sister Katherine : and therefore may thinke that your sister, beinge descreet and wise, may uppon second cogitations have a care of her, as I for my part have ever had, as allsoe as great an opinion of her discretion as anie body ; and the more because, as I thought, I found her willing, according to her father's counsel, to be ruled by mee, for whose sake first, and next for her owne, I have beene carefull ; nay such was my confidence in her that I beleft that all the world could not have persuaded her to anie thinke that I was absolutely averse unto ; and there uppon grounded a strange good opinion and liking of her ; neither shall this one unadvised act of hers cancell my care of her ; the long and ancient love betwixt her father and mine, and myselfe and him, forbids that ; yet it must needs put mee in mind of the frailtie of her sexe ; which I perceive will hardly be restrained from their will, notwithstanding anie commandment of an heavenly or earthly father to the contrary. I am in hast and therefore shall onely desire you to remember my best respects to your kind wife and your sister and cozin, and desire you to come over and dine with mee tomorrow and I will take advice of you and rest

Your affectionate friend

No: 9, 1641

H. OXINDEN

CXC VIII (*Draft*)

HENRY OXINDEN to SIR JAMES OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 362]

NOBLE SIR,

I have received your letter and thanke you for your care and paines in the busines I requested : in the begin-

ning of your letter you say the party who I wrot about is kept verie cloase ; which seemes strange to mee, in regarde the Lady, as I am informed since, made verie great protestations to the partie's sister that shee intended nothing in carrying her up, but only out of love to her, and to shew her the Cittie, etc. ; and sure I am, the partie was ignorant of anie of their intentions, and, except they besot her, will not easily incline to anything may prejudice herselfe : there was noe small meanes and cunning used in procuring her to goe ; and there are great probabilities and strong presumptions that how cloase soe ever their busines be carryed, there was evill intended, and that all the world shall never persuade mee to the contrary. Certain it is that I am affronted in it, and if I knew how to be revenged I would ; the Lady knew well enough that I was her gardian, and that I was utterly against her going, and as I am informed was therefore the more eager in it. I am unwilling to preiudice the partie soe much as to come after her, as if she were so void of discretions as to be cosened ; but if it could but bee perceived that they have any way gon about to dispose of her, I would then do the utmost that lyeth in my power to hinder her intentions in the most disgracefull way I could imagine. I know that were I in persone, it lay not in the power of all endeavours to persuade her to anie thing whatsoever I should bee agt, but in absence how feaceable it may bee I have sufficiently learned by experience. This that makes mee the more remisse in the busines is that I may, if anything fall not out amisse, bee thought suspitious without a cause : yet I know well enough that, all circumstances considered, noe wise man but would imagine what I have done. Doe but soe much in your next letter as but write that you are of opinion that they have some end uppon her and I will come up. And if soe bee that there bee any danger in the interim, I am well assured that if anie of you doe but speake to her she will be persuaded.

It will bee a great dishonor to me to have her disposed of, though never soe well, if it bee agt. my knowledge ; and not small will bee my losse if it should soe fall out ; all which

considered, I doe trust, if you find cause, you will amongst you take it in part your owne cause, and venture some small hazard rather then lett mee certaine suffer. There are 20 wayes, if you will but use my name, to frustrate what may bee endeavoured, and if any matter of charge be requisite in the busines, I will pay it, from one pound to an hundred.

I have, uppon that cause of mistrust that is given mee, procured Mr. Huffam, her bro: in-law, to come up to London, to get her to come downe to his house againe. I cannot persuade him to suspect any plot in the journey: neither if could, will hee bee persuaded anybody could effect their design uppon her. I know not whether in the extreme windy and wett weather was uppon Thursday last hee stayed his iorny or noe, neither whether hee have power to get her to come with him.

I saw my brother Richard a horsback to goe toward London uppon Sunday night: hee made the more hast out of the Country because of the Irish Employment. My brother James is willing to goe for the same, if hee may have a place, and I am sorry my occasions are such as I may not goe mysele. I give your Lady many thanks for her care of my affaires, and account it as my greatest happines that I have soe true friends as I find you both to bee uppon all occasions that may further my designes, and therefore rest consoled that nothing can happen amisse to mee or mine in a business which lyeth within the reach of your knowledge and power, and therefore shall defer my iorny to London untill such time as I come of purpose to waite uppon you, which I intend (God willing) ere it long bee to do and to give you thanks for your love, and rest

Your affectionately lo: Nephew and servant

H. O.

Pray speake my services to my sister (*sic*) Dalison and my sister Sib and acquaint my Coz H. Oxinden that I wonder I doe not heare from him.

There was one thing I forgot to acquent you with in my letter, viz. that the party spoken of is executrix by her father's

will, and shee desired mee to bee her guardian, and chose mee in the Court, and I entred into 300<sup>l</sup> bond, and Mr. Den and Gabrell Richards stand bound with mee for the true dealing in the said busines, and I tooke my oath likewise for the same.

No: 12, 1641

CXCIX (*Draft*)

HENRY OXINDEN to MARGARET, LADY OXINDEN

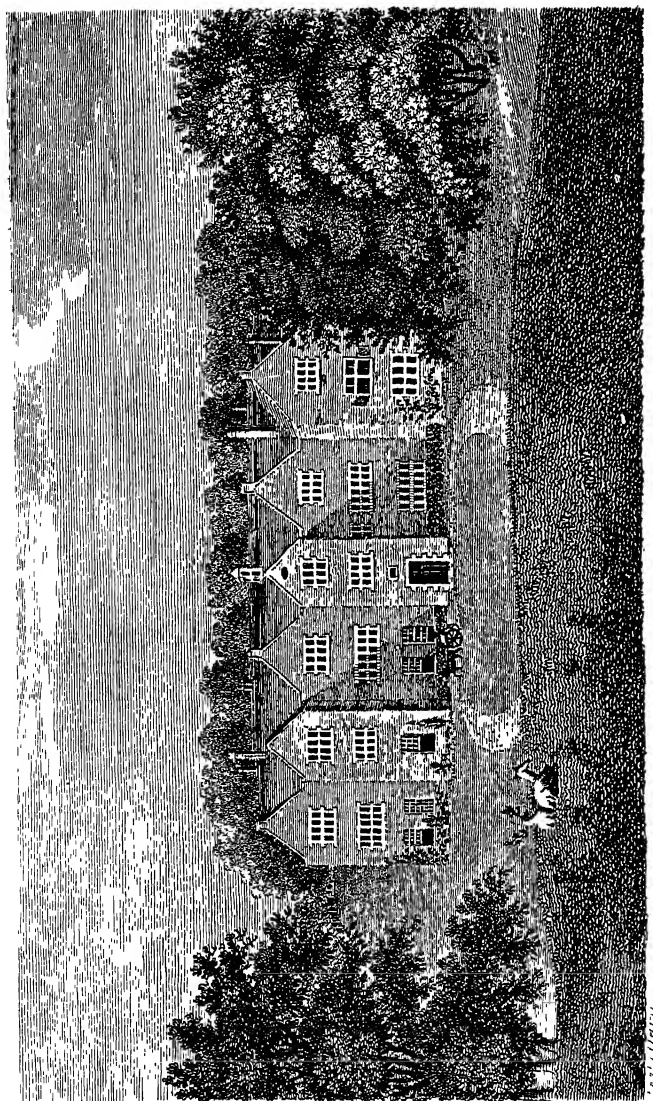
[MS. 28,000, f. 363]

[Dr. Thomas Paske (p. 232) was Master of Clare Hall, Arch-deacon of London, Rector of Much Hadham, and a Canon in the fifth Prebend of Canterbury Cathedral. In a letter dated from Hadham, Dec. 15th, 1635,<sup>1</sup> he excuses himself for not keeping his residence, as he is hindered from coming to Canterbury by an "eruption of sicknesse in Cambridge". He was, however, Vice-Dean in August 1642, when Colonel Edwyn Sandys arrived at the Cathedral with his troopers, and has left a description of their "entering the church and quire, giant-like . . . to fight against God Himself", tearing and defacing the hangings and ornaments, and as they left the Precincts shooting at the Statue of Christ "in the Frontispiece of the South-gate". Dr. Paske was sequestered from all his preferments during the Civil War but re-appointed at the Restoration. He died in 1662. Captain Dixwell, John Dixwell the Regicide, was a younger brother of Sir Basil Dixwell of Brome. Sir Edward Boys was of Fredville, Nonington, where his family were established from 1507 to 1687. He served in Parliament for Sandwich 1626, for Dover 1639 and 1640, and was Lieutenant of Dover Castle in 1643. He married Elizabeth, co-heiress of Alexander Hamon of Acrise. A "Mr. Man" was at this time Rector of St. Mildred's, Canterbury.]

HONORED MADAM,

I rd your letter uppon Saturday wherein you have shewen your care of my busines, for which I give you hearty thankes. I certified you in my letter dated No: 12, being fryday laste, of my suspition of the lady Baker's intent in being soe extraordinary importunate in getting the partie up

<sup>1</sup>7, 14, 2 and 3 Cal. and Index of 246 Letters, D. and C. Library.



DEANE MANOR IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY, (AFTER THE REMOVAL OF THE FORMAL GARDENS)  
(After an engraving by Ravenhill in the Kentish Register 1794 )

to London with her etc. ; and I will allsoe blame none for the same, especially if you consider all circumstances, as that at these yeares I ought not to bee ignorent that a man that lives and deales in the world ought to think that all people are bent to mischeife ; and that they have a will to put in practise the wickednes of their minds soe oft as occasion shall serve ; and when anie mischeife lies covert for a time, it proceeds from an occasion unknowne, which is not come to light because tryall of the contrary hath not bene made, but time afterwards discovers it, which they say is the father of truth ; and I doubt not but it will doe the like in this busines. I am ignorant whether her brother be gon for her, or whether shee will come with him or noe.

If shee doe not, then there is noe way but suddenly to get her from thence ; and that I beleve may bee done, if shee bee but assured that it is my desire to have it soe ; and I conceive to goe about to get her away by lord cheife Justice his warrant will bee a disparagement to her ; and were it not for that, I would take noe other corse, because by that meanes I might affront the Lady that hath put mee to all this trouble, and if it ly in her power would put mee to a great deale more. If shee bee not come downe I desire shee might bee given to understand that what mony shee shall want I will send her up, for I doubt the Lady for all her promises knows not how to furnish her ; for if shee culd furnish another body with mony she would know how to furnish herself, and shee knowes well enough that Charity begins at home. At the making up the cesses for the subsidies, the Cessors left her husband out, as thinking where nothing was to be had the King might lose his right. But to suppose there was noe purs in this busines, yet it is beleft that the partie may receive wrong enough in being in her company ; and I likewise have reason to thinke soe ; for till shee grew acquainted with her, she was, according to the desier of her father's last will and testament, ruled by mee in all her affayres, and only shee hath caused her to resist that advise. . . .<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A passage omitted which H. O. repeats in the following letter.



I take it into consideration likewise that though in some short space of a fourthnight or 3 weekes shee may not be persuaded by them she ought not in a matter of consequence, yet everie body knowes that in time the sturdie oake will bend and bowe :

Long was it ere the Cittie Troy was taine,  
Yet was it brent at length, and Priam slaine,

and therefore I hold it time she bee persuaded from thence, in respect of her owne good, and mine.

And let the Ladie cloake herselfe from servile eies as well as shee can, she will never be beleft by mee nor other, who knowe that such as have great thoughts of themselves and are high in their owne eies, as shee is, will not to noe purpose take upon them trouble and charge with [those they justly] thinke so much inferior to themselves, where there is no relation of or friendship or consanguinitie ; and there are examples sufficient of old to confirme this ; as also how many heires have bene deceived in this and the like manner. And wise men were wont to say (and not by chance nor hazard neither) that hee who will see what shall bee let him consider what hath bene, for all things in the world at all times have their way in counter with the times of old. I shall expect your letter you have promised upon Thursday and accordingly I shall know what to resolve upon.

I was at Cant. last Saturday, and there was a great upprore at the ordinary, and after dinner the Dene of Cant. and Dr. Pas[ke] requested hands to a paper to the effect that the Church government might remaine in such manner as it hath formerly done, and soe did some set their hands to it, others refuse.

Mr. Stephens gives over his lecture as they say upon next Fryday ; in these precise times hee hath few auditors ; in the roome of that there will bee another set up at St. Andrewes and Mr. John Swan undertakes it.

I heard at the ordinary that Sir Peter Godfrey and Captaine Dixwell were last weeke in the field, tho all sayd the busines was taken up without fighting.

Sir Tho: Palmer and Anthony Hammond intend to goe towards London uppon Tuesday, Sir William Brockman and Mr. Man uppon Thursday, and Sir Ed. Boyes and his Lady uppon Monday following.

Iff a place could be procured for my brother James to goe one of the preachers in this Irish imployment, there will be no danger in deboshing of him ; I beleve hee hath bene at the worst that he will bee.

My lesser Cosin Dalison is uppon recovery. It is no small grefe to mee that I cannot heere from my Cozin Henry Oxinden, pray God he have not lost the use of his hands ; if I can neither se him nor his picture nor his handwriting I shall be forced to get another Mistris, for I am sadly much alone and now much inclined to melancholy. I desire you to speake my respects to my Unkle Sir James, my Cosin Dalison and Sibilla and my Cosin Henrie and that I am

Your affectionate lo: Nephew and  
servant to command

H. O.

CC

ELIZABETH DALLISON *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 136]

NOBLE COSIN,

My last letter was writen in such hast as indeed I know not well what it wase : I beseech you to excuse my presumption that dare to writ to one that doth exselle in that. Now I must tell you I am my mother's scribe, who craves your favor in excusing her that canot answer your most compleat lines, full of discreation and judgment. Your charge I have seenn twise sence I writ, and befor your letter to my mother gave notis that you wold not have her want mony, I did intimate soe much to her from you, but shee seemed to take noe notis of it ; yett this morning she sent for 10<sup>li</sup> which my mother procured for her, and Mr. Hufham that came for it sayd hee doutd it wold not sarve her

turne ; soe I told him that if it pleased him to come againe a Saterday I wold provid as much more. He hath hear sent you a letter which will shew you the cause of his stay. I must now impart a great secret to you, which a good freind of mine hath found out, and hath faithfully promised mee to informe mee further : it is this John Wiborne that sarvd the M<sup>r</sup> of the Roules and now is a sarvant to the Lord Keeper is the man, and very likly it is soe, for the Lady may make good use of him in her sutts : ould Wiborne hath bine with the lady about it. I find the party much taken with the toun and her company, which under the Rose is none of the best, as I cane further informe you when I see you next ; thearfor good cosin, if shee come not doune a cordinge as hee hath promised, doe not fayle to come upe with all speed as you tender her good ; but with all lett mee intreat you to doe all things without noyse or pasion, for it is none but wemen you have to deale with in this matter, and you will have no satissfaction from them but scurvy words. In this letter you will receive one from your second selfe, which I know will make mine exseptable to your selfe and my Aunt and Cosins. I present the sarvis and best wishes of her that valews herselfe as you esteeme her

Your affectionat cosin and humble sarvant

ELIZABETH DALLISON

*No: the* 18 1641.

# CCI

*The Letter enclosed from* HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE *to*  
HENRY OF BARHAM

[MS. 28,000, f. 134]

COSIN,

Your unhappie occasions heere and determinations in your letters gave mee dailie hope to see you heere, a iourney truly that I ever thought your wisdom would thinke unavoidable. This caused the uselysnesse of my hand in writting, butt neither this nor any other occasion, how grim

and dismall so ere they appeare in forme or substance, shall ever meake it and my hart unusefull to serve you, nay verilie they shall never wither in your service till the commander of them be dissolv'd. Since nether busines, nor frends, nor rumors of warre, nor brother, nor sister, nor uncle, nor aunt, nor beautie nor good companie can invite or draw you to this loathed of you place, yett cheife cittie of three kingdomes, ile leave and flie itt, and quitt all the præmises to wait on and serve you, which God willing shall bee some time the next weeke. Mr. Huffam came in this instant of writing to my chamber ; hee presents his servis to you and doth promise himselfe the good hap to carie downe his sister with him on munday next ; hee wanted ten pounds to discharge her debts heere, which I sent him to my father to receive. *His opinion and mine agree, that this journey hath don her a great deale of harme in many respects.* For newes, trulie I was never yett so wise as I could writ any : pray pardon mee therefore ; that which is is either too uncertaine or too desperate and dangerous to write, nay some of itt to thinke ; if there be not a disstemper and confusion in the kingdom farre greater then hath yett been in the other two, verilie God must worke wonders and miracles againe, which I beseech him of infinite mercy to doe. This is the day of iudgement, wherein my cause is to receive itt's finall sentence, which whether itt bee to my comfort or greife, Te Deum. I will, God willing, goe out of towne to morrow, being bard of all hope to see you heere, which trulie hath kept mee heere seaven or eight dayes ; my busines hath discharged mee longer, itt beeing readie and prepared a fortnight since, as well as itt is or can be att the present. Nether is itt convenient that I should bee present att the hearing ; for some reasons my mother onlie ought of dutie to bee there ; so that I have had nothing to doe heere at all but wait for your good companie. Your brother Richard I feare goes not in this first imployment ; by reason the lists are all readie full, his coronell goes nott. To goe somewhat lower then hee did hee can not fayle off now, but that hee despiseth. Itt is thought itt will bee both

a warre of durance and great profitt ; great invitation for souldiers if they wil bee contented with their lott. Pray excuse my abruptnes for I am to goe abroad to dinner and itt will bee to late, and present my servis to my Aunt, my cozen James and Elizabeth, and I beseech asept of itt your selfe from

Your most affectionat kinsman and servant

HENRY OXINDEN

*Novemb. the 18th*

1641

I heere send you a booke of one plot, which if itt bee true, it is farre inferiour to what is murmur'd.

CCII (*Draft*)

HENRY OXINDEN *to* ELIZABETH DALLISON

[MS. 28,000, f. 364v.]

MY MOST DEARE COZIN,

The care you have taken in my busines I hope I may live the day to requite some better wayes than by talkinge at randome in moone shining nights, and this I beseech you to beleive, as you shall never here after have the least cause so much as to suspect to the contrary. The mony which it hath pleased my kind Aunt to procure for my Charge I shall as speedily repay as it was lovingly lent. I desier to know the whole summe shee hath had, and whether I shall send itt up to London or pay it in the Country. You may now see that I did not bild my confidence uppon a sandie foundation, and that I had sufficient ground for my faith ; and though I am seldome, yet I could very well now have wished I had bene, deceived in my surmises. You know by this time whether the partie bee come downe or noe : if shee bee not, I have had ill fortune, be hers what it will, for I shall bee concerned in sundrie sutes which will bee the reward of my faithfullnes.

Great hath bene the Art and cunning of the Ladie and her

woman to have wrought her to that passe, who till of verie late, for other that I knew, had shee beene worth a kingdome, would have prostrated that, selfe and all at my feete. I thanke you for your intelligence, and for your good advice to come up speedily to London if she come not downe according to promise. I would I could as conveniently follow as I do heartily wish I may have noe occasion to doe soe. I give you thanks likewise for your politike advise to doe things without noise and passion, and for your making me learnd in the nature of women (I must beleive a woman speaking of women), who you say will give no satisfaction but only scurvy words ; I doe beleive this and worse of them, and were it not for the ever to be admired vertues in yourselfe and some of my freinds and kindred of that sexe, I should have a bad esteem of them all in generall, and thinke them to bee a bundle of deceit and trust never a one of them no further then I will ever doe the Lady and her gentlewoman. Now I have cause to think that

Sure Dan Pluto was an Asse  
When as he did carry  
Proserpina from this place  
In hell with him to tarry :  
Had not he a few  
Things to discontent him  
But he must foully get a new,  
A woman to torment him.  
Torne with possessed whirle winds let her dy  
And dogs bark at her odious memory.

But enough of this. I shall now desire your opinion of this young maid, who, were she let alone, would have wit enough to cozin herselfe and put her frends to trouble. I do perswade myselfe, if this iorny have no way spoiled her, shee might bee none of the worst of her sexe. Good Cozin, if you can possible, save mee a trouble so redy to hand as at this time, espeacially since my second selfe hath in his letter promised to be with mee this weeke, and I desire to come up to

London uppon no other occasion then to see your selfe, my unkle and Ant., save very few of the rest of my frends, to whom I present the service and best wishes of him who values himselfe as you esteeme of him

Your most affectionate Cozin and  
humble servant

H. OXINDEN

CCIII

HENRY OXINDEN *to* ELIZABETH DALLISON

[MS. 28,000, f. 365v.]

HONORED COZIN,

The partie came home uppon Thursday night as her brother hath informed mee. What hath bene plotted, attempted or discovered I know nothing from herselfe, having not yett seene her. But I kept company with her brother from 9 in the morning till 12 at night with an intent to learne of him what I could, and hee assevered thus much unto me ; that ther was great labouring to get her to have a man whom they [erasure] confidently and vehemently avouched to have a very good estate, and that hee was himselfe much wrought uppon to help effect it, and to that end they promised to give him a liveinge of good value by the yeare. He said his answeer was that he would not be unfaithfull to his friend uppon anie tearmes ; but thus much, he sd, he promised, that if the match were so good as they avouched, if they would acquaint mee with it, hee would doe all hee could to effect it ; and herein he thinks hee hath done somewhat meritorious, and I should have thought soe too, had not hee, as I told him since, been in great part a cause of her journey, partly to ingratiate himselfe with the plotters, partly because hee had a desire to goe to London and have his charges borne. And this is not lesse certainly true than the rest ; I was at his house the whole day two dayes before hee took the iorney. He did not so much as mention her, and as I was taking horse hee spake concerning her and I tooke no notice

at all of it ; here uppon, next morning betimes, hee sent a letter to me to desier mee to supply him with money to fetch home his sister, and I did accordingly. He was foolish enough, as he hath since confessed they had a designe uppon her before she went, though he knew it not in particular, and was the lesse sollicitous of it confidinge in her discretion. And the truth is, if he had beene certaine of the living they promised him, and as certaine hee could have ever handle it, I have reason to doubt what might have beene the issue : he was afrayd uppon uncertaine grounds to venture the leste of that repute which might serve him in stead another time. Being old enough to know that ready and vigilant men ought allwayes to seeme to be good that they may bee once bad to some purpose. I told him that if the plotters could have helpt him to a living why could they not healp their brother to one ; hee sd hee thought uppon that when they promised him one ; however I thanked him for his fidelity : yet I kept my owne beleife to myselfe. Hee (although hee would have mee think my selfe much obliged unto him for getting her to come downe with him) yet, before hee was aware, did tell mee that she charged him by all meanes to goe with her ; but, sd shee, in regard the party hath showed mee kindnes, I will seem to bee unwillinge to leave her company ; but be sure, sd shee, bee you forward ; and of this ther is some probability. Yet I am of the beleife shee liked the way shee was in very well, and would have bene contented to have stayed longer, but not with an intent to have had the man so much and soe highly commended to her.

Nothing under heaven more certain then that she had a desire to see the king's passage through [London] and that her keepers were very unwilling to part with her ; for who would attempt anything of such moment and not, if they could, effect it. I doe persuade myselfe they left noe stone unturned that might help with their designe, and amongst the rest of their plots this was one ; they contrived a letter in her name to her Sister, wherein was this passage : first she told that she was safely arrived at London, and now, sayes shee, I



desire to heare what my gardian sayes, for I thinke wee did not leave him well pleased ; and in the answeare to this they thought to have had matter to have wrought somewhat uppon her. They likewise put in her head that I had an intent to inslave her and keepe her all her life at Kingstone, and in what coulours I was set out unto her by them it is tedious to relate. But now they have done all they can, though they have for many months worked like moiles under ground, and for some weekes like foxes above ground, yet I am very well assured they shall misse of their intended prey, or else it shall cost mee a full.

The letter you sent bearing date No: 15, in which was one incloased from Sir James, I received ; if I had not I should not bee in quiett, for I would not for a greate deale have any of your letters in which particular persons are concerned and writ with so much fredome miscarrie. I thinke I am now of yeares sufficient to bee trusted with Ladies' secrets, and therefore you may the more freely commit one unto my trust ; I dare assure you they shall not bee revealed to your preiudice.

When you are assured they recount anything ill of you I desire to heare thereof ; doubtless they had the lesse cause if they knew as well as I doe that my Aunt had fulfilled my request if it had not bene that shee was unwilling to give the least occasion of distast. But this is the custom of all the sexe, first to doe wrong and then to hate ; 'twas they that first iniured (?) my kind Aunt in going about to affront and cozin her ; then that most respective cozin, her sones most constant frend and yor most affectionate and faythfull servant ; and now for sooth, according to their owne guize, they crie where [ware] first. For my owne part I neither value their love nor feare their hatred, and in the future mean to doe with them as we doe at Court, to gather injuries and give thanks ; such policy, or rather slavery, is to be used to great personages ; not to men of sorie fortunes. I have learned that hee that is discontented with any man ought first to meditate and weigh his owne power, and if they are so power-

full as that they are able to discover themselves as enemies and openly oppresse him, then ought he planely goe that way as [is] least dangerous and more honorable ; and that hee doth draw on new injuries who neglects to revenge the old as time shall administer occasion, I shall very well remember.

But I hope that none of you will be over much troubled for what they shall resent ill in that you have done ; sith therein you have done yourselves right, and perhaps yourselves likewise in doing that is both honourable before men and exceptable to God.

I sent last Saturday my man to towne on purpose to enquire of Shepheard for a letter, and hee had dd it to one, hee knew not whom, to bee dd to mee, and it was accordingly, uppon Sunday after sermon at Barham ; but I was in no small perplexity till I received it, for I had bene zealous during this busines that letters might not be intercepted, and those I have sent I have charged the foote posts to deliver with their owne hand.

I have sent the 12<sup>l</sup> and paid the Carriage thereof, and remaine a debtor to my Aunt for the courtesy ; as allso to herselfe and Sir Ja. for all their services. I desire to heare from you of the receipte of so much on Saturday, and will enquire at Sheapheard's for a letter from you, and by him the Thursday following I intend, God willing, to answeare to the other halfe of your letter, which by reason I was afrayd I had tired you with imperfect lines, for which I beg your pardon, I have now omitted. I have made the more bold in being thus tedious in regard I remembered (as I did conceive) my company was not thought needefull to any of you : and perhaps my lines may have the same fortune with myselfe, who you shall never heare to be other than

Your most obliged cozin and servant

HENRY OXINDEN

CCIV (*Draft*)

HENRY OXINDEN to ELIZABETH DALLISON

[MS. 28,000, f. 367]

To MY COZIN DALLISON

HONORED COZIN,

I promised you in my last letter to make answeare to the other halfe of your letter and I will now perform my promise. You say you are sorrie you have given mee occasion to fall soe bitterly uppon the feminine sexe. Truly for yourselfe you have given mee none, and were all of itt such as you, I should thinke every woman to excell the rarest man liveing, and should esteeme myself right happie if I could obtaine such a woman, and then might I presently enjoy the hight of that happines here uppon earth which the followers of the great prophet Mahomed doe soe greedily thirst for and soe earnestly hope for hereafter ; but alas, (the more is the pittie) there scarce in many ages lives one like to yourselfe, whose wisdome and beauty is manifestly such that it will not admitt of anie paralell, and this you may beleive to bee true from him whose hand knowes not to write anie thing but what his hearte doth dictate. I must confesse you are a cause of my contemning others the more, by why is itt because they come soe infinitely short of that perfection is in you that I thinke them to appeare like soe manie monsters in nature : but perhaps you doe thinke I doe hyperbolize, though I meane nothing lesse, especially seing it ever hath and ever shall bee my constant custome to speake the naked truth to my frends, in despite of the proud, of children and fooles. But knowing you delight not in hearing your own deserved praise, (though the best and most delightfull subject in the whole world) I will desist from any farther mention thereof and only say with Albion's Eyle

"A fairer lady never lived and now her like doth lack  
And nature, thinke I, never will a second she compact." <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Warner, *Albion's England* (Chambers' ed.), ch. ix p. 526. The lines apply to Daphles, daughter of King Aganippus.

And assure yourselfe most deare cozin that if all women in the world should have affronted mee yett would I for your sake have pardoned them all, and your merits should have bene sufficient satisfaction for their originall weaknes, of them derived from their old grandmother Eve, who would have her will though it were to eate of that forbidden fruit. Assure yourselfe I am not out of love with all women, though I sufficiently know that some of them are as bad as the Devill himselfe can wish them or possibly make them :

Neither will I for few ofenders blame  
 All of their sex, nor let a generall shame  
 For some impostors their whole breed inheritt,  
 But evrie one bee censured as they meritt ;  
 Although the two Alcides had their lives  
 Endangered both by falshood of their wives,  
 Though false Eriphylæ her husband sould  
 To Polynices for a chain of gold,  
 Yet did the faire Penelope live chast  
 While twice five yeares her royall lord did wast  
 In bloody battels, and as many more  
 Wandring always every sea and unknown shore.

I am heartily glad of that my Cozin Oxinden's daughter is delivered from a Baker, and my Cozin Oxinden himselfe is no lesse glad (for aught that I feare) then if (God bless her) shee had beene delivered from the Devill and his dame. I promised you in my last letter to certify you of what I could learne from the party concerning the plotters, and I will now doe it to the utmost of my knowledge : I went over uppon Tuesday being Dec. 7 to her. I had but little conference with her but that I had was as followeth. After I had stood a while strange to her and accused her of taking her journey, she sd she hoped it was not a fault unpardonable, and herein she served the Ladie in that every maide (I sayd, when I was most angry with her, if they take not away her naturall sences) shee would in the winding up.<sup>1</sup> Afterward enquire-

<sup>1</sup> This passage (from f. 368v.) seems to belong at this point.

ing of her whether the Lady did tender her a match, shee confessed shee did, but she sd she saw not him was wished to her till a weeke before shee came from London, and sd that when once the Ladie had breake her mind to her about the said match, she persisted very violent and importunate with her during her abode with her to accept thereof, and she highly extolled the man, by name Shelton, an Iris of rare good (if I mistook not her information) both for estate and for all, and in conclusion threatned her with an after repentence if she refused him. Her answer, as she told mee, was this :

Madam, if the match you have proposed mee bee so good as you say (as I have no reason not to beleve) I desire your Ladyship to healepe Ms Alis Wilford to itt, to whom I can afford itt. The Lady answered she knew nothing but that shee deserved as good a match as she. I asked her how shee liked the man ; she sd shee had no reason to like him.

I told her I heard she was growne a great gallant in London ; she sd shee only bought a blacke silke gownd there, and that in her father's time and since shee wore as good. I asked her, why you did not by a coloured silke gownd ; shee sd it was not so fitting for her : I told her I would bespeake her one ; shee sd shee desired to bee excused, for she might not weare itt. Uppon further discourse I enquired of her if the plotters, the better to accomplish their ends, did not cunningly vilify mee to her, and endeavor to put her altogether out of conceit of mee ; she sd there had bene as much done for that as could possible bee done. I asked her what her opinion was of mee, now after all this ; she sd the better for their speaking against mee. After more discourse I told her I had rather shee had kept company at London with anybody else then with those she was with, and I doubted her iorney would not easily out of her head. Then, sd shee, I might have stayed at London, for I knew my owne power.

In conclusion, her answeres were such, (when she would answer at all), that I began to wonder how one of lesse then 17 should have so much discretion as to say iust so

much as was fitting to be sd and no more, so that I have a strong beliefe (considering all things) that shee will never prove a Gynetta.<sup>1</sup>

Sure I am she may have had provocations sufficient, nay I dare say her company shee was in (att first unknown to her) was none of the best ; espeacially the mistressis (?) waiting woman, who was able and perhaps endeavoured to corrupt her,

Curst may she bee that tryd my Charge to staine,  
And wander on the earth wretched as Cain,  
Wretched as he and not deserve least pittie,<sup>2</sup>  
In plaguing her let miserie be wittie ;  
Lett all eies shun her and she shun each eie  
Till she be noisome as her infamy.  
May she without remorse deny God thrice  
And not be trusted more on her soules price,  
And after all selfe torment, when she dies  
May wolves teare out her heart, vultures her eies,  
Swine eat her bowels and her lying tunge  
That desyved me be to some raven flung,  
And let her carrion coarse be a longer feast  
To the King's dogs then any other beast.  
Perhaps in regard I am so passionate in her behalfe

you may adjudge me to be in love, and therfore I will here set down some verses out of Albion's England which lead to that censure, they extending not to yourselfe, with [some] few more, and are as follows :

That not a Q in case of love shall tie mee to consent,  
That holde the contrary more true and it no consequent,

<sup>1</sup> For Gynetta cf. p. 263. The paragraphs " I told her, etc." to " a Gynetta " are not consecutive in the MS., but numbered separately. They have been arranged as far as possible in the order which Henry Oxinden apparently intended.

<sup>2</sup> " 101 " in the margin. The verses are quoted, with slight adaptation from Donne's poem " the Expostulation " (Elegy xvii) ; there, however, the first line runs " Curs'd may he be that so our love hath slain " while Henry Oxinden has throughout altered the pronouns from the masculine to the feminine gender. For Donne's " his falsen tongue, that utter'd all ", he has substituted " her lying tunge that desyved me ".

Your sex withstands not place and speach, for be shee  
base or high

A woman's eie doth guide her wit and not her wit her  
eie. . . .

And since the best, at best, is bad, a shrow or els a sheepe,  
Just none at all are best of all and I from all will keepe. . . .

My leasure serves me not to love, till fish as haggards  
flie,

Till sea shall flame, till sun shall freese, till mortall men  
not dy,

And rivers, climing up their bankes, shall leave their  
channels drie.

When this shall be, and I not be, then may I chance to  
love

And then the strangest change will be that I a lover prove.<sup>1</sup>

But of this more hereafter. I will now acquaint you with a  
lover's abiure (*sic*) which a friend of mine gave mee, but I  
desire you to kepe it secret, especially from such women as  
have a smale opinion of mee.

Goe and catch a falling starre, etc. Don, p. 3.<sup>2</sup>

And yet notwithstanding the abiure I desire you to think that  
I have soe much religion in mee as not to put such faith in  
abiures as in my creede, neither will I persuade you to say or  
thinke ther is any such power in them but that the God of  
love may at his pleasure countermand them. I have bene  
informed that this all-commanding power is such as causes  
mortall men not only to break their words but their Oathes  
likewise, nay more, t'is sayd hee hath made Jove himself doe  
the like and enjoyned him never to accept them as anie faults  
at all, and truly I wonder how he should be faultie that takes  
a God for his example, and that this is true see what the  
Poet sayes :

Sweet Jove himselfe, etc.

p. 27

<sup>1</sup> " p. 41 " in the margin. *Albion's England*, *loc. cit.*, ch. ix. p. 528.

<sup>2</sup> The line occurs on p. 3 of the 1635 and 1639 editions of Donne's  
*Poems*.

I should not here so abruptly end but that I am now in all post sent for to my Cozin Oxinden, neither will my paper suffer mee to write any more but my respects to my unkle and Aunt and Cozins and to give it you under my hand that I am

[Unsigned]

## CCV

ROBERT COULVERDEN to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. (Maidstone) Bundle 43. 62]

*London the 21<sup>st</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup>.*

REVERED SIR,

This may serve to advise you that I have bin since severall times about your Consernes but could not get any answer to sattissfaction, but this night the s<sup>d</sup> Mr. Shoars did advise with the Curat about your desire as to the cutting of It out of the book, for he was not willing to doe it of himself without asking him the question : and It is Like they dare not doe it by any means, for feare of future danger : and theare is noe bearing of them harmeless for this Case : but for thear Care in keeping of It Private from any Person you may Relye upon them, for thay have taken such good notice of the Names as not to forget It. If it be this two yeare and for their fidellety you need not feare thayr (?) discovery. I have Promised the sd Shoars to give him fourty shilling this time twelve mounths : your bro: James is now in London whome I Intend to drink a glase [of] wine with all this Night, which is all that offers at Present. Pressenting my Service to yourself and the Person unknown, I Remaine your humble servant to Comande

ROBT. COULVERDEN.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Introduction, p. xxxii.



1641] KATHERINE CULLING

God in his good time in mercy to looke upon us. Thus with  
the remembrance of my true Respect and Love to you

I rest

Your truly loving brother

ever att Command

THOMAS BARROW

*London this 24<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>ber</sup> 1641*

CCVII (*Draft*)

HENRY OXINDEN to THOMAS BARROW

[MS. 28,000, f. 389]

GOOD BROTHER,

I doubt not but that at the receipt of this letter you will wonder, in regard you, in the same thereof, expected mysele, but when you have read farther I doubt not but I shall give you good satisfaction : first it is well knowne to my Cozin Oxinden, who is now in the cuntry, that I am not in verie good health, being soe extremely trubled with the Cholicke that though hee earnestly requested mee to goe but halfe a mile with him I was not able, and this can assure you of. I will speake nothing of the neernes of Christmas, and how much heavy busines I have in hand at this time, and of the badnes of the weather and waies, in regard they shuld have bene noe obstacle to my mynd which was willing to perform your lo[ving] request. I trust you doe beleve mee and therfore I will say noe more thereof. My Cozin Oxinden cannot bee in London before Christmas ; whom I acquainted with your mind in case it had bene a sonne, who hath entred into a Contract with me, that if you will take the paines to get one, to come from the furthest parts of the kingdom to make it a Christian, and wee two can truly desire that wee may have the honour to performe our promise ; and had this beene one, hee would certainly have come to London on purpose and I uncertainly, whether alive or dead. If I could have come now I could not have made above 2 or 3 dayes stay at the most and it would have been no small greife

to mee to have left you soe soone. My Cozin and I are resolved God willing to come after Christmas, on purpose to be merry with you and stay some convenient while in the Cittie.

If you have otherwise determined then that I shall bee a Godfather to a boy hereafter, then I shall desire you will accept of a friend of mine, whom you nor the Ladys will not dislike of to bee deputy for mee ; and I have writ to my Cozin Dallison about it ; the partie is my bro: Captaine Richard Oxinden, who I know will doe soe much for mee. I am glad to heare my sister is soe well after her travell. My mother appointed mee to remember her to my sister and your selfe ; I heard her say shee would write to the Lady Oxinden to heare of my bro: Adam and I beleve shee hath ; shee speaks of coming to London ere long bee : sure I am, wheresoever she goe, shee will not allwayes stay at one place. I desire you to speake in love to my sister and my Cozins, and let her know that I am sorry it soe falls out that I could not doe her that service in person which I soe heartyly desired. I pray God to blesse my nece that is newly come into this distracted world with happier lines then I have yet seene, and grant that shee may forsake the Deill and all his works, etc., and after this life enioy the other, in which is such joyes prepared for her as neither eie hath seene nor eare hath heard, nor can enter into my heart : and this desire for the merits of Jesus Christ, to whose protection I commit you all, and rest

Your most affectionate bro:

H. O.

CCVIII (*Draft*)

HENRY OXINDEN to ELIZABETH DALLISON

[MS. 28,000, f. 369]

HONORED COZIN,

My brother Barrow hath requested me to come up to London to be a witnes for his daughter, the causes why I



could not I have truly expressed unto him, and I hope satisfied him in them. I am very sorry I could not, both in regard of my brother Barrow's desire, as alsoe that I have missed the honour to have two such partners as I dare boldly say London cannot equall ; and whosoever shall deny this, I shall impute either to their malice or their ignorance or both. I have requested my brother Barrow that I may be reserved to doe him service upon hee shall have a sonne : if hee will needes have mee promis for this, I must doe it by a deputie ; and therefore I have written this incloased letter to my brother Captain Richard Oxinden to doe soe much for mee and I desire you, if occasion serve, to give it him and to let him have 10s for the midwife and 10s the day nurse ; but if my brother barrow give over, as it is likely hee will, in regard my Cozin Oxinden and I are ingaged to christen his next sonne ; then pray kepe the letter and the monie to be otherwise disposed of. I spake to my cozin Oxinden to desire you to by mee a high blacke fashionable hat, at about 18<sup>s</sup> price, and such a kind of gold and silver hatband as my brother Richard's, if it soe bee in the fashion, and as many ribands to it as anie were. I desire you likewise to buy mee a dozen and a halfe of gold and silver long buttons for a short coat, such as you thinke will bee sutable to the Lace you bought to my scarlet shute ; and may not exceed 1<sup>l</sup> the dozen. I desire likewise one of the best new fashion plaine bands and cuffes you can gett. I desiere these things uppon Sat. next. There is one thing that I heare since the writing of the foresd Order, viz. a letter written from my Lady Baker, which an acquaintance of mine shewed mee, wherein were these words :

Let the partie know that it is sure and certen but shee will repent the refusing of the match. 'Tis sure the Lady in the conclusion will find herselfe mistaken, for as I am informed the man she so highly extolled is but a servant and of noe estate ; however the Partie knowes not so much, but had shee bene assured hee had bene a greater match then the Lady extolled him to bee, yet for a cause that I know she would

not have exepcted of him. Cozin I will now acquaint you with a great secret of my owne ; which I have revealed to none but my Cozin Oxinden and have enjoyned him silence. My mother conjectures at itt, and I doubt dislikes it, and for that, though she bee my mother, I could wish her in another world if she shall persever in her dislike ; and to tell you the plaine truth I cannot but hate any body living that shall but say one word (though it bee out of a good meaning to mee), to dissuade mee from my intention ; I should have sd peremptory resolution, or rather absolute conclusion.

I am resolved, nor can the fates of menne Resist my vows, though hills were sett on hill And seas mett seas, yett I would through, nay, such a conclusion is made in heaven, and waits but its celebration here uppon earth ; nay will be consummated, in great privacy (though not in very great hast). However it is like the Law of Medes and Persians' unalterable seals, that death itselfe, which hath power to alter many things, cannot hinder this ; nay I doe strongly beleive it being not in the power of all the Deills in hell nor Devills upon earth, for such [I] shall esteme them that goe about such a worke, to breake that True loves knot which hath asked noe small time to knitt together and lett it bee knowne that

All Love tresured once growes passionate and fades.

Pardon me most deere Cozin that I could noe longer conceale my affection to one of whom I can truly say this

So lovely semes my faire whom I have won  
That Nature wepes and thinkes herselfe undone  
Because she takes more from her then she leaves  
And of such wondrous beauty her bereaves,<sup>1</sup>

and in this case it is a matter almost impossible for anie soul which is surround with the walls of mortality to hide up the couler of his affection soe cloase but that some embers thereof will one way or other appear,

Oh none have power but Gods their love to hide,  
Affection hiden her eie can be discride,

<sup>1</sup> These lines are Henry Oxinden's, *cf.* MS. 28,009, f. 87.

The light yhidde ever itselfe discovers,  
And soe it is, ever betrayes poor lovers.

I must confesse I had thought not to have revealed this I  
have done, but I could noe longer keepe my owne consell,  
being overjoyed to heare that you tell mee.

Who knowes not heaven with such a love is given,  
and amongst the rest myselfe, whom I cannot esteeme other-  
wise then most happie in regard I thinke that heaven with  
this my love is given, and who for earth would leas the enjoy  
of heaven, to which I desire the father of every good and  
perfect gift in his good time to send

Your most faithfully devoted servant

H. O.

ON THE BRINK OF CIVIL WAR

INTRODUCTORY

I. *Public Events*

Henry Oxinden of Deane (Letter CCIX) describes the growth of religious disunion which marked with fanatical outbursts the late autumn of 1641 ; he declares that Lord Saye's arguments represent his own point of view, having probably in mind a speech delivered earlier in the year in which Fiennes condemned the dependance of the bishops on royal favour and their holding of secular office.<sup>1</sup> Henry approves the "great Remonstrance of the State of the Church and Kingdom" with religious fervour, having it ever "in beleefe and reverence of all human scripture".

It will be remembered that the Remonstrance summarised the religious crisis in these words, "our meddling with the power of Episcopacy hath caused sectaries and conventicles, when idolatry and Popish ceremonies, introduced into the church by command of the Bishops, have not only debarred the people from thence but expelled them from the kingdom". "'No Popery' was the cry on one side", is Gardiner's comment on this passage, "'No sectarian meetings' was the cry on the other. 'No toleration' was the cry on both." Changes are now going forward in the Royal Household ; in December, the Duke of Richmond, is made Lord High Steward ; Mr. Edward Nicholas, hitherto Clerk of the Council, is knighted and appointed one of the Secretaries of State ; Sir Henry Vane is dismissed from his post.

The intention of sending men and ammunition to quell the Irish rebellion is still unfulfilled ; for the Impressment Bill, although passed by the Commons, meets with opposition in the Lords because of the preamble denying the royal and ancient prerogative to compel men to military service outside the borders of their own counties (Letter CCXI).

<sup>1</sup> Gardiner, ii. p. 189.

## THE BRINK OF CIVIL WAR

The Oxinden correspondents do not touch on the attempt on the Five Members, which made the outbreak of Civil War at last inevitable. In view of the gathering of armed bands of Cavaliers the Commons now proposed to call out the Trained Bands in counties bordering on Surrey and Buckinghamshire ; the Lords determined that the order should be made general for all England. Watches were to be set, magazines furnished ; no levy of soldiers nor delivery of castles or forts was to be " without his Majesty's authority signified by both Houses of Parliament " ; Sheriffs were notified of their duty to preserve the peace. The Cavaliers at Kingston, Surrey, were now dispersed by the Trained Bands, and Charles, too late realising that he could no longer expect support in the North or in Wales, issued a conciliatory message to the Houses, " in exquisite language " (Letter CCXXIV).

At this point Henry Oxinden of Deane takes up the thread, writing on Jan. 25th, 1642, and again a few days later from Westminster, " that great sphere of Activitie which now whirls about three whole Kingdoms " (Letter CCXXI) ; he describes with enthusiasm the speech in which Pym presented in the House of Lords petitions from London, Middlesex, Hertfordshire and Essex, in support of parliamentary control of the militia and other means of national defence, and the opposition he there met with.<sup>1</sup>

The letters vividly picture the anguish of a nation face to face with civil strife ; they send news of the Artificers' Petition on Jan. 31st, of the misery of the craftsmen through the stagnation of trade, of the great concourse of starving women-petitioners in Palace Yard.<sup>2</sup> Counsels of despair set about rumours of the hire of Danish soldiers, who were to land at Hull,<sup>3</sup> and of the arrival of French and Spanish troops ; the total loss of Ireland is predicted.

Sir Edward Dering, of Surrenden Dering near Pluckley, is working his own ruin by the publication of inflammatory speeches : his book is ordered to be burnt and he is sent to the Tower. There is such a run on the obnoxious volume it is soon unobtainable for love or money.

The Duke of Richmond is arraigned before both Houses on three charges ; the first of calling an adjournment in the Lords rather than they should come to any decision on Pym's proposal ; the second of remissness in the prosecution of Sir Thomas Jermyn, the Queen's trusted counsellor, (declared a traitor, Aug. 12th, 1641, on his flight to France), and of Henry Percy, brother of the Earl of Northumberland (concerned in a Royalist

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Gardiner, ii. 412-418.

<sup>2</sup> *Ib.* pp. 420, 421.

<sup>3</sup> *Ib.* p. 410.



## THE OXINDEN LETTERS

army plot); the last, of suborning the burgesses of Dover, (Letter CCXXIV, "Remiss in the prosecution of Persies and Jerman business", etc.). "Parliament", says the writer, "is removed this day to Mercers' Hall: the reason is unknowne".

Elizabeth Dallison adds a postscript to her letter of Feb. 7th, 1641, about the Queen's departure for Holland, where Sir Thomas Jermyn and Walter Montague, a Catholic gentleman, as well as Lord Digby, who had fled to Middelburg, already await her (Letter CCXXVII).

Henry of Barham's local news budget includes a visit of King Charles to Canterbury where he climbed Bell Harry Tower, and to the Bulwark at Dover, commanded by Sir Anthony Percevall (Letters CCXXVI, cf. CCXXX).

The King's "gracious answer" on Feb. 6th expresses his readiness to entrust the forts and militia to the nominees of the Parliament and promises to drop all proceedings against the five members. In May 1642 the Lord Keeper Lyttelton carries off the Great Seal to the King at York, a step which Henry of Deane considers of great consequence (Letter CCXXXII). The "new remonstrance" of Letter CCXXXVI refers presumably to the Nineteen Propositions presented by the Houses to King Charles on June 2nd. In several shires there are now musters in accordance with the Militia Ordinance of Parliament: this is not at first sent to Kent. In June 1642 the King prohibits the execution of the Ordinance, and issues Commissions of Array, directing the Trained Bands to place themselves at the disposal of officers appointed by himself. The Oxindens' neighbours are divided in allegiance: Sir Thomas Palmer and Anthony Hammond are appointed Commissioners of Array; Colonel Edwyn Sandys ("Ned Sands") promptly furnishes twenty horse for the Parliament (Letter CCXXXIX); Henry of Deane feels himself between Scylla and Charybdis. East Kent on the whole is for the Parliament, West Kent for the King (Letter CCXL).

### 2. *Private Affairs*

James Oxinden's opportunity comes; by the combined efforts of his brother Henry, of Sir James and of the Partherich relations, (who have interests in the parish through Lady Partherich's father, Edward Fagge of Faversham), he is presented with the living of Goodnestone by Faversham (Letters CCXIV, CCXVIII, CCXIX) Henry Oxinden pursues his courtship of Katherine Culling and pours out confidences to Elizabeth Dallison (Letters CCXIV, CCXVIII, CCXXII). His uncle and aunt give their consent to

## THE BRINK OF CIVIL WAR

his marriage, but his mother is difficult, and maintains "a painefull and moody cogitation" (Letters CCXXVII and CCXXVIII). Henry of Deane protests against his cousin's pursuit of Venus instead of Mars at their country's crisis (Letter CCXXI).

James, once beneficed, becomes a party man (Letter CCXXX).

The affairs of Adam Oxinden, who is out of work again, cause his family anxiety (Letters CCXXXIII, CCXXXIV).

### CCIX

HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE *to* HENRY OF BARHAM

[MS. 28,000, f. 163]

COSEN,

Wee live heere in the west, and our newes doth much resemble our Situation ; you live in the East and South of occurencies, and therefore in vaine and absurde were itt for mee to make a retrograde of knowledge praeposest. For these parts, they are devided into so many sects and shismes that certainly itt denotes the latter day to bee very neare att hand. Some whereof denie St. Paul and upbraid him with bragging, fantasticall and inconstant ; others say that there is noe nationall church, and so seperat fro us and the puritans as being no true church, of which kind heere are a great number. There is an other which preach against the keeping of holidayes and christmas day, and exhort the people to follow their vocation thereon, and in their pulpits vilifie and blaspheme our saviour's name, affirming that itt aught to bee of no more account then Jack or Tom, and begin to denie the sacrament to noted sinners or drunkards, etc., and these are puritans ; there is an other and they are conformalists, and they risort most to this place ; preists which must needs have a specious, pompious religion, al glorious without ; bishops must continue their dignities and authoritis least dispis'd and brought into contempt. For answer to which, and many other frivolus objections, I referre you to my lorde say his speech, whose arguments doe very much satisfie mee. I have very lately received the remonstrance which tho

blasted by some, yett for my part I shall ever have itt in  
beeleeffe and reverence of all human scripture. Pray lett  
mee heere some newes from you, and whether you will  
call mee heere as you goe to London about 7 or 8 dayes  
before the terme, att which time I must goe. My servis  
pray present to the Partie and exopt itt yourselfe from

Your most affectionatt cosen

and humble Servant

HENR: OXINDEN

[*Probably from Leeds, November 1641*]

## CCX

THOMAS BARROW to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 140]

LOVINGE BROTHER,

I received your letter with 12<sup>ll</sup> the which soe soone as  
ever I received according to your order I delivered to my  
Lady Oxinden. I am hartily sorry that my mother should take  
any offence, butt for this I praye God I finde myselfe noe  
way guilty of any offence to her, for I have indeavoured to  
please her and to doe my best for my brother Adam's good  
as iff he had beene my owne Child ; att your earnest request  
I sent you word what I thought concerning my brother his  
further serving and happily [haply] shee take that ill ; I will  
have patience till shee hath further confidence of itt and  
then happily shee will be better satisfied. I doe most kindly  
thank you for your readines to doe mee soe frendly an office.  
I spake to my Cosen Dallison about Captaine Oxinden, whoe  
hopes he will be about thatt time in towne, and iff he be I  
shall be bould to require that favour, the which I hope hee  
will not refuse mee for. . . .<sup>1</sup>

Here is nott any newes, onely (but that's noe newes) the  
Sectaries repayres to Westminster with swords and staves  
and professe they will have noe Bishops ; having noe other

<sup>1</sup> Twelve lines omitted re Adam Jull's debts.

1641] THE BRINK OF CIVIL WAR

newes nor busines but onely to pray you to remember mine  
with my wives our duty to my mother, with the remembraunce  
of our best respects, love and servise to you, I rest

Your truly loving brother ever att Comand

THOMAS BARROW

*London this 2d*

10<sup>bris</sup> 1641

CCXI

JOHN, BISHOP OF ROCHESTER to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 142]

SIR,

I have desired Mr. Lyne to discharge you of the  
valeew of monie and to give all iust and due discharge and  
allowance.

Sithence the King's returne we dayly treat of sending men  
and amunition into Ireland. I pray the manner of acting  
prove not so longe disputable till the matter be in danger of  
loosing ; for a great parte of the question is risen out of the  
preface of the Bill for pressing souldiers, in whose power it is  
to presse them.

The Duke of Richmond is lately made Lord high steward,  
Mr. Nicholas, late Clerke of the Councell, is knighted and  
made one of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Secretaries. It is expected dayly that  
the King will have an other newe one, for Sir Henr. Vane  
hath geven up the Signet, and in his other place is the Lord  
Savill. The Parliament busines goes slowly on, which makes  
us deeme that another yeare will hardly give an happie end,  
and yet that it might be sooner is the desire of many.

Your assured friend to serve you

JO: ROFFENS.

*Dr. Weever's in*

*Westm' 9th Dec. 1641*

## CCXII

THOMAS BARROW *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 144]

LOVINGE BROTHER,

I have rec<sup>d</sup> your letter and am well satisfied with your promise for the next boy, and I doubt nott, God permitting us life and health, but ere Itt be long I shall call both my cozen and yourselfe to the performance of itt. I shall ever acknowledge my selfe exedingly obliged to my Cosen and yourselfe for your reall expressions ; there shall never bee wanting in mee a ready minde and will to performe any service whattsoever you shall comand iff it lyeth in mee.

I carried your letter to my Cozen Dallison with the foure pounds and shee told mee shee was to send some things downe, wherefor I sentt the ell of holland to her, and itt is such holland that you may be seene to weare itt before the fayrest Lady in Kentt, for there is hardly better worne. Newes here is nott any good, wherefore with the remembrance off my true love to you, praying you to remember myne with my wives duties to my mother, our loves to my brother James and sister Eliza, I rest

Your truly loving brother att Comand

THOMAS BARROW

*London 16th December 1641*

## CCXIII

SIR JAMES OXINDEN *to* HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 145]

GOOD NEPHEW,

This afternoon being Tuesday notice was given me by my sister Partrich that Mr. Hunt of Goodneston died on Sunday night last, whereupon I went to them, and about sixe of the clocke my brother came home, so it was resolved betweene us that I should goe to my Lord Saye's Secretary, to prepare a petition to his Lordship, which I did, and have

desired him to make stay of any suters that shall come in the meane time. I cannot say what end the busines will have, yet we hope well, but sure t'is fit my nephew James do presently come up, that he may see how the busines is carried. I thinke few dayes will put an end to it, and therefore hasten him all you can up. I and my Cosin Barrowe last Munday met with Mr. Broke, Adam's master, with whom we have ended the busines concerning my Cosin Adam, more whereof you shall heare the next time I write to you, only this much I will tell your mother, that he is resolved to goe to sea and I hope will get a good place, so I rest

Your lovinge uncle

JAMES OXINDEN

21st Dec. 1641

Pray commend my love to my sister and my neece. John Rusbridge being come to goe for Deane I knewe not wherin better to employ him. I pray pay him his horse hire.

#### CCXIV (DRAFT)

HENRY OXINDEN to ELIZABETH DALLISON

[MS. 28,000, f. 370 v.]

HONORED COZIN,

The longest of these inclosed measures is the circumference of my head ; the other twice the length, the stockes of my band and cuffes. Of my 4 desires two I have r[ecieve]d, the buttons and holland you sent, you chose and therefore I like. I perceive my Cozin Henry Oxinden hath kept my letter so long as it will come unseasonably to you : hee would needs goe and see my by you stiled mistris (and seing you have given her that stile I thinke my selfe you were just) ; hee much extolled her to me, and I have noe reason to thinke hee dissembled ; you have commended her carriage, and for her wit (I might have s[ai]d wisdom) and beautie they very much please mee, and I shall be infinitely sorryfull if they should displease or disparage my best friends.

Thrice hath the sovraigne of the day compleated his owne proper corse since I grew first acquainted with her, and ever since I have had much tryall of her and, saving where Beauty hath affected mee so farr as I have not spared my utmost endeavors, I have used such art as hath not fayled with others, and yet I could by no meanes prevaile with her ; and after my tryall, I find her very fit to make a wife of. . . .

Out of respect to whom I chose rather to marrie to preiudice myselfe without advice and consell than to prove soe ingratefull as to reiect it and to beare an ill will for itt. I must confess when I first saw my M<sup>s</sup> I loved but could not till now say I was in love with her.

I doe now begin to be of the Lady Oxinden's belefe that marriages are made in heaven, and what is concluded there all the wit of man cannot hinder, and this I say, because, though I ever loved my M<sup>s</sup>, yet I endeavoured not to be in love with her, at least wise so as not to marry her ; not because I did not thinke her vertuous or beautifull or of discent good enough for me, but because I did (and yet doe somewhat) feare and tremble to thinke of entring into a married life in which I can doe nothing measurable but beget children, and that every foole may doe as well as a wise man : loath was I to set up Hercules pillars to my ambitious thought, in which I tooke noe lesse pleasure then in the injoyment of a perfect happinesse. Greved was I to think that the whole world was made for me and I must bee chained and fetered to one poor corner of a parish, and that for a small fortune (at least wist soe by all concerned) rating my libertie at a high rate. Nay, beleve mee deare Cosin, I did apply all the remedies I could to cure the wound which the God of love had given mee and not one of them would doe it.

All my experiments which have formerly stood me in some sted would now doe mee no good at all : I have tried to cure my selfe by labour, art and friendship, nay I have practised the heathen philosophers' rule, to drive out one love with another as they doe a fever. I have read over sundrie authors uppon this subiect ; as Avicen, Savanorola's

nine principall observations, Jason Pratensi his 8 rules, Laurentius his two maine precepts, Arnoldus, Valleriola, Montaltus, Hildesheim, Longinus and others, and all to little purpose ; I turned all over Ores' booke of the remedy of love and I wondered at him for seing his book by that title, nay I find nothing in would doe me one farthing's worth of good. I have tryed to cure myself by exercise and diet and fasting. I have endeavoured to hinder it in its first growing ; in the bargaine I have kepte a whole quarter of a year out of her company. I have endeavoured to call to mind the weaknes of most women, their pride, their dissimulation, their uncertainty. I have read the storie of Gynetta and Erickmon, how that she

impudently grew toyous in the end,  
 A supersedeas for her love was every newcome frend,  
 And being now in much request and waxing proud of  
     favour,  
 By artificiall pride she changed her naturall behaviour.  
 I had then patience to heare him say :  
     . . . Swear that women be untrewes,  
 Their love is but a mummerie or as an Aprill's dew,  
 Got with a Toy, gon with a toy, gifts, flattery, gawdes or  
     wine  
 Will make her check, and flie to game lesse faire perhaps  
     then thine.  
 If such they are (as such they are) and will bee whilst  
     they bee,  
 Why am I then soe true of love ? because not borne a shee.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> . . . I have seene the embleme of those birds that fed about a cage, so long as they could fly away at their pleasure liked well of it, but when they were taken and might not get loose, though they had the same meate, pined away for sullenness and would not eate.<sup>2</sup> . . . I have tryed Philters,

<sup>1</sup> *Albion's England, loc. cit.*, p. 588 (bk. vii. ch. 36).

<sup>2</sup> A few of Henry's protracted experiments to cure Love are here omitted.



Chaceters and Chales and all to such purpose as if I had run my head ag<sup>t</sup> a post : I must confesse in my reading I met with one probable cure, t'is s[ai]d ther is a renowned rock in Surre called Leucetra petra of which Strabo writes, from which rock if any lover fling himself down headling he may instantly be cured ; but I am a bad [word missing] and am loath to goe soe far as to experience it.<sup>1</sup> . . . Good cozin, take so much pitie on me as to excuse me both to yourselfe and friends for promising my selfe to one who presented all temptations of the world, the flesh and the Devill only uppon uncertaine hopes of a man soe little deserving as myselfe, and who had no way invited soe much at her hands. When I censured her for her jurny to London (which falt I never could impute properly to her)

To make amends poore Cate with yielding eies  
 Shee offer'd up herself a sacrifice,  
 To slake my anger if I were displeased,  
 O what God would not therewith be appeased.

I have not time to write what I would, in regard it is late and I must goe tomorrow to dinner to Mr. John Swan's, who hath a daughter to be X<sup>n</sup>ed. Sir William Thompson is godfather, the Ladye Thompson is deputie for Mr. Boys of Elmston and my sister Eliz. for my mother. I would write to my Unkle and Aunt, were it not that I accompt it all one in writing to you as if I wrot to them, and I am well contented that they, but none but they, may see my letters, which I should be more wary in seing had you wrot somewhat in yours to mee which I knew you would not out to many. I desire some news ag<sup>t</sup> X<sup>m</sup>as, and such pamphlets as are come out this weeke, and to have my respects remembred to my unkle and Ant and Cozins, and I doe earnestly beg of you not to thinke I dissemble when I sweare myselfe to bee

Your trewly affectionat cozin and servant

H. OXINDEN

<sup>1</sup>A few of Henry's protracted experiments to cure Love are here omitted.

1641] THE BRINK OF CIVIL WAR

Cozin, pray if hereafter you light upon a good penyworth in a necklet of about 10<sup>l</sup> price let mee know of it; the like of a ring.

[Dec. 22, 1641]

CCXV

SIR JAMES OXINDEN to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 146]

GOOD NEPHEWE,

I writt to you on Tuesday night for your brother James to come up, who I have some hope to see heere this night or shortly after. I cannot say any thinge of certenty, not more then before, but for ought I see he must venture it. Only I would have you get certificates from the puritan divines of his ability in learning and civill conversacion, as Mr. Alde, Mr. Swan, and as many as you can of that society, and to send up, if he be come away already, his testimony where he was made minister, and send it away after him as soone as you can without sending post haste, I meane but by the ordinary post. Thes things ar thought fit to be done that they may be in a readines if occasion should be, which I pray to God hartely may be. So in hast I rest

Your affectionate uncle

JAMES OXINDEN

23 Dec. 1641

CCXVI

HENRY OXINDEN to SIR JAMES OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 373 v.]

NOBLE SIR,

I have procured as many hands of the puritan divines for my brother as I could conveniently in soe short and busy a time as this is. I can here of very few in our partes, inso-much it doth put mee in mind of the little flock to whom it is their Father's good will to give a kingdome unto. I under-

THE OXINDEN LETTERS [1641

stand Mr. Hathway has a broile allready uppon my Lord Say, and therefore I have procured his hand as much advantaging. I know not whenne hee was made minister and therefore must refer you to himselfe for it.

[Unsigned]

CCXVII

HENRY OXINDEN *to* CERTAIN PURITAN DIVINES

[MS. 28,000, f. 373v.]

REVEREND SIR,

My brother James is in some hopes of getting a benefice, and he is to have my Lord Saye's good will, and to that end is it required that he have a testimonial, under the hands of the godliest divines, of his ability in scholarship. I desire yours and those you can procure. It must bee sent up by this Thursday nexte and therefore, after your subscription and such as you can gett, I pray put it up with my letter and seale them up, and so bee dd. to Sheapheard, to bee dd as is adressed uppon the Letter.

We whose names are underwritten doe certify whosoever it may concerne that the bearer hereof, Mr. James Oxinden, is a man of good and honest report amongst us, of a sober studious and temperat life and conversation, well approved of for his learning, orthodoxe doctrine, good abilities and gifts for the ministry. The truth of which premises wee doe assure and testify under our hands.

*Dec. 25. 1641.*

JOHN SWAN, Rector of Denton.

MOSES CAPELL, Rector of Betshanger

JAMES HATHWAY [Vicar of Chislett]

FRANCIS DRAYTON [at some time of St. Mary  
Bredin, Canterbury].

## CCXVIII (DRAFT)

HENRY OXINDEN *to* ELIZABETH DALLISON

[MS. 28,000, f. 372]

[Leicester's Commonwealth, a scurrilous libel on Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, long attributed to the Jesuit Robert Parsons, and called from the green-edged leaves of the original edition "Father Parsons's Green Coat," is now understood to be the anonymous work of a courtier. It was first printed at Antwerp in 1584 and again in London, 1641, being suppressed in October of the same year. Evidently Henry Oxinden wished to secure this reprint for comparison with a copy of the earlier issue.]

Honoured Cozin,

I have r[ecieve]d my hat, which is very fit and I like very well thereof, as allsoe of my band and ribbing : my cuffes are fit, but my band is about halfe an inch to big in the stock : it proves that they are worn with narrower liens then not long since. I am indebted to be gratefull unto you for your care and paines in sending them, as alsoe for the bookes, which at these times stand mee good sted : I could wish to have more uppon Sat<sup>y</sup> next. I spoke to my brother James to write mee some newes and to send me down the latest pamphlets ; pray acquaint him with those you send least hee send the same. I desire Leicester Commonwealth to see how it difers from ours.

You say in your letter that you taxed mee with dissembling because that you r[ecieve]d a letter wherein I disclaymed all the sex, etc. : and in a short time after I extolled the sex beyond meritt. Truly Cozin, according to my best remembrance the words in my letter were, that if it were not for the vertues of yourselfe and some others of my friends and kindred I should, etc.

You charge mee in your letter with breach of promise to your father. Truly according to my best remembrance my promise to Sir James was in these very words, and it was at the upper end of my table in my great parlour : that I would not marry without acquainting him with it, nor without his consent ; and this promise in truth so run in my head that

my M<sup>s</sup> can beare witnes that I told her of itt : and said I would ever love her and honour her, but till I had obtained his consent I could not marrie her, and thereuppon I asked her how long shee would stay for mee. Shee told mee as long as I pleased, and it will much please mee to abstaine from the fruition of my cheifest desires till I have obtained that licence of him which I dare say my owne father if hee were alive, would be an earnest petitioner to him to condescend unto. For such an opinion had hee of her even from her first entrance into life that he did solemnly promise, before Almighty God and a whole congregation, that she shuld forsake the world, pomp and glory thereof, the carnall desires of the flesh, together with the Devill and all his workes ; and whose word ought I sooner to take for truth, or to whom doe you thinke would hee sooner commend such an one, then to his best beloved sonne.

And now doe I most humbly beg of him and my Aunt and yourselfe that you will bee pleased to grant mee your consents to enjoy her whom I have a great deale of reason to love, to comfort and honour, and only in regard of her forsaking all other would intrust herselfe and fortune with mee to bee absolutely disposed of according to my good will and pleasure. Let this I beseech you for the present satisfy you, till I have time to answeare the latter part of your letter, wherein you have showed yourselfe a true friend to her to whom I am bound in conscience in due time to approve myselfe a lover and honourer by respecting those deare pledges of hers and mine, and doing that may give satisfaction to any whom I shall vouchsafe to lett understand my occasions and determinations. In the meane while give mee leave a little to further examine my M<sup>s</sup> beauty, person and discretion, for approving which you have most infinitely obliged mee unto your noble selfe, to whom shee must give mee leave to bee

A most affectionate servant

H. OXINDEN

*Dec. 29. 1641*

<sup>1</sup>Cozin, it is now Christmastide, and I have little leisure to write what I would to you, both in regard of her company, as allsoe being imployed in getting hands in approbation of my brother James : if I had had time I should have desired you to have wrot some few lines to my mother, insinuating unto her that the party I am to have is not like to prove a disparable wife to mee. I will tell you that she is of nature high-minded, and thinks (though in words she doe not expresse so much) that it will bee a great dishonour to her to have a young daughter succede in her place : not remembring the rocke from whose body herselfe and I am hewen, she will lay mee to bee uppon remarrying haveing found out an occasion for it.

I cannot persuade her to lett my Mistris bee with her during the time of her aboade here, thogh I should thinke in reason it could not bee amisse, but is soe determined that is almost as easy to remove a mountain as her from her will and painefull and moody cogitations.

Shee is but part of one estate betwene us all, yett (though she cannot iustly except ag<sup>t</sup> my charge in it), she cannot let bee, content to have it spent in the most commendable way.

If my mother had any sutes at London, or were of an active disposition etc, there might bee some reason of her often going to London, but as the case stands with her, I can see none.

CCXIX (DRAFT)

SAME *to* SAME

[MS. 28,000, f. 373v.]

HONOURED COZIN,

I have not had the happines to heare from you this weeke but only by my brother James, who certified mee of all your healths and of the great paines Sir James and the rest of his friends did take for the procuring him the benefice, for which next under God hee is most obliged to him and my Ant and yourselfe.

<sup>1</sup> The MS. is here much erased : possibly another letter begins at this point.

I am now to tender the humble respects of my most every way to me accomplished Ms to yourselfe, who desired me to write to you to send mee word what is the newest and cheapest fashion to furnish my bed in my great chamber over the hall, and your advice therein ; I did desire her to please herselfe in the direction, who sayd she could no way please her selfe soe well in a busines as to be directed by one who had knowledg and experience in a matter wherein she had little or none. She is willing to worke it herselfe and I can not see reasons ag<sup>t</sup> it : she was at my house this Christmas till today, and she hath so far wrought uppon my mother that she used her kindly, so as I hope that time may bring her not only to like her but love her likewise. I am sure as God is in heaven she doth exceedingly deserve itt. The secret (which when I acquainted you with itt was a secrett) is now none : but when it will bee by rites and ceremonies perfected is as unknowne to me as the latter day ; neither of which is likely to bee in hast. My Aunt Pettit <sup>1</sup> dyed uppon Sunday night, and left this world, in which we find nothing but grieffe and troubles, for a better, in which are such joyes as neither I have here, nor ever had, nor can enter into my heart to expresse.

[Unsigned]

## CCXX

HENRY OXINDEN *to* KATHERINE CULLING

[MS. 28,000, f. 147]

DEARE HEARTE,

I had only Sir Edward Deereing's speech <sup>2</sup> sent mee this weeke, which I desire you to shew Mr. Huffam ; my man at his returne from Mr. Wood's shall call for it ; I shall thinke the time long till I see you, in the meane while I shall most heartily pray to Allmightie God to continue your

<sup>1</sup> Hanna, wife of Henry Pettit, *cf. supra*, p. 21.

<sup>2</sup> Probably his speech in the final debate on the Great Remonstrance, November 22, 1641.

health, which shall ever be more deare to mee then mine owne.

Deare Hearte I am your most  
affectionate, most faithfull and most  
humble servant to command

HENRIE OXINDEN

*Barham*

*Jan. 23. 1641*

Pray speake my service to your brother and sisters.

CCXXI

HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE *to* HENRY OF BARHAM

[MS. 28,000, f. 148v.]

HONOR'D COZIN,

I could have hartilie wisht your money were nott so short, butt that itt were as long as would reach even from your house to Westminster, to that great phsære of Activitie, which now whirles about three whole Kingdomes Blisse or destruction, and pray God avert the latter, to human capacitie almost inevitable ; if division in a private house brings ruine, how more in a kingdome where itt is so great amongst the rulers of itt. I need nott bee tedious in relating how things have past of late ; the petitions, diurnall, and pym's Speech, which I have prayd my father to send you, will save mee that labour. I have nott yett seene the speech, butt by report of them that did see and heare him deliver itt, never anything was deliverd with that modest confidence and herroicke courage by any common of this kingdome ; the language you can iudge off. Yesterday morning went a message to the King caried by many Lords and twelve commons, the preamble whereof was thanks for his letter, the desire is specified in the latter part of Harfordsheere petition whereunto I referre you ; this bill could nott bee got to passe the major part of the Lords, there being six more of them, where upon the minor protested against them, amongst whom Ile name



you some of the greatest, Northumberland, Pembroke, Warick, Neuport, Say, Cymbolton, Salisbury, etct :

Upon the Lords' refusall of the bill, Pym was sent by the house to make a speech to them, and itt printed by order. The great expectation that is now is the King's answere, which will produce some great effect one way or other ; trade being stopped, the poor of cittie are daylie feared to rise, and also of other parts of the Kingdome. I finde all heere full of feares and almost voyd of hopes. Parents and children, brothers, kindred, I and deere frends have the seed of difference and division abundantly sawed in them. Somtimes I meet with a Cluster of Gentlemen equally divided in opinion and resolution, somtimes 3 to 2, somtimes more ods, but never unanimus, nay more I have heard foule languig and disperarat quarelings even between old and intire frends, and how wee can thus stand and nott fall, certainly God must needs worke a myracle parallele to some of his great ones in the old time. I am glad you have gott a horse ; provide you of Armes ; itt is Mars, nott Venus, that now can helpe ; shee is now so much outt of fashion that where shee herselfe heere present, in all her best fashines, shee would be the gazeing stock of contempt to all but lashe and effæminat mindes. Were you butt heere to heare the drummes, see the warlike postures and the glittering armour up and downe the towne, and behold our poore bleeding libertis att stake, itt would rouze your Sperits, if you have any left, socour that deepe drousie lethergie you are now orewhelm'd in ; I could say much more, butt I feare I have gon alreadie too farre. Pray Pardon mee, yett I can nott keepe my selfe from telling you this one thing of my selfe, that were I not married I would not the fairest creature in this Kingdome att this time, with ten thousand pounds. I am now in hast going about my busines, excuse my abruptnes and except pray of the hartie affections of

Your most faithfull frend and servant

*Jan. the 27.*

HENRY OXINDEN

1641

I could wish you heere, were it nott to your prejudice. There is great talke heere of the Danes comming with a great Army. The cittie petition is nott yett come out, neither is Pym's true on, a conterfet on my father will send you being bought.

My servis to all my frends as you see them. More news of great consequence is now reported, butt I know nott how writt itt, being nott assurd of the truth.

## CCXXII

HENRY OXINDEN *to* ELIZABETH DALLISON

[MS. 28,000, f. 153]

HONORED COZIN,

Least you might thinke that I intend from time to time to cut you off and soe in conclusion to frustrate your expectation, I thought good at this time to fulfill my promise to you, in giveing you an answeare to that part of your letter wherein you showed your selfe a true, a faithfull and a constant lover of my, by mee, most honored, beloved deceased wife. And this appeares by your taking care for those deare pledges of love she left behind her, and hereby manifested yourselfe to bee that One amongst a 1000 which the wise man speakes of ; it being the nature of most women (I may say of men too) to cut of the entaile of their love, though never so strongly made, at such time as the partie to whom it was made can either noe longer make requitall or take acknowledgement thereof. But it is far otherwise with you, and therefore before I write any more I must needes give you hearty and unfained thankses for th[at your] constant and sincere love ; and love so great that itt transported you even to a mistake of some wordes uttered by mee to such as you would have had them to have beene.

For whereas I, making an expression to you of my love to my wife, did assevere that, though I would not settle any estate uppon my children, yett I would not doe them any wrong ; and if I did, I did desire you to account mee a knave

and the unworthiest man breathing ; hereby you misconceived a settlement of estate, which I attest heaven I never did promise, nor intend to doe, otherwise then I have already done, unlesse hereafter, uppon my sonnes marriage, there may bee a necessitie thereof, or that Sir Thomas Peyton may by his paying mee such monies as I know in conscience to bee due to mee, or some other most urgent cause may induce mee thereunto. For such an Act of mine, considering my necessited occasions, will prove a matter of such high and dangerous consequence as may amount to high treason against my judgement ; and that for diverse respects of which I will only relate these :

Whereas itt is not unknowne, considering the smallnesse of my estate, that I am sufficiently indebted, I shall, by such an Act of Settlement, debar myselfe of the service which that part is settled might doe mee in taking up of mony ; and the custome is to make security out of twice or [thrice] soe much land as the monie that is borrowed uppon itt doth amount [to]. I must truly confesse unto you I doe (and ever did, though I thanke God my friends are as reall to me as anie man's are) take my estate for my most assured friend in my necessitie, and if I shall debar myselfe of the benefitt of itt, such stormes may arise as may drive mee uppon fearefull rocks or such dangerous sands as there may bee little hope in getting out of them.

I have observed, in my little experience in the world, that soe long as a man is a noun substantive standing alone by himselfe, hee may passe with confidence in the world ; and if hee have anie braines in his head, hee need not want friends : but if hee prove a noun adjective, and require another to bee joined with him, men will avoid him as they doe a falling house, or some dangerous and venemous beast.

Besides, I know not but I may hereafter have occasion to use a 1000 or 2000<sup>l</sup> to imploy uppon an office or the like, and I have little hopes that Sir Thomas Peyton will pleasure mee in that way I have pleased him ; and I have little reason to expect a curtesie of that nature of anie other body, in regard

I have not obliged anie so much, beside himselfe, in this kinde.

Neither am I as yett resolved with myselfe with what part or quantitie of my estate I will part withall, or whether I will part with anie of itt or noe ; though Sir Thomas Peyton's bragging that if my sonn be under age att my decease he will make him his warde might bee inducement sufficient for mee, and colour too, to frustrate his expectation.

And if these Reasons may not seeme to you to have weight enough in them, I desire you seriously to consider with yourselfe whether an Act of Settlement of estate uppon my sonne may not cause him to bee the more disobedient, insomuch as I may in vaine perswade him to take a profession uppon him, without doing which there may bee little hopes hee will keepe, much lesse advance, what fortune I shall give him.

Nay, itt may soe fall out that by this meanes I may see the reversion of my estate sold before my face ; for if my sonne take any dislike ag<sup>t</sup> me, though it bee a causelesse one, and if I will not comply with him according to his desires, though perhaps vaine and foolish, then like enough I may heare a lecture of this nature from him. [An]d that you may the better give credence unto this, I will make knowne to you how I can, with greife enough of minde now unto [me, c]all to remembrance how that I my selfe (though I am perswaded you beleive I was none of the most refractorie or most spirited youths), when my father did fall out with mee and finde fault with mee, peradventure hee had cause enough soe to doe, yett had I had but one halfe of his estate setled uppon mee, I should without doubt have done the like ; and yett uppon examination I doe not finde I was any of the worst natures in the world.

I have knowne some in my time who, out of the presumption that their Fathers could not give some part of the estate from them, have cast aside all respects of those their earthly parents, and all commands of their heavenly, and following no other guide but their owne willfull and foolish braines, have, in a full careere, runne themselves into the displeasure

of both, and in conclusion unto their owne finall ruine and distruction.

I write not this with the least thought to leave my sonne one farthing lesse, nay not soe little as Sir Thomas Peyton desired mee to settle uppon him in his last letter hee wrott to mee about that businesse ; for I call the searcher of all hearts to witnesse, to whom and noe other I am bound to give an account of my intentions (yett I doe to you) that I have noe other meaning but what is sincere and just and such as I perswade myselfe may satisfie any man who is a well wisher to mee and my sonne, att leastwise who hath soe good an opinion of my honestie and discretion as I hold such a One ought to have who is acquainted with mee ; and who ever shall misdoubt either the one or the other of them in mee, I know not uppon what ground I may beeleeve him to bee my friend.

But now mee thinkes I heare you alleige that men love their second wifes best, and therefore there may bee danger I may bee seduced from my intentions I now have ; and this allegation of yours I must confesse may seeme to others of some force, but pardon mee deare Cozin, if itt seeme not soe to mee, who have already sealed to a Tripartite Indenture betweene God, myselfe and my sonne ; wherein I have indented that, my sonne performing his conditions, (which are easie enough), I shall not faile in performing mine, (which are just enough), and (God inabling mee) if I doe, I shall forfeite and desire to forfeite my share in heaven and my repute amongst all men in the earth.

And now I hope you will not doubt but that I have remembred who my wife was, what her portion was and what is due to her from mee by the Lawes of God and man ; and I hope by this Act of mine I [shall] not bee thought to bee a man that will doe but what I list, nor [MS. torn] aniebodys censure uppon mee nor loose anie of my true friends [MS. torn].

I desire you to acquaint Sir James Oxinden with what I have wrot, as allsoe of the Partie's estate, which hee was desirous to bee informed of, (which to anie bodie else I

should not make known and which I desire may bee kept secret), whereof I will give you a plaine and true account. It is as itt is now lett, (7<sup>l</sup> the yeare being abated of what itt went for by the space of five yeares before), the woodland being rated at 17<sup>l</sup> the yeare besids timber, 109<sup>l</sup> 12s by the yeare ; and this is fee simple and soccage estate ; the wood and timber uppon the ground was valued to mee by Cooper, this last yeare, at 400<sup>l</sup>, and hee said he had not overvalued itt. Out of this there is to be paid 1400<sup>l</sup>. One hundred pounds whereof is to bee paid at our Lady next to Mr. Huffam, and 100<sup>l</sup> more two yeare after that. To Denwood 100<sup>l</sup> then and 300 more three yeare after that. To one James Fag, about 8 yeares hince, 200<sup>l</sup> : to Ellen Culling 600<sup>l</sup> att her age of 21 yeare or day of marriage ; there was 100<sup>l</sup> more given to Mr. Huffam, and another 100<sup>l</sup> to Denwood, but I have paid that, as allsoe all manner of debts that were owing by the Testator. Now valuing a 100 and 9<sup>l</sup> 12s by the yeare at 2192<sup>l</sup>, and the wood and timber at 400<sup>l</sup> itt will amount to 2502<sup>l</sup> ; out of this is to be subtracted 1400<sup>l</sup>.

Soe there remaines to her 1192<sup>l</sup> ; but the house and seate <sup>1</sup> in this valuation is reckoned att nothing, which I esteeme at a considerable rate ; for, as concerning the seate, it is incompareably more pleasant than mine, and the house will not bee builded for 4 or 500 ; and whereas I abated 7<sup>l</sup> per annum last yeare, I see noe reason, if the times were not extreame bad, but that I might raise itt to what itt was before ; besides there is convenient day given for the payment of most of the legacies, and by the strictnes of the will none can be expected faster then the revenewes will pay. But nought of these moved any heart of mine to resolve to entre into that (by mee feared and abhorred) condition of life, which I now can by no meanes avoyd ; itt was only her selfe, and unexpected answeare to me when I advised her to beware how and to whom she married, and told her that her fortune and selfe deserved a good match, five to one better then myselfe ; to which (casting her eies uppon mee and as soone casting

<sup>1</sup> site

them downe againe), shee replied, I know noe man I can thinke a better match or can [MS. torn] so well as your selfe ; this amazed mee, insomuch that where [MS. torn] before I loved her as my child and friend, I now was forced consider of loveing her as a wife, which from that time forward I could by no meanes avoide. And yett I did infinitely labour to recall myselfe to my single condition of life, which has pleasingly fomented such an ambition in mee, as caused my thoughts to mount to such a hight, that I was determined either to bee great or not to bee att all ; and now I can bee contented to bee, and to be poore, if one may bee properly said to bee soe who enjoys his chieftest desires and delight.

There is one objection, which I doubt not but in the course of my life I shall heare often, and that is my M<sup>s</sup> was a Yeoman's daughter ; True itt is her father was a Yeoman, but such a Yeoman as lived in his house, in his company, and in his sportes and pleasures like a gentleman, and followed the same with gentlemen ; and this I am able to iustifie, and that hee married the daughter and heire of one Mr. Allen, Mr. Den can as easily make it appeare to others as he hath done to mee ; and that hee bred his daughter, according to her selfe, his mayntaining her 4 yeares at schoole, amongst other gentlemen's daughters, att the same costs and charges they were at, will sufficiently demonstrate.

And now, whosoever shall be eagle eyd, and too narrowly pry in to this family, and give mee occasion to take notice thereof, I doubt not but I shall find enough in his to furnish mee with an answeare ; and I would verie faine have the same man, as apparantly, prove the continuance of his estate for upwards of 300 and 60 yeares in his bloud, as I can easily prove this to have continued in his ; and did, for ought I know, or anie man else, manie hundred yeares beefore, for I have noe writings, neither doe I beeleave there are any extant, which show itt to have belonged to anie other man ; An estate heretofore sufficiently great, till by the all dividing custome of Gavelkind marveilously diminished ; however if the definition which heralds have given to Gentilitie be true,

(that is of antient rase), I see no reason why the possessors of so ancient an estate may not as well have the benefit of the foresaid definition as others. And suppose I had nothing of all this to allege in her beehalfe, yet I know not why her vertue conjoined with beautie, Person, discretion and fortune, which you have said, and that truly too, cannot be excepted ag<sup>t</sup>, may not sufficiently vindicate myselfe for being deeply in love with her, not eminent in birth, especially when as (according as you your selfe have wiselie said) the wisest men have ever held vertue the best and truest nobilitie, and as sure as death it is soe, and for my owne part my former highlie esteeming of politicall nobilitie I now reckon amongst the follies of my youth. Yet am not I ignorant that there bee divers people in the world, and itt is convenient there should bee such, of soe stupid and grosse capacities, that conceive there is something extraordinarielie inherent in this politicall nobilitie ; who themselves (if itt should please the king to innoble) would serve as soe manie severall arguments to confute their owne selves and their owne silly conceits therein.

The knowledge and consideration whereof hath caused mee not to value anie man by having anie inward respect or conceite of him beefore another, beecause hee excells in degrees of honour, but according to the concomitant ornaments, as vertue, riches, wisdom, power etc. etc.

If I see a man of what low degree or quality soever that is vertuous, rich, wise or powerful, him will I preferre beefore the greatest Lord in the kingdome that comes short of him in these ; but this is so plaine a case as I will not trouble you by demonstrating itt any farther, in regard I know that such a witt as yours, which hath tasted so much of the kernell, cannot chuse but easily apprehend it. I speake not this as being a Tenent more availeable for mee to hold then for others, but beecause I know the greater part of the world doe ignorantly beeelieve otherwise.

There is one thing which I had allmost forgott to speake of, and indeede which most troubles mee, and which did make



mee refraine all that I was able from being forward in this match, and it was the consideration of marrying with my friend's daughter haveing, after competent provision for my son and 2 daughters, so small an estate remaining for her ; and to speake the truth, which I love to doe from my heart, though I speake it now with full grieve thereof, this doth not a little perplexe mee, and unlesse her owne desire thereunto, and the Ladies carrying her to London, indeavoring to dispose of her worse there, or Cupid's all commanding power, may not pleade for mee, (as I perswade myselfe they may), I know not how I shall answeare my soe doing either to God or the world.

And now having endeavoured to the utmost of my power to give your selfe, my uncle and aunt satisfaction about the disposing of my estate, and having, according to her desire, made a true and cleare particular of M<sup>s</sup> estate, (which were it not halfe so much as it is I should not have so little honestie as to leave her off, nor a love, once promised, vowd and sworne, so inconstant as to alter) I doe once more, this third time, no lesse humbly and heartily then before, beg and intreate of your selfe, Sir James and my Ladie that you will bee pleased, without anie further delayes, to grant mee your consents to enjoy her whom God hath created for mee and whose divine Majestie I shall infinitely offend if I have not.

And therefore if after all this profession of my intentions and determinations, which I call Heaven and earth to witnesse to bee heartie and sincere, and if herein I have any equivocation or mentall reservations, I desire that these lines of mine may rise up in judgement against mee and condemne mee ; I say if after all this I may not have your consents I have soe earnestly, soe humbly and soe often desired, and that without any farther mention of settlement or the like, I shall then thinke I may have cause to feare that this insisting upon that which most that know mee know I have ever beene in my judgement positively averse unto, is but a rub cast in the way, to turne away the bias of my affection from my desired M<sup>s</sup>, or to unsettle my determinations and resolutions ; and

Honored Cozin.

I was necessitated to wryte a letter to my Cozin Ballifon which  
asked me for much tyme, as I have but verie little left to thanke  
you for your newes you sent mee, which though not good, yet it  
was acceptable to mee coming from you, being expressed in so plea-  
sing a stile as caused mee to take delight even in woe.  
The great division among the cheife Rulers in the Kingdome, I hope the  
Lord Almighty will at last reconcile for I have it under his owne  
hand, that he bringeth man, (in outward apparence) to destruc-  
tion, & then he sayth, returne againe yee sonnes of men.  
And I hope at last hee will turne all to the best, for when the  
malignant party hath spit out its venom, it will bee so insuffe-  
rably noisome to the comon wealth, that it will thorowly pur-  
ge it selfe of it. & wee all know that when the poison is expel-  
led, that oppressed the vitall partes, the bodie will be sound, & in health.  
I cannot chuse but smile with my selfe to thinke how the Papists &

then may I have just cause to doubt and wonder too, how any man can love mee or aime at my good by debarring mee of my greatest delight and happinesse.

And soe with my heartie prayers to Allmightie God for all your healths and felicities (desiring pardon for troubling you with soe manie rude and imperfect lines) I bid you Farewell, Farewell, Farewell.

Cozin, I am a most affectionate servant to  
your selfe, Sir James and his Ladie and my  
Cozin Henrie Oxinden

HENRY OXINDEN

*Barham*

*Feb. 1. 1641*

CCXXIII (*Draft*)

HENRY OXINDEN to HENRY OF DEANE

[MS. 28,000, f. 157]

HONORED COZIN,

I was necessitated to write a letter to my Cozin Dallisson, which asked me soe much time as I have but verie little left to thanke you for your newes you sent mee, which, though not good, yett itt was acceptable to mee coming from you, being expressed in soe pleasing a stile as caused mee to take delight even in woe.

The great division among the cheife rulers in the Kingdome I hope the Lord Allmighty will att last reconcile, for I have it under his owne hand that he bringeth man in outward apparence to destruction and then he sayth returne againe yee sonnes of men. And I hope att last hee will turne all to the best, for when the malignant party hath spitt out its venome, itt will bee so insufferably noisome to the Commonwealth that itt will thorowly purge itselfe of itt: and we all know that when the poison is expelled that oppressed the vitall partes, the bodie will be sound and in health. I cannot chuse but smile with my selfe to thinke how the Papists and Prelates resemble the fish, which being once

strucken, never leaveth striving till itt hath strived herself to death. I will not make comparison and say they resemble the Prince of this world (their Lord and Master) who toward the ending of his reigne is said to bee most fierce and raging, yett their crueltie and outrage of late might have induced a lesse zealous spiritt then mine thereunto. Your saying that a Kingdome devided against itt selfe cannot stand puts mee in mind to certifie you that I had a doe given me last weeke, which as my man was bringing home in a paire of rips, by the way fell out with her selfe, and in the difference broake her legs, insomuch as shee could not stand ; whereuppon I killed her ; shee was fat ; I could wish you were here to tast a peice of her. I am glad to hear you stand immoveable for the Commonwealth, for in so doing you stand for the King, and consequently both for King and commonwealth ; and he that is not for these, I hold him unworthy to breath that part of the common aire hee enjoyeth. And for that unhappie generation which maketh a distinction betweene the King and the commonwealth, I would faine learne of itt how one can bee a king without a commonwealth ; I know divers commonwealths which have no king, and I have learned a maxime, before ever I heard it from the Scotts, *Salus populi suprema lex*.

It shall ever bee as far from my beleife as the East is from the West, that so many millions of men as are in the Christian world were created to bee slaves to about halfe a score mortall Gods. I neede not tell you of an admonition come from heaven, nor tell you where to find itt, itt being written in the sacred Register of God's Testament,— and noe doubt but ere long you will find itt was safe following of itt,— itt is this, Put not your trust in Princes for there is no healpe in them.

Your counsell to rouse myselfe from the drousie lethargie you conceive I am in by being in Love, which you hold a signe of an effeminate minde, I take not amisse ; yett give mee leave to tell you, that hee who doth not more then ordinarily love Venus, will hardly proove a good soldier under Mars. Did not hee himselfe love her ? Nay, did not hee

love her so well that beefore the face of heaven and all the Gods hee embraced her? And shall itt be a shame to imitate your generall? Your brave generall? Your martiall generall? Ah! let not such a conceit enter into your head, especially seing if I had time I could tell you of divers pranks of this nature the bravest of the Gods have playd; ile say no more then this, Ito per exemplum genus O mortale deorum. I went last weeke to see your sonne, who was then in verie good health; if neede were hee would serve for an argument to prove that you love your Ladie verie well, for otherwise you would not have begot him so like her. And that makes mee doubt of the sinceretie of your wordes, wherein you say if you were now unmarried you would not marry for £10,000, for I beleive you would have her you now have with the fourth part of the monie; yett I beleive great matches are easilie to be had now in London, for certainly divers great heires are afraid the world is allmost att an end, or that ere long they shall bee killed, and would gladly have some sport beefore they die; an can you blame them, sith they beleive when they are gon all the world is gon with them. In hast I abruptly end and am

Your unalterable and most affectionate Friend

[No Signature]

*Feb.* 1. 1641

#### CCXXIV

HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE to HENRY OF BARHAM

[MS. 28,000, f. 48]

[Sir Edward Dering, of Surrenden Dering, Pluckley, who appears in the following Letter, was born in the Tower of London, January 28th, 1598, was made Lieutenant of Dover Castle in 1623 and created a Baronet three years later. He sat in the Long Parliament as member for Kent. The opinion of his neighbours and contemporaries entirely bears out Hasted's description: it is said that although "a man of parts and learning", his vanity induced him to present to the House of Commons the Root and Branch Bill abolishing Episcopacy, chiefly in order that he might

quote from the gallery of the House two apposite lines of Ovid :

“ *Cuncta prius tentanda sed immedicabile vulnus  
Ense recidendum est ne pars sincera trahetur.*”

His two speeches which caused so much excitement in Kent were delivered on Nov. 9th and Nov. 23rd, 1640, and printed, together with a third undated, in the following year. The first describes his interview with Archbishop Laud at Lambeth, adding that “ I hope by the help of this House, before the yeare of threats be run out, his Grace will either have more grace or no grace at all ”. The second dealt with the two enemies of religion, the Papists and the “ Prelaticall Faction ”, and again attacked Laud as “ *alterius orbis Papa* ” ; “ A Pope at Rome will doe lesse hurt then a Patriarch at Lambeth ”.

No sooner was the bill introduced than Sir Edward, repenting of his witticisms, shifted his ground ; his inconsistency so offended the Parliamentary party that they declared him a delinquent to the Commonwealth. He was imprisoned in the Tower but fled to join the King ; his whole estate was sequestered, his house plundered, his timber felled. He died in a farmhouse of his own on June 22nd, 1644, and was buried in the family chancel in Pluckley Church. His third wife, Unton, daughter of Sir Ralph Gibbes was sister to Lady Percivall of Denton Court, and subsequently became guardian to the Percivalls' orphan children.

Sir Edward's letter to his wife dated May 2nd, 1641, may be compared with the Oxindens' of the same period. “ I went first to the parliament house ”, he writes, “ there was no body. The King had in the morning told them he could not in conscience concurre to sentence the point of treason ; the sullen boys therefore break up schoole at 11 of the clocke and went to play, not suffering so much as the committee for religion to sitt. We shall meet sullen tomorrow. God send good issues but my despayres begin to go above my fayth in that, yett we shall be cured but with a confusion. If the French play not the devills with us the confusion will be short and safe.” Edward (“ Ned ”) Monings succeeded his father, Sir William Monings, Bt., in the family estates at Waldershare in 1643 ; he was Sheriff of Kent 21 Ch. I and d. 1663.<sup>1]</sup>

COZIN,

The Reason why I used those words concerning my marrying was nott because itt had been possible for mee to

<sup>1</sup> Hasted, iv. p. 189.

marrie any other, or mett with any so fitt, so vertuous, butt because the inevitable incomparable greife and horror that will bee in her and my selfe all the time of our Seperation, which these distracted and distempered times must necessarilie cause, if nott by the Almithie miraculously prevented. I have been and am still consulting and contriving the best way of that Seperation in case of extremitie, which I have almost pich't upon and determined by sending my wife and children into Holland, a thing not a little practised alreadie by some and resolv'd by others. As for the State affaires, they have little varied for the better since I last wrott to you ; you shall receive a booke that will better satisfie you then I of the parlment's desires and the King's answers. The matter they most insist upon now is to have the forts and militia in such commanders' hands as they may safely confide in, which the king in exquisite language hath denied, and his answer is voted by the commons a deniall ; whereupon they went againe to the Lords, and petitioned them to joyne with them concerning this ; the maior of them did, which the first time refus'd. So that they are gon once more, both Lords and commons, about to the King, with the same desires as before, which if denied againe great distractions are expected suddenly to follow. The part say that they cannott safely goe forward with the affaires of Kingdome unlesse this bee granted. The poore handycrafts men are alreadie driven to miserable want in all countries and especially in this cittie ; itt is say[d] that they are risen in Essex, and it is feared that they will doe soe in all parts else. In London they have much adoe to hold out any longer, as apeares by their petition; they begin to inquire after the malignant Lords, the obstructions of their welfare, and doubtlesse if there bee nott a speedie change in them and course taken with the poore, they will both destroy them and their houses. There was petitioning woemen of a great number last tuesday at the parl. and so farr as I could learn their great and old grievance was want of trading, none of them complaining of pressures and burdens, being too seldome laden. The Porters came too

late for them, being the day after, they were about five hundred, their whole companie being five thous: Itt is observ'd that noe time nor historie can shew that such great numbers of oppressed Subiects of al sorts ever peti[tion]ed with that humilitie and desolved so quietly. Ireland is feared will bee lost ; the Spaniards by report are expected there and the french and Danes heere. Itt is thought that things are alreadie gon so farr that, although the parliament had all their desires granted, they could not possibly settle trade soone enough to prevent outrages, the poor being driven to that necessitie alreadie. Sir Edward Deering hath forth a booke of al his Speeches, with a vindication, as hee thinks, of the imputations layd on him for his being of both sides ; which, if itt bee nott alreadie called in, ile send you. I heare hee is deeply questioned for itt, and some say he will bee turn'd out of the house, other say a farre greater punishment. I heare his book is voted to bee burn'd, but I can tell no certentie because I can nott goe to the hall this morning for writting to you, the afternoone I shall bee busie. Say nothing of this unlesse you heare itt confirmed. Heere are many more reports, which I leave to Canterbury to furnish you with. I have nott yett read Dall: letter you wrott her, and therefore can say nothing of itt, but in mine I yett amongst many others observe this one passage, that hee that doth nott extraordinarily love Venus will never prove a good soldier under mars. For answeere to which, I referre you to Marc Anthonie's example who[se] exterordinarie love for Venus made him of the best soldier in the world the worse and most ignominious that ever was.

So in hast I conclude, having at this instant received a letter from my wife, and the post and my occasions urging for a dispatch

Your friend

H. O.

Since I sealed my letter, I have certaine information that Sir Edward Deering is to bee sent to the Tower, his booke to bee burn'd, and hee made uncapable ever to bee of this



parliament. The booke I could have bought for 14 pence last night, butt now a crowne cannot buy itt, wherefore I have forborne to send itt, itt nott being in my esteeme worth anything, being so branded ; you may easilie come to the sight of itt by some about Canterbery. The messengers are return from the King butt his answere is nott yett reported. My Lord Duke is cleared by the Lords of these 3 articles ; there being a hott contest amongst the Lords some cald for an ajournment to avoyde mischeife, and he stood up and sayd, lett itt bee for six moneths if you will ; the 2[nd] for perswading Perd [Peard] to bee remisse in the prosecution of Persies and Jerman busines ; the 3d was for sending letters to Dover of promises of reward to some to chuse such bourgesses, and of threats to others that refused. Butt for these hee is nott yett cleared in the house of Commons. My brother Peirce, his wife and children, are come upp to live in London neere us, till the times are resolved which way to goe, how ever they fall out. London is accounted the safest place, being strongly guarded ; itt is sayd that they are to make 2 hundred thousand strong and leave the cittie well guarded. The parliament is removed this day to Mercers' hall, the reason is unknowne. The Sheriff is gone downe to work a new election ; of all the men I know I wish my cozen Ned Monings would stand and hee should have my assistance even to my uttmost power, for I take him to be very right in his affection.

## CCXXV

HENRY OXINDEN *to* KATHERINE CULLING

[MS. 28,000, f. 149]

DEARE HEARTE,

I have not beene out of my house since I was with you last, neither dare I as yett venture soe far as Kingstone, much lesse as London, where my companie is much desired by divers gentlemen of this shire, who goe thetherward tomorrow and uppon Thusday (*sic*) intend to prefer their

Petition. Pray appoint where my man shall fetch your maide, speake my respects to your brothers and sisters, and never doubt but that I am and ever shall esteeme itt my greatest honour and happinesse to approve myselfe,

Your most unalterable, most affectionate,  
most faithfull and most humble servant  
to command

HENRIE OXINDEN

*Barham, Feb. 6. 1641*

To his ever honored and most respected friend  
M<sup>s</sup> Katherine Culling

CCXXVI (DRAFT)

HENRY OXINDEN *to* ELIZABETH DALLISON

[MS. 28,000, f. 381]

[Henry Palmer's knighthood, on which, in the following Letter, Henry Oxinden pours scorn, was conferred during this very journey of the King to Dover, Feb. 4th, 1641-2.

Sir Thomas Godfrey had purchased the estate of Heppington, near Canterbury, from the Hales's in 1640; his brother, Sir Peter Godfrey, married Sarah, daughter of Sir Peter Heyman, of Sellindge, member for Dover; *cf.* Letter CXCIX for his affray with Captain Dixwell.

Sir George Theobald was probably one of the Theobald family of Stonepitt, Seale, to which Margaret, Lady Oxinden's mother also belonged, while more remotely old Sir Henry Oxinden's first wife (see portrait, p. 298) had been Mary Theobald.

Sir George was connected, in company with a Dutchman John Van Haesdonck, with certain enterprises for the draining and development of marshlands (*cf.* *Cal. D.S.P.*, Ch. I, 1639-40, p. 479); he may also have held some office about the court (*cf.* Letter CCXXX).]

HONORED COZIN,

I have not yett leasure to acquaint you how much I wonder and that with amazement to, that your selfe, Sir James and my Lady should once soe much as imagine that I would offer to marrie before I had his consent soe to doe, and

the reason of my wonderment is, thereafter whatever scandals I have suffered yet I can attest my very eies to justify my sincerity in my words and promises ; and uppon what ground it should now come to passe that my friends, my best, my most honoured friends, should surpasse my enemies, my worst, my most malevolent enemies, in a sinister opinion of mee ; verilie I must confesse my owne ignorance herein, as well as with [illegible] complaine of the causelesse surmises of them before whom in this matter I can stand upright, before whom I desire to heare my owne censure and the whole world's. Verilie amongst thousands of my imaginations I can fix uppon nothing should cause this mistrust, unlesse, it being parliament time, you might thinke that I must imitate the house of Commons, which having done all it could by praying and protesting with the Lords' house, was resolved of its owne accord to doe what was fitting for its owne welfare, thogh Lords had denyed their consent ; and soe perhaps you might thinke I would have iested it, if by Act of Parliament : but, cosin, I desire [you] to know that I am not ignorant that there is a wide difference betweene the legallity of any Act of a whole kingdome and of a particular person, and what is iustifiable for the one is not lawfull for the other.

As concerning newes wherein you desire to be informed, I shall doe my best endeavours, but not being acquainted with the Contraries it is the more difficult for mee ; my comfort is you are of soe wise and good a disposition as that you will except of the will for the deed and therefore I will adventure uppon this task you have sent me ; and first I will certify you that what I last told you I beleft concerning Harry Palmer you may now beleve as well as I ; and assuredly by taking the honour of knighthood uppon him hee hath made his father and mother old, I will not say with greife, for I may rather say for joy, and that is wonderfull to oders as his owne desire of being knyghted is to mee. Assuredly, if his desyre of knyghthood hath done himselfe honour it hath done his estate none, for now 'tis said that, lying aside his father's office, both ther land is not above 300<sup>l</sup> per annum, and 'tis

said there is two or 3 daughters to portion and sufficient deles uppon the estate besides ; and this is some comfort to mee, to behold my selfe in noe worse condition then a knight's, and such knights as have noe meane opinion of themselves ; it seemes strange to mee that men should desire saile soe eagerly to overthrow their ship, being not sufficiently ballat'd: mee thinks they resemble Icarus, would rather fly with wings of waxe then not at all, and then rather to fall from a hight then to continue in saftie in a degree with other men. These kind of men seme to bee of the Phrygians' race who then begin to be wise when it is to late. Or are they of the offspring of Phæton, who, whatsoever came of it, would needs drive his horses nere the sun, though he paid no lesse for his ambition then a repentance : or are they of the race of men of whom King David sayd, I saw them flourish like a greene bay tree, but I passed by and the case was altered. Whatere they are, or of what race they are, I passe by them ; and come to tell you that when the Prince Palatine was a hunting with Sir Thomas Godfrey, Sir Thomas Godfrey said, there went the hare away ; one of the Lords, seeing him have little hare uppon his head, said to him, your hare and mine went away both one way : noe, said Sir Thomas, yours went away the course way, and so did not mine ; and this answeare did much take the Prince Elector, as my cozin Richard Hardres told mee. If Sir Thomas had known him to be a Lord, whether if would have beene so witty in his answeare I know not, and leave it to others to judge, who have bene longer acquainted with him then I.

Uppon Tuesday last the King went up to the top of Bel Harry steeple ; upon Wednesday, about 3 of the clock in the afternoone, hee came over Barham Downs, not any gentlemen waiting uppon him over it, except the Lords and those came with him from London. Uppon Thursday in the forenoone hee went up to his Bulwarke.

That day in the afternoone he carried up the Queene thether with him, the prince Elector etc ; the Ladie Percivall knelt to kiss his Ma<sup>ties</sup> hand, hee healped her up and saluted her,

and soe did the Queene etc. That night about 6 of the clock Prince Rubt<sup>1</sup> came to the Court.

It is nowe late and I desire you to except my imperfect relation of newes, sith you know I am deprived of the meanes to know the most remarkable passages at Court which Sir George Theobald and others have, and therefore I shall leave it to him who is of better ability, wit and judgment to relate. And so wishing yourselfe, Sir James and his Lady and my cozins all health and happines, I desire you to take this I have done in good part, which you may the better doe if you knew how writing is tedious to mee, and were it not to your selfe I would not take the tithe of the paines I doe in scribbling soe many lines ; the 4th part of which are more then all I ever have as yet written to my Mistris in my life, and yet I daresay you beleive I love her very well. Shee and I both present our harty and humble respects to yourselfe, Sir James and my Lady, and pray that you may live happily in this world and reigne evermore blessed in the heavenly Jerusalem, prepared before the beginning of the world for such as you are

Dear Cozin I am

[Unfinished]

Md that I sent my Cozin Dalison a letter Feb: 15 of which I have noe coppie and another Feb: 22 of which I have noe coppie.

# CCXXVII

ELIZABETH DALLISON to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 151]

NOBLE COZIN,

Affter sum debatts and arguments with my father and mother consarning your past ore intended maridge, I have receveid thear commands to assure you that you have thear full consentes ; for mine, my Letters have spooke for me long agoe. My father wished mee to tell you, hee had noe end in

<sup>1</sup> Rupert.

what hee did but the good of you and yours ; and that experience teaches him to wish all those that hee ether can advise or wishes well to, to have a care beetimes to lay a foundation to provid for thear children ; knowing how hard a mater it is to provid for them in the latter end. Your daughters you have not named, as my father nots, in your last ; yett hee and the rest of your freinds hope you thinke them considerable, and commend you, your fair mistris (or wife) and children to god his holy protection, wishing all blessings and hapines may atend you, and yours ; my ocasions at this time will not give mee leave to enlarge my selfe. Dear Cosin assuer your selfe that I will bee while I live

Your most affectionat cosin and sarvant

ELI: DALLISON

*Feb the 7th 1641*

'Tis sayd the queen gos for holan speedly. Jermin and Watt Mounticue are thear ; digby hath made way ther for the queen ; the kinge hath sent a gracious Answer to the parlement this day, which is most faithfully receved. My father was very lought [loath] to by Sir Edward Dearing's book bee cause it wase dear, but now the prise is four times soe much as it was then.

### CCXXVIII (DRAFT)

HENRY OXINDEN to ELIZABETH DALLISON

[MS. 28,000, f. 383]

HONORED COZIN,

I have rd the gloves and ring you sent and doe like of them both exceedingly well. I give you hearty thankses for your paines in buying the gloves and ring, both which I exceedingly like of, and it were a wonder, I and a great wonder to, if I should doe otherwise, being growne to that passe that I like not of any thing which you thinke not choice for mee.

I desire you to speake my thanks to Sir James Oxinden for his care in bying mee books, and I desire you likewise to

accept of thanks from mee to yourselfe for your care in sending them.

I remember I formerly writ unto you desiring you to write to my mother to be persuaded to a liking to this match, which since I have had your consents unto, (and for which I give you all possible thanks can be imagined),—I am fullie resolved uppon ; but I cannot learne that you fullfilled my request concerning that matter. I am resolved once more to request your self, Sir J. or my Ladie to doe mee that favour. I doe find that noe hand is soe like to cure the wound but that which made it. The saying of my Lady Oxinden to my mother that she neede not doubt that ever I would have her sticke frends in my mother's brest, hath made such an impression there that unlesse a seasonable remedie bee applyed in short time it is to bee feared it may fester. It will bee hard to bee beleft that shee gave mee her consent to have her, and parted her kindly and lovingly at Christmas, and can object noe falt ag<sup>t</sup> her when she was with her, and yett will not bee persuaded to lett her bee but one poore quarter of a yere with her, neither before nor after marriage ; yet have I most greatly desired that curtesie of her. It greves mee thinke that shee should bee so inexorable in matter of great concernement unto mee, and that shee should bee soe determinate even ag<sup>t</sup> Reason itselfe, which teaches to make the best of our gane bee it what it will ; and this putteth mee in mind of a discreet and wise speech of the Lady Oxinden's concerning this my intended match ; viz, she wished it were other oft, but seing it would bee soe, shee would make the best she could of it ; a saying truly so reasonable, that if I had not heard thereafter of it, yett I should have guessed it to have beene hers or your owne.

There is a lattine saying the English whereof is this, the cause being taken away the effect will follow ; now the cause of this aversenes in my mother to my desires is not any dislike of me, or of her discretion or beauty, but only an imaginary conceit that it wil bee a disparagement to her to have a young daughter her daughter, and till she is cured of this I have

little hopes to receive any comfort from her, and this cure cannot be effected by me, in regard she will conceive I speake in my own behalfe.

But if a third partie would find an occasion to undertake it, there might be some hopes of a good issue thereof. Strange it is to mee that my mother should live to these yeares she is now off and not to consider with herself that a man's enemies will take advantage enough to debase and undervalue a man's actions, though in themselves commendable and justifiable ; and therefore a man's friends ought, if not like of, yet not by an apparent dislike to make a matter seeme more dishonourable to the world then it would otherwise doe ; and no lesse strange it is to me that she shuld bee soe unalterable in her dislike, so alterable in her likeings. At Easter weke shee is intended for London, and if she continue above halfe a year at anyone place there, I dare be registred for a Heretikt. I trust I give her few causes of offences as may bee, and yet neither home, nor promises, nor convenience nor anything else can persuade her to be a pillar to uphold that house wherein God and nature hath placed her. I should bee glad to have her heelp and concurrence in sustaining of it, but if she shall faile in doing her parte, it shall not discourage me from doing myne. And whether it bee upheld with repute or not (as by God's blessing I hope it will bee) I shall bee sorrie that I must injure posterity in regard and especially that I was inforced to uphold it alone, and that shee shuld have little or no part in the honour of the preservation of it ; having soe great an interest in the successe of these endeavours in respect of the wishes of him who uppon his death bed desired it of her.

If I had not intended to marrie yet (shee said) she ment to goe for London ; and when her little house was emptie, to returne thether, in regard of the nearenes of the parlour ; and then, when shee had bene there a little while, sure I am shee would have come to mee againe ; and a verie great desire she hath had likewise to live at Canterburie ; and were it not that I had bene usually averse unto it, shee would have gon



thether last yeere ; and in circumference will shee persecute mee, even till shee comes to her jurny's end.

And note, were this any advantage to her selfe or any of her children I shuld thinke it were well done of her ; but when it is to no purpose, I could wish she might something bee dissuaded from this unsetled condition of mind. I speake not this like wicked children to discover the nakednes of my Parent, but with desire to have it prevented.

Pardon mee I beseech you, if, out of the greife I conceive in mind, I speake something, to see some parents in the world upon the utmost of their endeavours some to raise, some to uphold, their families, and this care shuld bee deficient where it were most advantagious for me to have it bee, and where in reason it ought to bee.

[Unsigned]

# CCXXIX

HENRY OXINDEN *to* HENRY OF DEANE

[MS. 28,000, f. 158]

HONORED COZIN,

I am the more obliged unto you for your newes in regard I know itt is not usuall with you to write any, though itt bee to your best friends. I will assure you I take each line of your letters for a favour, which if I know not how to requite, I desire you to impute it to want of ability, not of good will, love or affection.

I know not whether to thanke your selfe or my most honored Cozin Dallison for sending mee the bookes I received ; to which of you soever the thanks belong, they ought to bee the more in regard such care was taken I should have all, that itt was thought fitt rather to send me three severall copies of some then I should misse of anie one.

Your Care of your wife and children I like verie well of, in regard whatever come of mee, or anie of mine, I desire to have some of the bloud of Him who is most deare to mee to bee remaining uppon the face of the earth.

The desire of the Parliament in haveing the Forts and

Militia in such commanders' hands as they may confide in, if itt cannot obtain neither by the one way nor the other, I hold itt and myselfe in some what a desperate Case, if not by Reason of Vipers att home, yett of enemies abroad.

I beleive all you have conjectured will prove too true, except (to use your owne expression, for I know not how to make one so good) God worke miracles paralell to some of them of old ; and I am afraid miracles are ceased.

Wee have had such ill lucke in chosing knights for our Shire as I am discouraged in taking paines in chosing anie more. I must confesse itt did ever runne in my head, that Sir Edward Deereing has so used to turne round in his Studie that hee would doe the like in the Parliament House. Pray God his much turning hath not made his head dazie, and that hee doth not turne out of his right witts. I pray confide that I will not shew, or report any of your letters to your prejudice ; I hope I have now attained to that degree of perfection as to know what is fitting to shew, or report, and what not, and to whom not ; and bee you for ever assured, I shall bee more tender of your repute then of mine owne.

Pim's speech, if I have anie judgement is excellent. I thank you for your remembrance of my Mistris, whom the more I am acquainted with, the more I find myselfe obliged to love ; and in regard I take her as my child and friend, without all peradventure I shall bee the more tender of her, and whosoever shall blame mee for being soe (though itt were my owne mother) I should think myselfe little beholding to her for itt ; neither can I possibly beleive any body liveing (whatsoever may be pretended) can love mee that shall now anie way goe about to make a separation betweene myselfe and her ; whom I must, I ought and I will most dearly love, till I have, (which I strongly confide will bee never) iust reason to the contrary.

I doe perswade my selfe, I have ever bene as reall and true to my friends as any man liveing uppon the earth, and I will not now begin to bee false to them, and my selfe too ; and I hope I have so much knowledge ioyned with my honestie, as now not to be ignorant of what is reasonably fitt for mee to

doe ; and therefore doe not stand so much in neede of advice from my friends as consent to this intended action of mine, which I hope may adde a great measure of felicity to mee, in setting my cogitations to a staid and religious course of life, which will bee the only meanes to save both my body and soule ; the preservation whereof itt is now high time for me to respect, before any worldly honours, pleasures, riches or preferment whatsoever.

As concerning the fault you say my Mother layeth upon you, I do here under my hand, absolutely cleare you of itt. I could say much, but this shall suffice, that according to the nature of women, it seemes of a moalehill she hath made a mountaine so great that it hath reached up to London ; shee begins to bee in years and hath forgott what portion shee brought her selfe to One whose estate was far more then mine, as the Case stands with me ; and wherein shee did exceede the Partie in other things, perhaps itt may bee as much unknowne to others as I am sure itt is to mee. I am sorrie I am forced to say thus much, yett I am the less, when I think upon the command of my Lord and Saviour to forsake Father and Mother and cleave to my owne Flesh : however passion shall never transport mee so farre as like cham to discover the nakednesse of my Parents, nor to resemble that foule and evill bird which bewraies her owne nest.

I suppose by this time the Kentish petition is presented to the Parliament,<sup>1</sup> at the presentation of which I should not have bene absent, if my health had bene answereable to my minde.

I desire to know how long you intend to stay att London ? when you intend to bee in Kent ? and whether you intend to bee there againe in Easter tearme ? I pray lett mee heare from you next Saturday, and beleive there is not that man alive who doth so much love and honour you as

Your unalterable and affectionate friend  
and most humble servant

H. E.

<sup>1</sup> It did not reach the house till April 30, 1642, cf. Gardiner, ii. 457.

## CCXXX (DRAFT)

HENRY OXINDEN *to* ELIZABETH DALLISON

[MS. 28,000, f. 382v.]

HONORED COZIN,

I am much delighted with your resemblance of my cozin M<sup>rs</sup> verses to a beare unlicked ; as allso with your two other following conceits, wherein you shewed your owne mother witt soe eloquently as it greves me that my deare beloved Cozin is not in these partes that I might make him partake of the happines of the sight of them, together with myselfe ; for to him and him alone my iudgement will permit me to shew them. As concerning that which my most honored unkle desires to bee informed of concerning my neighbour Sir Anthony, this much ; viz. that for aught Sir George Theobald, my Cozin Masters and myselfe, or any of the courtears could perceive the king was noe way disliked at Sir Anthony Percifal's busynes and about his bulwarke ; otherwise he would not have gon thither severall times himselfe and carried his Q. thether with him and received entertaynements there ; and Sir George positively affirmed unto mee that he can not perceive but that Sir Anthony stands in great favour at Court, etc. I have this morning sent to Mr. Mayor and some others for a copy of the Canterbury petition if it bee to bee had. I have given order to have it put up with my letter and sent unto you ; if I cannot get it I hope my unkle will excuse of my endeavour, which hath bene earnest and according to my best judgment : I thanke you for sending mee the bookes I rd : if Sir Edward Deering's booke bee yet to bee had at a low rate I would willinglie have it, otherwise noe. Amongst the books you sent mee there was one contening Rules to get children by with handsome faces ; but I beleive I know a better rule then any there, and that is to chose a fair wife, and then, if it be not the man's fault, the children are likely to bee beautyfull enough.

I thank you for your care in buying mee a ring, wee shall expect noe better then 5 or 6 and twenty nobles will by : wee



MARY THEOBALD, LADY OXINDEN, 2nd. WIFE OF SIR HENRY OXINDEN,  
KT., OF DEANE.

From a portrait by Marc Ghaeraedts, in the possession of Lady Capel Cure  
Photographer, Medici Society.

doe thinke one of one diamond will bee most compleate : I shuld thinke in these dead times such toyes might be had at easiest rates ; I shall rest wholly uppon your iudgment in the choice of that, as allso of the bed, and assure yourselfe I cannot but bee in love with what you in your judgment shall thinke to bee best for us.

The hight of the bed is 7 f. 7 inches ; the bredth 6 foote three inches ; the length is 7 foote ; the 4 posts at the biggest place 1 f. round ; and at the top, at the least place, 7 inches and a halfe, and grow lesse and lesse by equall proportions. We would willingly have of the latest fashion, for this is all the beds we are like to make in our time, and were it not, as I may say, a case of absolute necessity, we shuld not put ourselves to the cost [of] a bed, and now especially these turbulent and uncertaine times. We shall send up money when wee know how much will sele the bond.<sup>1</sup> . . .

I shall acquaint my brother James as from my Ant how dangerous it will bee for him to converse with the minister you have named in your letter ; if I shuld doe it as from myselfe I doe find hee will now little regard my counsell, for hee thinks hee knows soe much more then I, that I shall but lose my labour to goe about it : besides his tenets are soe mightily different from mine as causes the more strangenes betweene us : my conscience tells mee that it is fitting there should be a reformation both in life and doctrine, and his, according to the Episcopall Cathedrall or prelaticall preists, needs not soe much that as a Religion which may advance the pompe and libertie of the clergie over the Laytie ; and I find him to dislike all those men who are of a different opinion with him, though his friends and good men.

It was a noble act of Sir James, my Lady and yourselfe, act most worthy to be requited amongst everlasting rewards, in procuring him this liveing ; and my prayers are that he may soe live and teach as that noe envious adversaries may ever have just occasion to goe about to put him from it. Would

<sup>1</sup> Passage omitted which is repeated in another letter, about Mrs. Oxinden's attitude to Katherine Culling.

hee but consider with himselfe how many kindes of men no lesse deserving then himselfe live all their lives and are not able to gett any preferment at all ; or would hee but seriously weigh with himselfe how that that learning hee hath, hath cost him full at 300<sup>l</sup> of his own mony, besides 200<sup>l</sup> of mine, I should thinke it might make him want enough not to hazard the losse ; it might make him the more warie and vigilant [toward] his enemies and the more apt and willing to hearken to the good consell of his frends. It might make him the more studious to keepe what his friends have procured for him.

## CCXXXI

ADAM OXINDEN to MRS. KATHERINE OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 180]

MOST KINDE AND LOVINGE MOTHER,

My most humble duty remembred unto you, being glad to heare of your good health, I reaseaved your kinde letter, for which I give you many thanks. Lovinge mother, though I have beene a little given to Company-keepinge i am sure i have found the misery of it mysealfe. And God hath recalled mee backe, And i hope that God will give mee his grace to keepe mee from it. Lovinge mother, Pray bee not anywayes troubled because that i went out of the proffession you placed mee in, for i hope by the grace of God and your prayers for mee i shall doe as well in any other whatsoever, that i may live in a credible way. Times beeinge soe dangerous and so uncertayne it gives very little incouragement to shopkeepers ; my master hath promised mee my freedom when my time is expired. And I hope bie that time things will bee better settled.

I pray remember my servis to my Brother Oxinden, Soe ever praying to God to blesse you with a happy and Longe life heare, And praying to God for your health as in duty i am bound, I rest

Your ever dutifull sonne till death

*March last 1642*

ADAM OXINDEN

## CCXXXII

HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE to HENRY OF BARHAM

[MS. 28,000, f. 50]

COZEN,

How to answe're your letter punctually as I would doe I know nott, having an ill memorie, and your letter nott about mee ; itt came butt very lately to my hand, by reason of the great distance that is from the lodging where wee live and blacke friers, ioyn'd with theire forgettfulnes and my sister Dallison's being then out of towne, yett I thinke since I receiv'd itt there hath been no returne. For newes I can certifie you but very little good, and for bad that is seldome welcome, so I shall bee short. The Keeper hath sent away the seale by the king's command and himselfe is run after ; there were posts sent to raise the countrie and attach him if possible and bring him backe b [MS. torn] too late and hee is with the king. This hath struck some with amazement, in some rais'd coller, in others ioye and contentment, butt by most sadly consid'ed as a matter of very ill consequence. Hee begun to bee the darling of lords house and much confided in, hee had the casting voice for m[iliti]a and argued itt often and stronglie as very necessary and lawfull, and doubtlesse hee was trusted with many secretts and intentions of both houses, in the discovery of which greatt things may ensue. The Parl. intend to stopp the remove of the terme [MS. torn] iff possible, the absence of the Seale is of that disadvantage to the houses and advantage to the King [MS. blotted] as few things have happened more since the conventions ; how theyle terme the King's messages, answeres, declarations and proclamations, bare printed papers, when they have the broad Seale and King's hand for authoritie, I know nott, sure I am theyle bee observed and obeyed of very many ; there are two or 3 Sheeres have mustred in obedience to the ordnance, Middlesex doth this day and lincorne tomorrow, where the King itt is sayd intends to bee and divert them if hee can ; from Yorke there came a post last night, butt



what news I know nott. Itt is sayd thatt there is a committee apointed for an accomodation, and some say the going away of the Keeper will forward itt. They doe so little confide in Kent that they are afraid to send downe their ordnance. I know nott whether my father or sister hath bought you any bookes, butt if they have nott you shall nott fayle of some ; too morrow wee intend to goe for Leeds, where I shall bee glad to see you beefore next terme. The king is heigher then ever, the parl: abate little, God of his mercy send union, in whose mercy I committ you and rest

Yours att command

H. OXINDEN

[*Probable date May 1642*]

# CCXXXIII

THOMAS BARROW to MRS. KATHERINE OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 191]

LOVINGE MOTHER,

I was looth to write to you tell I could write some certainty concerninge my brother Adam, he is nowe, and I hope very well, placed under one Mr. Gilbertt who is one of the Cheife under the Earle of Leister ; he goes nott as a souldier butt as Clark to his Master. I hope it will prove very well and happie for him ; I have done the utmost of my power for his preferment, and I could finde noe way more likely to suite with his disposition then the way he is nowe in. I pray God give a blessing to his resolutions and Indeaours. I must say this much for my brother Adam his behalfe, that since he came out from the exchaunge, and that itt was resolved he should not live longer a prentice, he hath lived as civilly and as orderly as any young man in towne, and there is noe feare nor doubt butt he will doe exceeding well, for I knowe not a better governed young man then he is, and his master liketh him exceeding well and hath promised mee that when Ireland shall be againe setled he will preferr him to a very good place, the which he can very well doe. For he is a

man very well beloved ther, and is ther a parliament man. Newes I cannot write any, I cannot see but thatt we are all in the way to be a miserable people, for heere is nothings butt distractions, the which makes mee feare will bring us too confusion, and I pray God wee may not have just cause to say that what wee tooke to be for our wealth be nott unto us an occasion of falling ; here is great, too greate, feare of itt, but wee must submitt to God's will, he give us grace to take the true and right way and patience to beare what ever he sends ; and soe with the remembrance of my humble duty to you and my love to my sister Elizabeth, I rest

Your truly loving dutifull sonn

THO: BARROW

*Lo. 7th June*

1642

#### CCXXXIV

MARGARET, LADY OXINDEN *to* MRS. KATHERINE OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 93]

GOOD SISTER,

Heer was with me this morning my Cosin Adam whos plas that we all thought so fit for him is com to nothing, by reson my Lord of Lester is not like to go to eyrlland, to whos soldrigary my Cosin shold have bin on of the secrettarys, so he is wholly to seeke of an Imployment now. M<sup>tr</sup> broks that he is with all is wery of his being ther, which I persave much discontents my Cosin Adam, and as he saith, meat and drink is not all that he must have, for that sut his master made him is bad now and more Clothes he is Shure he canot have of him ; my Lord of Lester's Secretary sayth if he can procure his frends to set him out with these, which he sayth 20 or thirty pound will do, he will plase him with a Captayne of his aquayntance, to be his Aynshant [Ancient]. Now his desire is that you wold give your Consent to this imployment and get his brother to send him 20<sup>li</sup>, which he sayth he will make serve his turne, and that it might be with speed, for the plas canot

be stayed a bove 14 days for him. I sent for my cosin barrow, who estemeth that and this plase may be had, and that if my Cosin Hary be not fited with present monies, he will lay it downe for him, a pon a condision that my cosin hary will prefix a time of paying it him a gayne, and that if my cosin have to returne, he will bethought that my cosin Adam shall pay it him a gayne, if my cosin dy than thay say my Cosin Hary may pay himself. For my advise, trewly Sister I see not any cors he can take but he must run hasards, and the plase he now is in he canot continew in, nether is it any advancment for him if he cold. My brother partherich was now heer and teleth us my Cosin Richard's Cornell is now Sir William Ogell,<sup>1</sup> who loveth my brother Partherich exceedingly and hath promised to befrend my cosin much, so as I doubt not if god send him life he will rays his fortunes very much. What with this pay, and monyes put into his hands for to rays his men, and pay that was dew to him in the north, which he neer had payd him, and that mony for pay he had for his jorny with the king to winsor, [it] hath set him out in a very comendable way, as I beleve most kaptaynes wer, and monyes in his pers to ; he toke his jorny from this towne this day senight. I pray sister send me your speedy answer. So with my harty love to you and the like from my daughter Dallison, I comit you to God allmighti and rest

Your most affectionat sister

MARGARET OXINDEN

# CCXXXV

RICHARD OXINDEN to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 178]

[Sir James Oxinden and his family when in London lodged at "one Mr. Sparks, Shoemaker, at the signe of the peacock in blackfryers nere the Church".

When Richard Oxinden speaks of the "over-ruling zeal of the blackfriars" he is probably indulging in a little pleasantry about

<sup>1</sup> Ogle.

the good advice he has received from his relations in that neighbourhood.]

DEERE BROTHER,

I must confesse that you have just cause to lay that ugly sinne of Ingratitude to my Charge, in regard that in all this time I have not returnde my thankfullnes unto you for soe many favers received from you when I was laste with you in Keente, and I am fearfull that I sholde have still lived in forgetfullnesse had I not bin roused up with the overrewlinge zeale of the blacke freyares ; I hope your goodnes will pardon this neglect in mee, in regard that it hath not bin my Custum to write unto any allthou I loved them neaver so deerly, not that I alowe any to bee seuperior to you in my affacktion. I thinke my time that I have to stay in this Kingdome is but shorte, I shoolde have taken it for a greate deale of happines if I might have bin so fortunat as to have seene you beefore my departure, but we are all tide to adendance and eavary day expackte munnies to disspace us, which is the only cause of our stay. For other sitty newes Sir James will give you beetter sattisfaction than I cane by writinge.

I heare that you ar towards another wife, I pray God shee maye bee such a one as may anser your desiers in all thinges. I should thinke myseelfe much bownde unto fortune if it might ly in my waie to sarve you, that you may finde the diffarance beetwene my expression and my reallity acordinge to youre desire. I [have] to leete you understand that my Cosen Katherine Howbart is in towne, and woulde bee very glad to see you, if you plesse to you may heare of her at my Brother Barrowes. I shall desire this favor from you to present my humble dewty to my mother, not for geetinge my Brother James and my sister Dallison and my humble sarvis to your faire mistris (by mee unknowne) and to all the reest of your lovinge frendes and mine, more I dare not write, for I am fearfull that you will not picke oute the sume of these rewde lines that I have allredy written. Craving pardon of you for this large extent of trouble, with my eaver acknowledged thankfullnes unto you for all your kinde respactes

and my trew love and favurs remembered to yourselfe, I  
humbly take my leave and rest

Your eaver loving Brother  
to sarve you

RICHARD OXINDEN

*Sariant* [Sergeant]

*Hobart*

CCXXXVI

HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE to HENRY OF BARHAM

[MS. 28,000, f. 190]

HONOR'D COZEN,

Sending my boy into East Kent, I should have held itt  
a great breach of privilege of frendshype and that due respect  
love and service I owe you had I nott saluted you, your fair  
Mistris and mother with my best wishes and servis and  
desired to heare of your healthe and welfare.

I am now returned to Leeds againe (Sir William <sup>1</sup> and  
my Ladie having quite layd aside their journey into wayles)  
where by reason of want of horses, I must keepe the house,  
one of mine being lame, an other att Grasse some 30 miles  
hence, and the third a colt by her side, which troubles mee the  
more in regard of the great desire I had to steale over and  
spend 3 or 4 dayes with you, att your owne house, which  
since itt can nott bee, I must content my selfe with contem-  
plation only, and reserve that my happines till some time after  
next terme. Nor can I see you possibly before, unlesse your  
occasione can afford you so much idle time as to lett us see  
you heere ; pray pleasure mee with a little news of your  
countrie and lett me know, if you can, how itt stands affected.  
I am sure the Parl: neither affect itt, nor dare confide in itt, for  
ought I perceive ; yett the countriemen and good part of the  
Gentrie, I hope, stand firme ; now union or never, for All is  
att stake, and the rent is conceived to bee so great that it can  
hardly bee drawne up ; wherefore continue to doe good for

<sup>1</sup> That is his father-in-law, Sir William Meredith.

your countreis service, for I have hard commendations of you for itt. For the Malignants which you say love mee so little, I neither feare nor care for them ; God and a good conscience I hope will diliver me from them, which I desire to bee next to the bearer. There is a new remonstrance come forth since the great one ; itt came outt Last Friday morning, which with the other I thinke will satisfie any resonable person ; pray lett mee know how Vince Den doth, and remember mee to him. Pray bee a little free and copious concerning the passages of the countrie, beetweene whom so ever, which may anyway tend to my advantage or securitie by the knowledge thereof, for now, if ever, itt is most fitt to know a man's foes from his friends.

Sir William and his Ladie present their servis to you, so doth my wife, and to your mistris and mother, pray accept of mine also againe from

Your most affectionat and faythfull  
cozen and servant

HENRY OXINDEN

For Sir Anth: Percevall's busines I can give you very little account of itt, only this, the question being putt, the votes of the committee were equally divided, my uncle partrich did butt steppe out to speake a word with a frend and the question was put in the interim, who would have been against him had hee been present ; butt this makes nothing, for itt must passe the house.

*Leeds Abby May the 30th*  
1642

# CCXXXVII

HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE to HENRY OF BARHAM

[MS. 28,000, f. 197]

[Vincent Denne of Wenderton, as the Diary records twice over, died on June 11th, 1642. He appointed Henry Oxinden his executor, a mark of confidence which had disastrous results upon

his friend's subsequent fortunes, involving him in protracted law-suits with the Denne family.]

MOST WORTHY COZIN,

I must heere in the first place condole with you for your great losse of so true a friend, and truly I account my selfe to beare a good share therein ; now that dutie is done, I hope I may have leave and cause to congratulate with you in that great trust and confidence hee hath reposed in you above all his other friends, how neere or deere so ever, whether brother, sister or nephew etct: in this office I wish you hartilie both contentement and quietnesse, which I doubt nott off, if he hath settled things so discreetly as I hope hee hath. Lett mee hear a word or two pray of this for my satisfaction, and of his manner of diing. The letter you sent mee, by my boy, was full of delight to mee (and I returne you a full of thankses for itt) especially the inclosed secrett passages, which if you have any now they will without feare, safe and securely come to my hands. I live heere in the shade both of newes and conversation, especially of my owne country, and I know you doe nott butt beeleeve thatt the one or the other would bee very comfortable. And amongst the rest pray lett mee know how the captaines of your country stand affected to the time, and their places, and wether there be any remove of any of them, or any that quitt their places voluntarilie, and how you thinke the ordinance will bee obeyed and when you expect itt. And trulie to deale freely and ingeniously with you (for I could never doe otherwise with you, though itt were to the greatt hazard of frendship and sometimes to my dammage) I am much diswaded and importun'd by my best and deerest frends, on both sides, nott to medle w<sup>th</sup> the Militia ; you only excepted, whose opinion and judgement I shall a greatt deale valew and desire in this point. All their arguments were to tedious to sett downe. Ile trouble you but with one or two. To sett still and take noe parts, especially as a commander, is the wisest and safest way: next they allege the necessitie why I should, and impossibilitie why I can nott, live upon the place, the latter because of my

weake estate, and multiplicitie of suites, expenses and busines, to which I must give an Assiduall and necessary attendance where ere the terme bee. Then they urge the proclamation and invaliditie of the ordinance and power of the King's punishment, wich is by death and confiscation if conqueror, the parliament having only power to fine and imprison. With these and such like they seeke to divert mee, and I feare I shall have att last a command upon pain [of] disobedience nott to medle, and then I shall bee att stand. In this as in all other weightie affaires, I shall and doe desire and implore your councell, iudgement and grave advise, which is and ever shall bee much esteemed and valued,

Your most affectionate frend and servant

HENRY OXINDEN

*Leeds Abby June the 18th 1642*

I am still in the same want of horses I was when I wrott to you last, and have still the same desire I had to see you, and since your occasions bee such that dayes cannott bee spared by you, yett mee thinks they can nott bee soe greatt but that a few houres might bee spared to see and converse with a frend. For which pourpose, if you thinke so fitt and your better time will permitt, I will borrow a horse of Sir William, which I know hee will lend mee for so little a way and time, and mett you att Chollocke lees, at the ale house there, or att Molish,<sup>1</sup> which is a mile neerer you, att what time you will appoint on Tuesday morning, which is the day I had rather itt should bee of then any, yett I will submitt to your conven[ien]cie.

My wife and I present our servis to your faire mistris and selfe as also to my aunt etc; wee longe to know when wee may joye you. This boy I send only to you ; he nether goes to Wingham nor any other place, and lett itt nott bee knowne that he was with you, butt send him early away on Munday.

<sup>1</sup> Challock (still pronounced Chollock) and Molash are villages midway between Leeds and Canterbury.



## CCXXXVIII

THOMAS BARROW to HENRY OXINDEN

[MS. 28,000, f. 209]

[James Oxinden married on July 11th, 1642, a widow, Mrs. Maria Pattison.]

LOVINGE BROTHER,

I received your letter and doe most kindly thanke you for your kind remembrance, I am hartily glad to heare of your good health with the health off the rest of my frends.

Iff my brother James hath nott made more hast then good speed I am hartily glad to heare of his marriadge. Iff he hath, I presume itt was his owne act, and he must nowe make the best off a bad cause, butt I presume the proverbe rann in his head, happy is that woyng that is nott long a doynge. I shall nott cease to pray to God to make your marriadge when ever itt be, and his thatt is alreadie past, happy and successfull to you both, and I have sentt such things as are newly come forth too the former ; I presume you have them alreadie. Concerning newes nott in printt, here is litle. Here is great preparations for wars, butt not against the Kinge, happily nott against his person butt Crowne ; yett we fight for Religion, butt I d[e]cl[are] are our fight nott for the true protestant religion, thats the least of ther thoughts, butt for too maintain ther newe invented sismaticall factions and ther hereticall opinions ; and I doe verily beleue did [you] butt see and knowe the passages I have sene and knowe, or had you butt heard the discourse I heard from a parliament man this day, you *would persist from being soe strong a parliamentary*, and after a short time I make noe question butt you will see some good cause too alter your opinion ; butt however, I hope though wee differ in opinion concerninge k. and parl: yett I hope we have one Lord, one fayth, one Baptisme, and Iff wee have soe, itt is more than many brothers nowe a day have, for her is nowe nott onely differences betwene brothers butt betweene fathers and children concerninge fayth and Baptisme. I am afraid they will shortly find out a newe God, alsoe, butt

enough off thatt subiect. I have here inclosed a bill, and indeed itt is nowe a deed of Charity to pay mony for I never wanted itt more in life. I make account, God permitting, to goe tomorrow or next day to see my wife and children, whoe hath beene this month or 5 weeks in Cambridgeshere, and I shall not bee at home tell this day fortnight.

I pray remember my duty to my mother, love to my sister Elizabeth, nott forgetting my true respects to you and too her whoe shall shortly be your second selfe, I rest

Your truly loving brother at Comand

THOMAS BARROW

*Lon: this 3rd July 1642*

# CCXXXIX

HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE to HENRY OF BARHAM

[MS. 28,000, f. 213]

MOST HONORED COZEN,

Had I the pen of a readie writter I could expresse to the life the joy and contentment I received by your last societie, for which (in plaine termes) I thanke you, and wish that att your best leasure you would prefix a time of meeting there again, some morninge, I meane att Molish, which done, I would send my boy beforehand to provide something for our dinners. I was in good hope ere this to have had a letter from you, of satisfaction concerninge the dispositions of the Kaptaines in your countrie, as also when the Ordinance of the Militia is expected, and how you thinke itt will bee obeyed, as likewise about some other matters we discoursed of, but of you and these as yett I have heard nothing. It is heere reported thatt the king hath and intends to send commissions of aray to all the counties of England and Wales, and that in some counties the settlement of the Militia by vertue of the Ordnance of Parl: hath been much opposed and hindred, insomuch that my Lord Willouby of Parham and

many other Lord Leuitenants are returned to the Parl: without effecting the worke. I heare that Sir Thomas Palmer is in the commission of Aray and so is Anthony Hammon, for Kent. I would gladly know whether they exept of itt, or no, or can refuse itt ; if itt be true, wee shall have old doings, and woe bee to our poore countrie ; sure I am, I will much rather quitte my place then obey, or serve under any comission without co[n]sent of, much lesse against the Parl: ittselfe and our owne lawes and liberties. I heare that Ned Sands hath bought fournture for twentie horse, and hath gott an order of Parl: for the maintainning of them ; of the order say nothing, for I think hee would not have itt knowne. I can nott butt thinke what a blunder and ravage hee will make upon the Araymen with his 20 horse.

The busines you and I talk'd of, concerning your peyrill, I have acquainted them with, butt as yett, have had noe satisfaction.

Heere is a buzinge bruit of something done by Sir John Pennington about the downes, I would gladlie know what itt is. Mee thinks my condition beetwixt the commission of Aray and ordinance of Parl: is like his that is between Silla and Carybdis, and nothing butt Omnipotentcie can bring mee clearely and reputably off, yett I would bee most glad to heare the best human advise I know (which is yours) in this point ; and to bee informed of the examples of wiser men, and amongst them what Sir James Hales and Ned Monings intend to doe. So with our Servis to your Selfe, mistris and rest of your familie, I rest

Your most affectionatt frend and servant

HENR: OXINDEN

*Julie the 20th*

1642

*Leeds*

If you appoint some day this weeke I shall bee glad, for next weeke I must goe to London.

## CCXL

HENRY OXINDEN OF DEANE to HENRY OF BARHAM

[MS. 28,000, f. 220]

COSIN OXINDEN,

Whatt you sent us wee kindly except, and return the same from us to you, our best respects and service, and for a requitall of news, I tell you that whereas you say the commission of array will not be obey'd by an equall part of the Gentry nor anie considerable part of free-holders in your parts, itt will find obedience of five gentlemen for one and of the major part of yeomen in these parts, I am credibly informed.

I desire a paire signetts, cock and henne if possible, or rather claime them by coustome, and promise itt will nott bee long ere I see you, in the meane time, farewell.

Your affectionatt frend

HEN: OXINDEN

*Leeds Abby**August the 20th 1642*

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

### MANUSCRIPT SOURCES

Additional MSS., 27,999, 28,000, British Museum.  
Peyton Letters, by permission of Lady Capel Cure.  
Oxinden Papers. Collections of the Kent Archæological Society,  
Maidstone Museum.  
Oxinden Papers, Dean and Chapter Library, Canterbury.  
Register of Kingston Church, Kent.

### PRINTED SOURCES

#### I. General

*The Genealogist*, vol. viii, vols. xxxi-xxxviii, containing the Diary  
of Henry Oxinden of Barham.  
S. R. Gardiner, *Fall of the Monarchy of Charles I*, vols. i and ii  
(1882).  
*Calendars of Domestic State Papers*, Charles I, 1631-1640.  
*Cambridge Modern History*, vol. iv : Thirty Years' War.  
*Dictionary of National Biography*.  
Fowler, *History of Corpus Christi College* (1893).  
Baker, *History of St. John's College, Cambridge*, ed. J. E. B. Mayor  
(1869).  
*Chalmers' Poets* (1810), vol. iv : Warner, Albion's England, vol. v :  
Donne's Poems.  
Hegge, *Legend of St. Cuthbert*, ed. J. B. Taylor (1816).  
Lee-Warner, *Life of John Warner, Bishop of Rochester* (1901).  
C. T. Martin, *Minutes of Parliament of the Middle Temple*.  
Shaw, *Knights of England*.

#### II. Kentish History and Topography

Harris, *History of Kent* (1719).  
Hasted, *History of Kent*, 4 vols. (1790), principally vols. iii and iv.  
W. Berry, *Pedigrees of the Families of the County of Kent* (1830).  
Philippott, *Villare Cantianum*.  
*Archæologia Cantiana*, principally vol. vi.  
Woodruff and Danks, *Memorials of the Cathedral and Priory of  
Christ in Canterbury* (1912).  
Cowper, *Canterbury Marriage Licences*.  
Harleian Society, *Registers of Canterbury Cathedral* (1878).  
Hussey, *Chronicles of Wingham* (1896).

# INDEX

## A

- Abell, Alderman, 185.  
 Aldey (Aldy) Edward, Minister of St. Andrew's, Canterbury, Account of, 15; 17, 184, 265.  
 Aldrich, Dr. Francis, Principal of Sidney Coll., Cambridge, 121.  
 Aldrich, Simon, father of Mrs. John Swan, 121, 189.  
 Alexander, Sir William of Menstrie, Earl of Stirling, grantee of Nova Scotia, 141.  
 Alkham, Vicarage of, 47.  
 Allen, Marie, *see* Culling, James.  
 Amboyne, Massacre at, 4, 18. *A True Relation of the Proceedings at*, 17, 18. Governor of, Van Speult, 4.  
 Anyan, Dr. Thomas, President of C.C.C., Oxford, xxiv, Account of, 16; 17, 27, 46.  
 Aristotle, quoted, 205; Ethics of, borrowed, 48.  
 Array, Commissions of, issued by Charles I., xxxiv, 256, 312, 313.  
 Ash, next Sandwich, xiv; Manor of Goshall in, 148.  
 Ashford, girls' school at, xxix, 149.  
 Astley, Sir Jacob, sent into the North, 137, 142.  
 Aucher, Sir Anthony, of Bourne Park, 8; Portraits of his family, xvii.  
 Austria, at war, 5, 10.

## B

- Baker, Arthur, son of Sir Richard Baker, 224.  
 Baker, Frances (Wilsford), Lady, ("The Lady"), xxxi, xxxii, 175, 193; account of, 223-4; carries Katherine Culling to London, 225-6, 228-232, 237, 243; tries to marry her to Shelton, 244; 245, 251, 280.  
 Baker, Mary, *see* Oxinden, Henry, of Dene.

- Baker, Sir Richard, author of *A Chronicle of the Kings of England*, xxxi, xxxii; account of, 223-4.  
 Baker, Sir Thomas, husband of Lady Baker, xxxi; account of, 223-4; fails to pay cess, 231.  
 Balcanquhall, Dr. Walter, Rector of Kingston, Dean of Rochester and Durham, xvii, xxii, 3; account of, 8; his relation of Bohemian campaign, 9, 10; letter of, to Sir James Oxinden, V; 191, 224.  
 Bargrave, family of, xvii, 112.  
 Bargrave, Robert, of Biffons, 2; account of, 112; tries Goodwife Gilnot for witchcraft, 220; letter of, to Mrs. Anne Oxinden, XCIV; wife of, Elizabeth (Peyton), 112.  
 Bargrave, Isaac, Dean of Canterbury, xvi, 112, 127, 132; goes hunting, 146; 232.  
 Barham, xix, 1, 44, 56, 105, 124; chapelry of, 203; church of, xxxiii, 140; pews in, 124-8; sermon at, 241; Covert Wood in, 106; estates in, 96; (Gathurst), xix, 97; (Shelving), 124, 125; South Barham, 47, 124, 125, 195, 224; Mill in, 128; Parsonage of, 203, 207; barn at, 205, 207.  
 Barrow, Thomas, xxvii, xxviii, 85, 111 (footnote); marries Katherine Oxinden, 116; 122, 128, 130, 132-4, 138, 139, 144, 150-2, 157, 169, 186, 194, 195, 201, 209, 250, 251, 261, 304, 305. Letters from, to Henry Oxinden, CLI, CLVIII, CLIX, CLX, CLXII, CLXIII, CLXVIII, CLXXI, CLXXIV, CLXXVII, CLXXXII, CLXXXV, CXC, CCVI, CCX, CCXII, CCXXXVIII; to Mrs. Katherine Oxinden, CCXXXIII.

# INDEX

- Letters to, from Henry Oxinden, 116, 129, 210, 214, 219 (2), 249 ; from Mrs. Katherine Oxinden, 117.
- Barrow, Mrs. Katherine (Oxinden), xxviii, 53, 84, 89, 92 ; courtship, 111 ; 116, 117, 122, 133, 144, 152, 218, 219, 220, 248 ; birth of her daughter, 250.
- Beacon hill in Denton, 153, 177.
- Beale, Dr. William, Master of St. John's College, Cambridge, 49, 72, 95, 185.
- Beamond, John, of C.C.C., Oxford, 36, 38.
- Beechborough, *see* Brockman, Sir William.
- Bekesbourne, Henry Oxinden married at, 80 ; home of Thomas Hales, 85, 89.
- Berwick, Charles I goes to, 137, 151, 208.
- Bifrons, *see* Bargrave.
- Bishops, attacks on the, 151, 163, 187, 202, 258.
- Bishopsbourne, xvii, 203 ; church of, Hooker's, 8.
- Blackston, Robert, of C.C.C., Oxford, 35, 37, 39.
- Blechynden, Francis, of St. John's Coll., Camb., tutor to James Oxinden, xxv, 45 ; account of, 49 ; 50, 95 ; Letters from, to Henry Oxinden, XXXVI, XXXVIII, XLIV, XLIX, L, LI, LIII, LV.
- Bohemia, 3, 9, 10. King of, *see* Frederick V, Ladislaus ; queen of, *see* Elizabeth.
- Books, Henry Oxinden's, 48, 52, 64, 176, 267, 298 ; to cure love, 262, 263.
- Boswell, Sir William, Secretary to the Hague, xxiv ; account of, 76 ; 78.
- Boulogne, gates of, at Hardres Court, 11.
- Boys, Mr., of Elmstone, 264.
- Boys, Sir Edward, xxix, 121 ; account of, 230 ; 233 ; his wife, Elizabeth (Hamon), 230, 233 ; his seat, Fredfield (Fredville), 149.
- Braems, Arnold, Dutch merchant, xvii, 168 ; his seat, Bridge Place, xvii, 168.
- Breda, siege of, 4, 18.
- Brent, Sir Nathaniel, Warden of Merton College, Oxford, 85 ; account of, 127. Letter from, to Sir James Oxinden, CIX.
- Brentius, quoted by Henry Oxinden, 220, 223.
- Bridge, xvii, 168 ; Bridge Hill, 162, 175
- Bridge Place, *see* Braems, Arnold.
- Bridges, Stephen, of C.C.C., Oxford, 36, 38, 39.
- Bristol, Earl of, John Digby ("My Lord Dichbie"), 3, 9.
- Brockman, Sir William, 195 ; account of, 195 ; 196, 233 ; his seat, Beechborough, 193.
- Brooke, seat of the Oxinden family, in Wingham, xii.
- Brooke, seat of the Oxinden family, in Wingham, xii.
- Brooker, Elizabeth, *see* Oxinden, Sir Henry, of Dene.
- Brooker, James, of Maydekin, Barham, xviii, xix, 1.
- Brooks, the Lords, 184.
- Brooks, Mr., Adam Oxinden's master, xxvii, 84, 139, 148, 150, 208-213, 261, 303.
- Broome Hall, seat of Sir Basil Dixwell, xviii, xxxvi, 86 ; making of, 96-101 ; 139, 140.
- Bucquoy, Count de, 3, 10.

## C

- Cambridge, University, xxiv, xxvi, 11, 27, 45 ; plague at, 57, 58, 60, 230 ; 66, 67, 72, 83. Colleges in, Emmanuel, 17, 18 ; St. John's, xxv, xxvi, 1, 45, 49, 62, 65, 70, 73, 83, 85, 95, 103, 104 ; making Bridge and Organs at, 109, 185. Letters written from, *see* under Blechynden, Francis ; Fallowfield, Henry ; Oxinden, James ; Pettit, Elias. Master of St. John's, *see* Beale, William. Queens', 34, 147.
- Canterbury, cathedral of, 38, 203 ; attacked by Roundheads, 230. Chapels in ; St. Anselm, xi ;

# INDEX

- St. Michael, 28; Strangers' Church in Crypt of, 12, 196; Deanery of (Latin Play), xv, 134; Dean and Chapter Library of, 96, 124; Prebends of, 137; Sermon-house at, xv; Tower of, "Bell Harry," 256, 290.
- Canterbury, city of, xi, xiii, xv, xvi, xix, 1, 2, 5, 12, 59, 66, 126, 157, 170, 175, 210, 232, 286, 287, 290, 294; churches in; St. Alphege, 94; St. Andrew, 131, 232; St. Dunstan, xxiii, 19, 20; St. Margaret, 47, 121; St. Mary Bredin, 266; St. Mildred, 230; St. Augustine's Palace in (St. Augustine's Abbey), xxix, 194, 212; inns in, Chequers, 210; Queen's Arms, 47, 105; member for, *see* Wilsford, Sir Thomas; Mayor of, 298.
- Capell, Moses, Rector of Bets-hanger, 266.
- Carlell, Family, of Shelving, 124-5.
- Carleton, Sir Dudley, Ambassador at the Hague, 8, 76.
- Challock, 309.
- Chapman, Mr. Libbe, 50, 58, 63.
- Charles I, Coronation of, 78; 137, 141, 151, 154; rides to open Parliament, 161-2; 172, 183-4, 186, 204, 239; is entertained at the Guildhall, 248; 255; visits Canterbury Cathedral, 256, 290; 259, 271, 284-5, 287-8, 292; visits Archcliffe Fort, 298; 301, 302, 309-10. Queen of, Henrietta Maria; 138; postpones her visit to the Spa, 194, 201, 204; 255-6, 290-2, 298.
- Chartham, 131, 155.
- Claringbold, tenant of Mrs. Katherine Oxinden, 149, 150.
- Commonwealth, 282, 284.
- Cooper, Ambrose, xix.
- Cooper, Nicholas, the Oxindens' servant, xix, xx, xxv, 30, 72, 130, 131, 157, 277.
- Coppin, Thomas, xxiv, xxxi, 4, 5; parents of, Thomas and Silvester (Denne), 30. Letters of, to Vincent Deane, XXIV-XXVI, XXXVII, XLII, XLVII, LII, LXVI.
- Cosin, Dr. John, 139; account of, 185; his trial, 187-9.
- Cottington, Earl of, Lord Treasurer, xxxiv, 168, 187, 194, 200.
- Coulverden, Robert, xxxii; Letter of, to Henry Oxinden, CCV (p. 247).
- Country, Paul, Merchant of Canterbury, 155.
- Courthope, Lieutenant, 175.
- Coverley, Sir Roger de, reads Baker's *Chronicle*, xxxi.
- Cowsted, *see* Osborne, Edward.
- Cranley, benefice of, 16, 27, 153.
- Crayford, family of, 160; Mr., 161, 162.
- Crevecoeur, Robert, founds Leeds Abbey, 164, 165.
- Crooke, Judge, 187.
- Culling, Ellen, *see* Wood, Thomas.
- Culling, Goodman James, xv, 130, 193, 225, 226, 244; 278-9; wife of, Marie (Allen), xxxiii, 193; will of, 224, 229, 277.
- Culling, Katherine, afterwards Oxinden, xv, xxix, xxxi-xxxiii, 193, 195; carried to London by Lady Baker, 225-240, 243-5, 251 ("the Partie"), 256; Henry Oxinden's courtship, 261-4, 268-70, 276-280; letters to, from Henry Oxinden, 270, 287; 291, 296-7, 309.
- Culling, Leah, *see* Huffam, Michael.
- Culling, Mary, *see* Denwood, Captain.
- Cutcliffe, Sir George, gives himself up, 189.

## D

- Dallison, Elizabeth (Oxinden), xv, xxix, xxxii, xxxvi, 80, 84, 110, 111, 116, 192, 195, 225, 226, 229, 256, 258, 260, 281, 286, 295, 301, 305. Letters of, to Henry Oxinden, CC, CCXXVII; Letters to, from Henry Oxinden, 236, 238, 242, 250, 261, 267, 269, 273, 288, 292, 298.
- Dane, William, the garner, 110, 111.



# INDEX

Deal, 154.  
 Delmé, Philip, Huguenot pastor, 196, 197.  
 Den, Jocosa, xi.  
 Dene (Dean), Manor of, seat of Sir Henry Oxinden, xii, xiii, xiv, 147, 169, 190, 202, 261; spelling of, xxxvi.  
 Denne, family of, xvi, 30; seat of, Denne Hill, xvi, 2, 30.  
 Denne, Thomas, 30, 34, 177.  
 Denne, Thomasin (Dane), grandmother of Thomas Coppin, 30, 32, 51, 77.  
 Denne, Vincent, xvii, xxxi, xxxv, 2, 30, 31; buys estate of Wender-ton, 33; 50, 54, 58, 62, 76, 195, 216, 230, 278; his death, 307; Letter of, to Henry Oxinden, CLXXXIX.  
 Denton, xviii, xix, xx, xxiii, 14; church of, 21; 29, 30, 47, 75, 85, 96; court, 121; 126, 196.  
 Denwood, Captain, 193, 277; wife of, Mary (Culling), 193, 225.  
 Dering, Sir Edward, of Surrenden Dering, 196, 255; account of, 283; his speeches, 270, 283, 286; 292, 296, 298; wife of, Unton (Gibbes), 196, 283.  
 Dickenson, Thomas, Cambridge Carrier for Kent, 49, 83.  
 Digges, Sir Dudley, 96, 190; daughter of, Mary Hammond, *q.v.*  
 Dixwell, Sir Basil of Terlingham and Broome Park (*q.v.*), 47, 85, 86, 96-101, 126, 149, 230; Letter written by, to Henry Oxinden, CXX  
 Dixwell, Captain John, the Regicide, 230, 232, 288  
 Dohna, Christopher, Baron von, 3, 4, 9.  
 Doncaster, Viscount, James Hay, 4.  
 Donne, Dr. John, xxxv; author of the *Expostulation*, quoted, 245, 246.  
 Dover, xiii, 127, 146, 191, 194, 196, 212, 230, 287; Archcliffe Fort (Bulwark) in, xvi, 193, 256, 290; castle of, 127, 230, 283; member

for, *see* Boys, Sir Edward; Heyman, Sir Peter; Weston, Benjamin.  
 Downs, Fight in, 137, 154; 312.  
 Drayton, Francis, Thomas Oxinden's Schoolmaster, 124, 140, 266.  
 Ducke, Dr., Chancellor of London, 138, 182.  
 Dundeaux (Dundy), Thomas, of C.C.C., Oxford, 64  
 Durham, Cathedral of, 16, 185.

## E

Eden, Dr., 189.  
 Edward III, xi.  
 Elector Palatine, *see under* Frederick V.  
 Elizabeth, Queen, xix, 106, 171, 175, 195.  
 Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, xxii, 3, 4, 10.  
 Ellington, Isle of Thanet, *see* Sprakeling, Sir Adam.

## F

Fagge, Edward, of Faversham, 256; daughter of, Lady Partherich, *q.v.*  
 Falkner, Widow, tenant of Mrs. Richard Oxinden, 122; marries Woollett, 149; 150.  
 Fallowfeild, Henry, Tutor of St. John's Coll., Cambridge, xxv, xxvi, 85; account of, 103; Letter of, to Henry Oxinden, LXXXIII.  
 Faversham, 130, 168, 256.  
 Ferdinand, *see* Spain, King of.  
 Fiennes, William, *see* Lord Saye and Sele.  
 Finch, Lord, of Fordwich, Lord Keeper, 138.  
 Fogge, Captain Richard, 47, 124-5; son, of, Whittingham, 124-6.  
 Folkestone, letter from, 140; 149, 195.  
 France, King of, 50; 175.  
 Francklin, Thomas, of Ashford, Scholar of C.C.C., xxv, 68.  
 Frederick V, Palsgrave, Elector Palatine, King of Bohemia, 3, 9, 10, 290.

# INDEX

Frederick Henry, of Nassau, Prince of Orange ("Count Henry"), 3.  
Fredfield (Fredville), *see* Boys, Sir Edward.

## G

Gabor, Bethlen, Prince of Transylvania, 3, 10.  
Garwinton, *see* Proud, Colonel William.  
Gathurst, *see* Barham.  
Gavelkind Land, 177, 278.  
Gearing, Henry, of C.C.C., Oxford, 35, 37.  
Gilnot, Goodwife, accused of witchcraft, 195, 220-2.  
Godfrey, Sir Peter, 232; wife of, Sarah (Heyman), 288.  
Godfrey, Sir Thomas, of Heppington, account of, 288; 290.  
Goodman, John, the Jesuit, 139.  
Goodnestone, next Faversham, xxvi, 168; death of the Vicar, Mr. Hunt, 260.  
Goodnestone, next Wingham, xii, 14.  
Grand Remonstrance, 194, 254, 257, 307.  
Gravesend, 26, 60, 89, 105.  
Great Chart, Nin's Place in, 62.  
Great Seal, 301.  
Grimston, Harbottle, Member for Colchester, 137, 162.  
Guelderland, campaigns in, 29, 45; Arnim in, 80.  
Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden, 78, 89.

## H

Hadnam, Mr., tailor, 150, 170.  
Hales, Sir James, of Dungeon Manor, Canterbury, 85; account of, 106; 312; Letter of, to Henry Oxinden, LXXXVI.  
Hales, James, Sergeant-at-Law, xiii.  
Hales, John, at Synod of Dort, 8.  
Hales, Thomas, of Bekesbourne, 85, 88; wife of, Ann (Peyton), 85, 88, 89; sons of, Charles, 85, 88; Robert, 85, 91.  
Hamilton, James, Marquis of, 78,

79, 136-7, 142, ("My Lord Marques"), 161.  
Hammond, Anthony, 190; account of, 191; 233; wife of, Mary (Digges), 190.  
Hammond, Sir William, 8, 178; wife of, Elizabeth, (afterwards Balcanquhall), 8; daughter of, Margaret, Lady Sandys, *q v.*; seat of, St. Alban's Court, 8.  
Hardres, family of, 11; Sir Thomas, 11.  
Hardres, Sir Richard, 2; account of, 11; 12, 106, 290; wife of, Ann (Godfrey), 11; seat of, Hardres Court, 2, 11, 12; Letter of, to Richard Oxinden, VI.  
Hartlipp, *see* Osborne, Edward.  
Hasted, author of *History of Kent*, 124, 283.  
Hathway, James, Vicar of Chislett, 266.  
Hegge, Robert, Fellow of C.C.C., Oxford, xxv, 2, 5; account of, 15, gift to him of embroidered Testament, 23, 35, 46; handwriting, xxxvi; Letters of, to Richard Oxinden, X; to Katherine Oxinden, XVI; to Henry Oxinden, XXXIII; works of, *Legend of St. Cuthbert*, 15, 16; *Treatise of Dials and Dialling*, 15; *Catalogus of Fellows and Scholars, C.C.C.*, 15, 38; *see also* Leaver, Swyft.  
Hegge, Stephen, Notary-Public, father of Robert Hegge, 15, 39; wife of, Anne (Swyft), daughter of Dr. Robert Swyft, 16.  
Henman, Allen, Tutor of St. John's Coll, Cambridge, xxv, 45; account of, 65; 66.  
Henneker, Martha (Matt.) xxiii, 2, 13, 14.  
Henry VI, xi, xii.  
Herne, Manor of Makinbrooke in, 171; Oxinden Corner in, 171; Underdown Farm in, 171.  
Heyman, Sir Peter, of Sellinge, 85; account of, 93; member for Dover, 138, 164, 191, 288; Letters of, to Mrs. Katherine Oxinden,

LXXIX; to Henry Oxinden, LXXXVII.  
 Hobday, Stephen, of Hougham, 124-6.  
 Holland, Travels in, xxiv, 4, 31, 256, 285, 292; the Hague in, 8.  
 Holt, James, Fellow of C.C.C., Oxford, xxiv, xxv; his writing, xxxvi; 2, 5, 15; account of, 26; 45, 153; Letters of, to Henry Oxinden, XXI, XXVIII, XXIX, XXXI, XXXIX, LIV, LVII, LIX, LXIII; Letters to, from the same, 66, 69; verses by, 36.  
 Holt, John, President of C.C.C., 27, 46, 64.  
 Holt, Thomas, of C.C.C., 27; his death, 64.  
 Holy Scripture, quotations from, 167, 168, 176, 221, 282, 290.  
 Horses, 132, 141, 143, 146, 149, 306; Bishops', 162; dromicall, 161-2.  
 Huffam, Michael, Curate of Kingston, xvii, xxxii, 193, 224-7, 229, 233-5, 238-9, 270, 277; wife of, Leah (Culling), 193, 224.  
 Huffam, Stephen, Rector of St. Nicholas-at-Wade, 224.

I

Icarus, 147, 290.  
 Ileden (Ilding), *see* Wilsford, Sir Thomas.  
 Ingoldsby Legends at Tappington, 47.  
 Inns of Court, Gray's Inn, 1, 89; Middle Temple, 6-8, 89; New Inn, 2, 7.  
 Ireland, 188, 194, 248, 254-5, 258, 302; "Irish Employment," 229, 233, 235; Londonderry, 202.  
 Italy, Travels in, xxiv, 10, 50, 54.

J

Jackson, Thomas, President of C.C.C., 68.  
 James I, 3, 4, 8, 15, 78, 141; works of, 176.  
 James, Mr., murders a J.P., 186.  
 Janssen, Cornelis, paints Kentish families, xvii, xxx, 168.  
 Jermyn, Sir Thomas, 255, 287, 292.

John George I, Elector of Saxony, 78, 79.  
 Johnson, Henry, of Nethercourt, son of John Johnson, 84, 115; Letter of, to Henry Oxinden, XCVII.  
 Johnson, John, of Nethercourt, 2, 18, 19; wife of, Judith (Sprakeling), 2, 18; Letter of, to Richard Oxinden, XII.  
 Jull, Adam, the Oxindens' servant, 117, 128, 133, 143, 148-9, 198.  
 Jull, Christopher, 47.

K

Kent, Committee of, 11.  
 Kent, County of, xv, xxv, xxvii, xxx, xxxiv, 7, 11, 16, 23, 38, 49, 58, 133, 137, 151, 155, 256, 260, 284, 297; Loyalty to Parliament suspect, 302; 305, 306 (East).  
 Kent, James, of Chartham, 85, 130, 132-3; wife of, Margaret (Peyton), 85, 129-31, 133.  
 Kilvert, Richard, 139; account of 185; 188-9.  
 Kingman, Robert, of C.C.C. Oxford, 68, 70.  
 Kingston, church of, xvii; xxx, 9, 97, 175, 224, 240, 287; cur of, *see* Huffam, Michael; Rec. of, *see* Balcanquall, Walter.  
 Kinton, Mrs. Ellyn, xxui, 19-20; husband of, John Kinton (Kington), Vicar of St. Dunstan's, Canterbury, 19; Letter of, to Lady Sprakeling, XIII.  
 Kitchener, Earl, of Khartoum, buys Broome Hall, 140.

L

Ladislaus, King of Hungary and Bohemia, 101.  
 Lafield, Dr., 189.  
 Lake, William, of C.C.C., Oxford, 35, 37.  
 Lane, Dr., Master of St. John's College, Cambridge, 103.  
 Laud, William, Archbishop of Canterbury, 127, 138, 139, 142, 163, 174, 185, 187, 191, 194, 203, 284; his book, *The Conference with Fisher*, 142 (footnote).

# INDEX

- Leaver, Thomas, Master of Sherburn, 16 ; Sherburn Castle, 16, 24.
- Leeds Abbey, *see* Meredith, Sir William.
- Lee-Warner, Edward, his life of John Warner, 203.
- Leicester, Earl of, 302, 303.
- Leopold, Archduke, of Austria, 3, 10.
- Lewkenor, Sir Robert, of Acris Place, 45 ; account of, 75 ; wife of, Catherine (Hamon), 75 ; Letter of, to Henry Oxinden, LXIV.
- Leyden, 4, 32, 33.
- London, xii, xxvii, xxxii, 27, 44, 53, 55, 68, 78, 84, 87, 89, 91-2, 111, 117, 122-3, 133, 137, 144, 151, 154, 169, 171, 174, 182, 184, 187, 202, 211, 218-9, 224-5, 229, 231, 236-9, 244, 247-51, 255, 269, 280, 283, 285-7, 295, 297, 304, 312 ; corn-prices in, 184 ; Lord Mayor of, 248 ; Sheriff of, 183.
- London, buildings in, Guildhall, 248 ; Lambeth Palace, 138, 174, 284 ; Old Exchange, xxvii, 194, 201, 208-9 ; Tower, 10, 138, 187, 198, 204, 255, 284, 286 ; churches in, St. Benet, Paul's Wharf, 78 ; St. Lawrence (riot at), 138, 182 ; St. Martin-in-the-Fields, 110 ; St. Mary Magdalen, xii ; inns in, Black Swan, 110 ; Peacock (Blackfriars), 304, 305 ; streets in, Aldersgate, 108 ; Cheapside, sign of Maidenhead in, xxvii, xxviii ; Fish Street, xxvii, 1, 39 ; Whitehall, 174, 196.
- Lord Keeper, *see* Finch, Lyttelton.
- Lushington, John, yeoman, of Stelling, 96-7.
- Lyne, Mr., agent of John, Bishop of Rochester, 203, 205, 206-8, 259.
- Lyttelton, Sir Edward, Lord Keeper, 138, 163, 173, 187, 191, 256, 301, 302 ; servant of, John Wiborne, 234.
- M
- Maidstone, siege of, 195.
- Maidstone, Lady, Elizabeth, wife of Sir Moyle Finch of Eastwell, 125.
- Man, Mr., 230, 233.
- Manwood, Jerome, 84, 133.
- Manwood, Sir John, M.P. for Sandwich, Lieut.-Governor of Dover Castle, 127, 136 ; account of, 147 ; wife of, Levina (Ogle), 147.
- Margate, lobsters caught at, xxiii, 21, 22 ; St. John Baptist Church at, 22.
- Marsh, Thomas, of Brandred, xv ; buys Tappington Manor, 47 ; his son obtains coat-of-arms, 156.
- Master, Sir Edward, of Ospringe, 136, 146 ; Sheriff of Kent ; account of, 147 ; wife of, Etheldreda (Streynsham), 147.
- Master, Richard, of East Langdon, 116, 136, 146, 147, 177, 298 ; wife of, Anne (Oxinden), 116, 136, 147.
- Maydekin, Great, residence of Henry Oxinden, xix, xx, xxi, 1, 45, 86, 91, 96, 121, 138.
- Maydekin, Little, xix, xx, 121.
- Medecines, prescribed, 12, 179, 191.
- Medicis, Marie de', Queen-mother of France, xvi, xxix, 194 ; the Lords' farewell to, 208 ; her court at St. Augustine's, her pet dogs, 210, 212.
- Meredith, Elizabeth, *see* Oxinden, Henry of Deane.
- Meredith, Sir William, 136 ; account of, 164-5 ; 168, 202, 306-7, 309 ; wife of, 167, 306-7 ; son of, 167 ; seat of, Leeds Abbey, xv, xxix, 136, 139 ; description of, 165-6 ; 169, 302, 306, 309, 313.
- Militia Ordinance, of Long Parliament, xxxiv, 256, 301, 308, 309, 311, 312.
- Molash, 309, 311.
- Monings, Edward, Sheriff of Kent, 287, 312 ; his seat, Waldershare Park, 284.
- Monkton, 24.

# INDEX

Montague, Walter, 185, 256, 292.  
Mowbray, Lord, 194, 204.

## N

Neile, Dr. Richard, Bishop of Winchester, Visitor of C.C.C., Oxford, 68; his chaplain, Mr. Duncombe, 68.  
Nethersole, Sir Francis, Secretary to Elizabeth of Bohemia, xvi, xxii, 4, 10, 47.  
Nethersole, Goodman, of Barham, 105; Goodwife, 125.  
Nevinson, Margaret, *see* Oxinden, Sir James.  
Nevinson, Sir Roger, of Eastry, 1.  
Newcastle, 137, 151.  
Newlyn, Robert, of C C C., Oxford, 35, 37.  
Newman, Mr., Richard Oxinden's Master, xxvii, 1, 39-41.  
Nicholas, Sir Edward, 254, 259.  
Northbourne, Funeral of Henry Sandys at, 178.  
North Downs, xiii, xiv, 29, 175, 194, 290.  
Nova Scotia, Baronets of, 141.

## O

Ogle, Sir William, 304.  
Orange, Prince of, *see* Frederick Henry.  
Osborne, Dorothy, Letters of, quoted, xxx.  
Osborne, Edward, of Hartlipp and Cowsted, 30, 62, 63; wife of, Mary (Denne); son of, John, 30, 31, 33, 64.  
Ovid, 181; quoted by Sir Edward Dering, 284.  
Oxford, city of, xxvii, 42, 46, 78, 139, 159, 202.  
Oxford, University of, xxiv, xxvi, 14-15, 71, 74, 105, 127, 151, 153, 157, 169, 187; colleges in, Corpus Christi, xxiv, xxv, 1, 2, 5, 14-7, 26, 38, 45, 54, 64, 68, 72, 74; Merton, 127; Pembroke, 8; Wadham, 85, 105.  
Oxinden, Adam, son of Richard Oxinden, xxvii, 53, 84-5, 129, 133, 139, 148, 150, 152, 176; sends in his master's bill, 189;

194, 198; met by Sir Thomas Peyton in the Old Exchange, 201; leaves the Exchange, 208-19; 250, 257-8, 261, 300, 302-4; Letters of, to Henry Oxinden, CLXIV, CLXXXIII, CCXXXI; Letter to, from Henry Oxinden, 216.  
Oxinden, Allan, xi.  
Oxinden, Anne, *see* Master, Richard.  
Oxinden, Anne (Peyton), wife of Henry Oxinden of Maydekin, xx, xxii, xxviii, xxx, xxxi, 85-88, 90, 105, 108, 112, 116, 120, 122, 129, 130-3; death of, 139, 179; 175, 273, 276; Letter of, to Henry Oxinden, CXIV; letters to, from Sir Thomas Peyton, 88; from Edward Peyton, 105; from Henry Oxinden, 129.  
Oxinden, Edward, of Brooke, xiii.  
Oxinden, Elizabeth ("Bes"), daughter of Richard Oxinden, xx, xxviii, 53, 84, 89, 122, 133-5, 144, 150-1, 159, 189, 192, 203, 218-20, 248, 260, 264, 303; Letter of, to Henry Oxinden, CXIX (A).  
Oxinden, Henry, of Dene, xii, xiii.  
Oxinden, Henry, of Maydekin, Barham, xii, xv, xvi, xviii, xx-xxxiii, xxxv, xxxvi, 1, 5, 6; at Oxford, 14-7; 23, 26, 45, 46, 50, 59, 83-5, 121, 137-9, 147, 196, 224; Letters of, to James Holt, LVI, LVIII; to Sir Basil Dixwell, LXXXI; to James Oxinden, XCVI, CI, CXL, CXLIV, CXLVI; to Valentine Pettit, CV; to Henry Oxinden of Deane, XCVIII, CCXXXIII, CCXXXIX; to Thomas Barrow, XCIX, CLXXXIV, CLXXXVI, CXCI, CXCII, CCVII; Mrs. Katherine Oxinden, CIII, CX, CXI, CXV, CXVII, CXIX, CXXIII, CXXVIII, CXXXI; to Francis Drayton (his son's schoolmaster), CVI; to Mr. Richardson, CVII; to his wife, Mrs. Anne Oxinden, CXIII; fragment, p. 147; to Sir Thomas

# INDEX

Peyton, CXLIII, CLXXIII, CLXXX; to Mr. Hadnam, the tailor, CXLV; to John, Bishop of Rochester, CLXXXIX; to Adam Oxinden, CLXXXVII; to Vincent Denne, CLXXXVIII; to Robert Bargrave, CXCI (pleading for a witch's life); to Michael Huffam, CXCIV, CXCVII; to Margaret, Lady Oxinden, CXCV, CXCIX; to Elizabeth Dallison, CXCVI, CCII, CCIII, CCIV, CCVIII, CCXIV, CCXVIII, CCXIX, CCXXII, CCXXVI, CCXXVIII, CCXXX; Sir James Oxinden, CXCIX, CCXVI; to certain Puritan divines, CCXVII; to Katherine Culling, CCXX, CCXXV; Letters to, from Thomas Barrow, 176, 182-4, 188-9, 192, 197, 200, 208, 213, 217, 248, 258, 260, 310; Francis Blechynden, 49, 51, 57, 60, 61, 63, 65; Robert Coulverden, 247; Elizabeth Dallison, 233, 291; Vincent Denne, 217; Sir Basil Dixwell, 139; Henry Fallowfield, 103; Sir James Hales, 106; Robert Hegge, 46; Sir Peter Heyman, 107; James Holt, 26, 35, 38, 42, 52, 64, 68, 71, 74; Henry Johnson, 115; Sir Robert Lewkenor, 75; Adam Oxinden, 189, 209, 300; Mrs. Anne Oxinden, 130; Elizabeth Oxinden, 135; Henry Oxinden of Deane, 89, 110, 144, 146-7, 151-2, 154, 160, 177, 190, 196, 202, 210, 234, 257, 271, 283, 301, 306-7, 311, 313; James Oxinden, 48, 52, 71, 73, 81, 92, 95, 102, 109, 113, 153, 157, 181, 186; Sir James Oxinden, 53, 72, 75, 90, 110, 111, 126, 143, 171, 180, 260, 265; Mrs. Katherine Oxinden, 92, 122, 133, 150; Margaret, Lady Oxinden, 132, 179, 191; Richard Oxinden, 26, 29; Richard Oxinden, the younger, 43, 104, 304; Samuel Peyton, 91; Sir Thomas Peyton, 107, 141, 145, 155, 160, 172, 174,

178, 201; Mrs. Mary Proud, 120; John, Bishop of Rochester, 203, 207, 259; Dr. Francis Rogers, 47; John Rowland, 54; Henry Saunders, 86; Robert Sprakeling, 55, 57; Edward Swan, 190; Sir Thomas Wilsford, 175.

Oxinden, Henry, of Deane, xiv, xv, xxxiii, 84, 86; account of, 89; 131, 136-7, 139, 148; his marriage to Elizabeth Meredith, 164; 168, 193-4, 200 ("The Captaine"), 212, 229, 233, 247, 250-2, 254-6, 258, 260-1; Letters of, to Henry Oxinden of Maydekin, LXXIII, XCI, CXXIV, CXXVI, CXXVII, CXXX, CXXXII, CXXXIV, CXXXV, CXLI, CLII, CLXV, CLXIX, CLXX, CLXXXIII, CCI, CCIX, CCXXI, CCXXIV, CCXXXII, CCXXXVI, CCXXXVII, CCXXXIX, CCXL; Letters to, from Henry Oxinden of Maydekin, 116, 281, 295; 1st wife of, Mary (Baker), 86, 110; 2nd wife of, Elizabeth (Meredith), xv, xxix, 136, 139, 160, 164-8, 177, 194, 197, 212.

Oxinden, Sir Henry, of Deane, xiii, xiv, xviii, xix, 1, 288; 1st wife of, Elizabeth (Brooker), xiv, xix, 1; 2nd wife of, Mary (Theobald), 1, 5, 288.

Oxinden, James, of Deane, slain in duel, xv, 84, 133.

Oxinden, Sir James, of Deane, xiii-xv, xviii, xxii, xxviii, 1, 3, 4, 46, 80, 84, 86, 89, 116-8, 123, 133, 136, 148, 168, 184, 186, 190, 192, 200, 233, 236, 240, 241, 256, 267, 269, 276, 280, 288, 291-3, 299, 305; Letters of, to Richard Oxinden, II; to Henry Oxinden, XLI, LXI, LXV, LXXIV, XC, XCII, XCIII, CVIII, CXXII, CXLVII, CLVI, CCXIII, CCXV; to Mrs. Katherine Oxinden, XLVIII; wife of, Margaret (Nevinson), Lady Oxinden, xiv, xv, xxviii, xxix, 1, 5, 78, 80, 86, 111, 116,

# INDEX

- 133, 139, 144, 161, 167, 187, 190, 225, 229, 230, 236, 240-1, 250, 258, 262, 268, 280, 288, 291, 293, 299; Letters of, to Henry Oxinden, CXVI, CLIV, CLXVII; to Mrs. Katherine Oxinden, CCXXXIV.
- Oxinden, James, son of Richard Oxinden, xxv, xxvi, 45, 60-2; sits for Scholarship at C.C.C., 65-71; fails to win it, 74; 83, 85, 103, 122, 138-9, 151-2, 185, 188, 194, 218-9, 229, 247-8, 256-7; applies for living of Goodnestone, 260-1, 265-7; 269, 299, 305; his marriage, 310; Letters of, to Henry Oxinden, XXXV, XL, LX, LXII, LXIX, LXXVII, LXXX, LXXXII, LXXXIX, XCV, CXXXIII, CXXXVIII, CLVII, CLXI; to Sir Thomas Peyton, CXXXIX; Letters to, from Henry Oxinden, 114, 118, 158, 168, 170.
- Oxinden, Jane, *see* Piers, Sir Thomas.
- Oxinden, John, of Wingham, xi, xii.
- Oxinden, Mrs. Katherine (Sprakeling), wife of Richard Oxinden of Maydekin, xviii, xxv, xxviii, xxix, xxxvi, 1, 2, 69, 73, 85, 89, 116; 152-3, 159, 175; her illness, 191-2; 200; her anxiety about Adam's career, 210-2, 215-9; 248; her dislike of Katherine Culling, 252, 269-70, 293-5; 297, 309; Letters of, to Henry Oxinden, LXXVI, CIV, CXVIII, CXXIX; to Sir Peter Heyman, LXXVIII; to Thomas Barrow, C; Letters to, from Robert Hegge, 23; from Sir James Oxinden, 59; from Sir Peter Heyman, 94; from Henry Oxinden, 121, 128, 131, 133, 134, 143, 148, 151; from Adam Oxinden, 300; from Thomas Barrow, 302; from Margaret, Lady Oxinden, 303.
- Oxinden, Katherine, *see* Barrow, Thomas.
- Oxinden, Margaret (Chudleigh), Lady, 140.
- Oxinden, Richard, of Wingham, xi.
- Oxinden, Richard, Prior of Christchurch, xi.
- Oxinden, Richard, xii; wife of, Jane de Wenderton, xii.
- Oxinden, Richard, of Maydekin, Barham, xiii, xviii, xx, xxii, xxv, xxix, 1, 3, 4, 45; his death, 46; 268, 275; Letters of, to Sir James Oxinden, I, III; to Valentine Pettit, XIV (draft); to Henry Oxinden, XX, XXIII; Letters to, from Sir James Oxinden, 6; from Charles Tripp, 7; from Sir Richard Hardres, 11; from Robert Hegge, 14; from John Johnson, 18; from Valentine Pettit, 21, 22, 24, 39; from Francis Tilghman, 24; wife of, *see* Katherine (Sprakeling).
- Oxinden, sons of, *see* Henry, James, Richard, and Adam Oxinden; daughters of, *see* Elizabeth Oxinden, Katherine Barrow.
- Oxinden, Richard, the younger ("Dick"), son of Richard Oxinden, 1; his apprenticeship, 40-3; 59, 85, 92; his debt to Mrs. Proud, 120, 122, 123; 194, 229, 235, 250-1; Letters of, to Henry Oxinden, XXXII, LXXXIV, CCXXXV; to Valentine Pettit, the younger, LXVIII.
- Oxinden, Solomon, of Nonington, xi.
- Oxinden, Thomas, son of Henry of Maydekin, xxx, 91, 149, 159, 179, 274, 276.
- Oxinden, Thomas, of Dene, xii; wife of, Elizabeth (Rainscroft), xii.
- Oxinden, William, of Brooke, xii.

## P

- Palmer, Henry, knighted, 288-9.
- Palmer, Sir Henry, of Wingham, 29, 34, 164.
- Palmer, Herbert, Master of Queens' College, Cambridge, 34, 197.
- Palmer, Sir Thomas, of Wingham, account of, 34; 53, 146, 152, 197, 202, 212, 233, 312; Letter

# INDEX

- of, to Sir James Oxinden, XXVII; wife of, Elizabeth (Shirley), Lady Palmer, 34, 144, 167, 187.
- Parler, Matthew, Archbishop of Canterbury, ancestor of Katherine Culling, xxxiii.
- Parser, William, 18; wife of, Elizabeth (Pettit), 18.
- Parliament, 136; opening of Short, 137, 161-4; dissolution of, 138, 173; 142, 154, 167, 174-5; proceedings of Long, 191, 198-9, 204, 255; removes to Mercers' Hall, 256, 287; 283, 295-7, 301, 309, 312; House of Commons, 172-3, 204, 254-5, 271, 283, 285, 289; House of Lords, 138, 172, 174, 204, 208, 254-5, 271-2, 285, 288, 301, 306-7, 310, 312.
- Parliament, Acts of; Impressment Bill, 254; 259; Militia Ordinance, 256, 295, 301-2, 311-2; Root and Branch Bill, 283; Tonnage and Poundage, 194.
- Parry, Henry, of C.C.C., Oxford, 35, 37-9, 43.
- Partherich, Sir Edward, member for Sandwich, xvii; account of, 168; 304, 307; his wife, Mary (Fagge), Lady Partherich, 168, 170, 256, 260.
- Paske, Dr. Thomas, Master of Clare Hall, Cambridge, account of, 230; 232.
- Patricbourne, xvii; church of, 112.
- Pattison, Mrs. Maria, marries James Oxinden, 310.
- Pembroke, Earl of, Philip Herbert, Lord Chamberlain, 194, 204, 272.
- Penniman, Sir William, 189.
- Pennington, Admiral Sir John, 137, 312.
- Percivall, Captain, afterwards Sir Anthony, of Archcliffe Fort, xvi, 121, 168, 193; account of, 195; 196-7, 256, 298, 307; wife of, Gertrude (Gibbes), 196, 284, 290.
- Percy, Lord Henry, 255, 287.
- Petitions, Artificers, 255; coun-
- ties, various, 255, 271; Canterbury, 298, handicraftsmen, and porters, 285; Kentish, 288, 297; to Lord Saye and Sele, 260; Women, 285.
- Pettit, Cleve, 2, 4, 18.
- Pettit, Elias, 2, 4, 17, 18; Letter of, to Henry Pettit, XI.
- Pettit, Henry, 2, 13, 14; his death, 19, his monument, 21; letters to, from Elias Pettit, 17; from Valentine Pettit, 13, 14; wife of, Hanna (Sprakeling), xxiii, 2, 19, 21, 134; her death, 270; letter to, from Valentine Pettit, 25.
- Pettit, Henry (Captain Pettit of Daundelion), son of Henry and Hanna, 2, 22.
- Pettit, Paul, lawyer, 2, 25, 39, 123, 134, 188.
- Pettit, Valentine, of Daundelion, xxiii, 2; 1st wife of, Mary (Cleve), 2; 2nd wife of, Martha (Henneker), 2, 14; Letters of, to Henry Pettit, VIII, IX; to Richard Oxinden, XIV, XV, XVIII.
- Pettit, Valentine, the younger, Clothworker, xxvii, 2, 21, 39, 40 (footnote), 73, 79, 120, 122-3; wife of, Elizabeth (Morse), 2, 40 (footnote); Letters of, to Hanna Pettit, XIX; to Richard Oxinden, XXX.
- Peyton, Anne, *see* Anne Oxinden.
- Peyton, Edward, of Wadham College, Oxford, xxx, 85, 105; Letter of, to Mrs. Anne Oxinden LXXXV.
- Peyton, Elizabeth, *see* Bargrave, Robert.
- Peyton, Margaret, *see* Kent, James.
- Peyton, Mary (Aston), Lady, widow of Sir Samuel Peyton, xxii, 84, 88; Letter from, to Mrs. Anne Oxinden, LXXI.
- Peyton, Sir Samuel, of Knowlton, XXX, 84, 87-8.
- Peyton, Samuel, the younger, xxx, 85; Letter of, to Henry Oxinden, LXXXV.
- Peyton, Sir Thomas, of Knowlton, 78, 85, 87, 115, 122, 130-1, 134,



# INDEX

136-9, 154, 157-8, 168, 194 ; member for Sandwich, 198 ; 274, 275-6 ; wife of, Anne (Osborne), xxx ; Letters from, to Mrs. Anne Oxinden, LXXII ; to Henry Oxinden, LXXXVIII, CXXI, CXXV, CXXXVI, CXLII, CXLVIII, CXLIX, CLIII, CLV, CLXXV ; to the Mayor and Jurats of Sandwich, CLXXII ; Letters to, from Henry Oxinden, 164, 199, 206 ; from James Oxinden, 158.

Phaeton, 178, 290.

Philipott, John, Somerset Herald, xvi, 45-6 ; account of, 76-8 ; 162 ; Letters of, to Sir James Oxinden, LXVII ; to Edward Swan, CXXXVII.

Piers, Sir Thomas, of Stonepitt, Baronet of Nova Scotia, account of, 141 ; 167, 287, wife of, Jane (Oxinden), 116, 144, 287.

Pluckley, church at, 284.

Pocock, Edward, of C.C.C., Oxford, Laudian Professor of Arabic etc., 42-3.

Postmen (Canterbury), 7, 25 ; (Sandwich), 8.

Proud, Sir John, 29 ; wife of, Anne (Fagge), 29, 168.

Proud, Colonel William, of Garwinton, xvii, xxvii, 2 ; 28 (his epitaph), 29, 45, 80.

Proud, Mary (Sprakeling), wife of Colonel William Proud, xxiii, xxviii, xxix, xxxvi, 2, 29, 80, 85, 92, 121, 123 ; her estate at Wollage Green, 120 ; Letters of, to Lady Sprakeling, XXII ; to Henry Oxinden, CII.

Pym, John, xxxv, 137 ; his speeches in parliament, 163, 255, 271-3, 296.

## R

Rainbow, Edmund, Bishop of Carlisle, 64.

Rainbow, John, of C.C.C., Oxford, 64-5.

Randolph, Dr. Edmund, of Canterbury, xxviii ; account of, 131 ; 132, 134 ; sons of, 131.

Ré, Island of, 4, 33.

Richards, Gabriel, 25, 134, 232.

Richardson, Mr., Lawyer, 24, 126.

Richmond, James Stuart, Duke of, Lord High Steward, 254-5, 259, 287.

Rochester, 9 ; Bishop of, *see* Warner, John ; Dean of, *see* Balcanquhall, Walter.

Rogers, Francis, Rector of Denton, 45, 47, 105, 121, 132 ; wife of, Thomasine (Fagge), 47 ; Letter of, to Henry Oxinden, XXXIV.

Rowland, John of, C.C.C., Oxford 36, 38, 39, 43 ; Letter of, to Henry Oxinden, XLIII.

Rudyard, Sir Benjamin, 137, 162.

Rupert, Prince, 301.

## S

St Nicholas, Timothy, 148-9.

St. Paul, preaching of, 221, 257.

Sampson, John, of C.C.C., Oxford, 35, 37.

Sandwich, xiii, xiv, 2, 12, 14, 78, 115, 147, 162, 194, 198-9, 230 ; Bailiff of, *see* Philipott, John ; Dolphin Inn in, 115 ; members for, *see* Boys, Sir Edward ; Manwood, Sir John ; Partherich, Sir Edward ; Peyton, Sir Thomas.

Sandys, Edwin, Archbishop of York, 175.

Sandys, Colonel Edwin, "Ned," 116 ; desecrates Canterbury Cathedral, 230 ; furnishes 20 horse for Parliament, 256, 312.

Sandys, Sir Edwin, of Northbourne, author of *Europae Speculum*, 175, 178.

Sandys, Henry, his funeral, 178.

Saunders, Francis, of Monkton, 2, 24 ; wife of, Frances (Sprakeling), 2, 24.

Saunders, Henry, son of Francis, 84 ; Letter from, to Henry Oxinden, LXX.

Saville, Lord, Secretary to Charles I, 259.

Savoy, Duke of, 54.

Saye and Sele, Lord, William

# INDEX

Flennes, 138, 163, 254, 260, 266, 272.  
 Selt, Reynold, his *Discoverie of Witchcraft*, quoted, 220.  
 Scotland, 137, 141-2, 144, 151, 194, 204, 208; the Scots, 138, 142, 154, 184, 204, 208.  
 Sects, 257, 258, 310.  
 Sedan, 89, 90.  
 Seneca, quoted, 82.  
 Seymour, Sir Francis, 137, 162.  
 Sharpe, Family of, 62.  
 Shelton, offers marriage to Katherine Culling, xxxi, 244.  
 Shephard, Henry Oxinden's messenger, 83, 119, 128, 130, 202, 241, 266.  
 Sheriff of Kent, 287; see Brockman, Sir William; Master, Sir Edward; Monings, Edward.  
 Snipmoney, 187.  
 Smallpox, 41, 94, 181, 195, 216-7.  
 Smart, Peter, Canon of Durham, attacks Dr. Cosin, 185.  
 Spa, visit of Henrietta Maria to the, 194, 203, 204.  
 Spain, 3, 9, 10; King of, Ferdinand, 3, 9, 10; offers loan to Charles I, 173; Spaniards, 50, 286.  
 Sparke, Noel, of C.C.C., Oxford, 35, 37.  
 Sports, Field; Coursing, 116, 147, 177-8; Fox-hunting, 146, 196; Hawking, Hawks, 12, 19, 85, 106-7, 178; Spaniels, xv, 85, 106-7.  
 Sprakeling, Sir Adam, of Ellington, Isle of Thanet, xviii, xxvii, 1, 18, 21; wife of,  
 Sprakeling, Katherine (Esday), Lady, xxiii, xxiv, 1, 18, 29; Letter to, from Dr. Jacob Vanderslaert, 12; from Ellyn Kinton, 19; from Mrs. Mary Proud, 28.  
 Sprakeling, Elizabeth ("Sister Sprakeling"), xxiii, 45, 55; her trees are felled, 56.  
 Sprakeling, Hanna, see Pettit, Henry.  
 Sprakeling, Katherine, see Oxinden, Mrs. Katherine.

Sprakeling, Margery, see Tilghman, Francis.  
 Sprakeling, Robert, 45; Letters of, to Henry Oxinden, XLIV, XLV.  
 Stephan, Francis, Henry Oxinden's messenger, 118-9.  
 Stour, Lesser, or Nailbourne, xiii, xiv, xvii, 9.  
 Strafford, Thomas Wentworth, Earl of, Lord Deputy of Ireland, xxxiv, 138, 139, 184, 186, 188, 191, 193-4, 197-8.  
 Stratford, George, of C.C.C., Oxford, 35, 37.  
 Streathay, Mr., partner to Thomas Barrow, 122, 148, 183.  
 Suffolk, Earl of, Thomas Howard, tried by Star Chamber, 4, 10.  
 Swan, Edward, 121, 139, 149, 196; Letter from, to Henry Oxinden, CLXVI; letter to, from John Philipott, 156.  
 Swan, Sir Francis; account of, 121.  
 Swan, John, Rector of Denton, 85; account of, 121; 122, 130; hires Little Maydekin, 149; 184, 189; lectures in St. Andrew's Church, 232; his daughter's christening, 264; 265-6.  
 Swyft, Mrs. Anne, of South Bailey, Durham, grandmother of Robert Hegge, 16.  
 Sympson, Nicholas, of C.C.C., Oxford and Canterbury, account of, 38; 39, 65; John, father of, Nicholas, grandfather of, 38.

## T

Taylor, Mr., member of Parliament, 193, 197-8.  
 Theobald, Sir George, 212; account of, 288; 291, 298.  
 Theobald, Mary, see Oxinden, Sir Henry.  
 Theobalds, court at, 3, 4, 9 (Tibolls), 78, 121.  
 Thirty Years' War, incidents in, xxii, 3-5, 9, 10, 28, 89, 139.  
 Thompson, Sir William and Lady, 264.  
 Tilghman, Francis, of Snodland and Sarre, 2, 24; wife of, Mar-

# INDEX

gery (Sprakeling), 2, 24 ; Letter of, to Richard Oxinden, XVII.  
Toke (Tooke), Mr., of Bere, xvi, 146.

Tripp, Charles, of New Inn and Trapham, 2, 7-8 ; Letter of, to Richard Oxinden, IV.

## U

Union, of Protestant Princes, 3, 9-10.

## V

Vanderslaert, Dr. Jacob, of Sandwich, xxiii, 2, 12, 13 ; Letter of, to Lady Sprakeling, VII.

Vane, Sir Henry, 254, 259.

Vaughan, Edmund, of C.C.C., Oxford, 35, 37

Venice Seigniory, 3, 10

Vere, Sir Horace, Baron Vere of Tilbury, 4, 31.

## W

Waldersheare Wood, xxxvi, 96-7.

Wallenstein, Adalbert von, Duke of Friedland, 78-9.

Waller, Stephen, of C.C.C., Oxford, 35-7, 39.

Warner, John, Bishop of Rochester, xxxiv ; Mr. Walner, 126 ; 193-5 ; account of, 203 ; 205, 207, 259 ; Letters of, to Henry Oxinden, CLXXVIII, CLXXXI, CCXI.

Warner, William, xxxv ; author of *Albion's England*, 242, 245, 263 ;

characters in, Gynetta, 245, 263 ; Erickmon, 263 ; quotations from, 242, 245-6, 263.

Webb, Benedictus, C.C.C., Oxford, 35, 37, 68, 70.

Wenderton, *see* Denne, Vincen.

Westminster, 55, 186 ; Old Paace Yard in, 197, 255 ; 258, 271.

Westminster Abbey, 27 ; Caron of, Dr. Newell, 68.

Weston, Benjamin, member for Dover, 191.

Williams, John, Bishop of Lincol'n, 138, 185, 187.

Wilsford (Wilford), Sir Thomas of Ileden, xvii, xxxii, 136, 138 ; account of, 175 ; 212, 223 ; wife of, Elizabeth (Sandys), 175 ; daughters of, Alice, 223, 244 ; Frances, Lady Baker, *q.v.* ; Letter written by, to Henry Oxinden, CL.

Wingham, xi-xiv, 1, 6, 78, 139, 168, 309 ; church of, xi-xiv, 7, 30 ; College of Priests at, xi, xiii, xiv, 7, 34, Inn at, the Red Lion, xiii, xiv.

Wollage Green, estate of Mrs. Mary Proud, 29, 120-1.

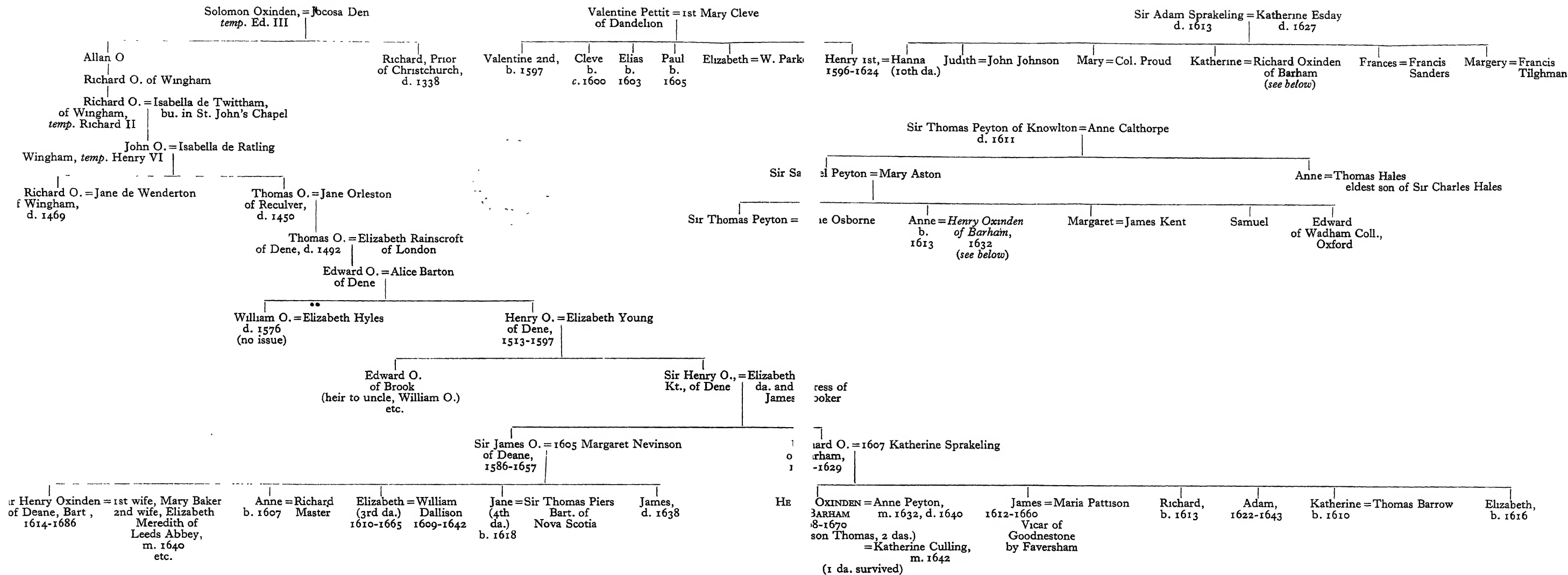
Wood, Thomas, 193, 270 ; wife of, Ellen (Culling), 193, 227, 277.

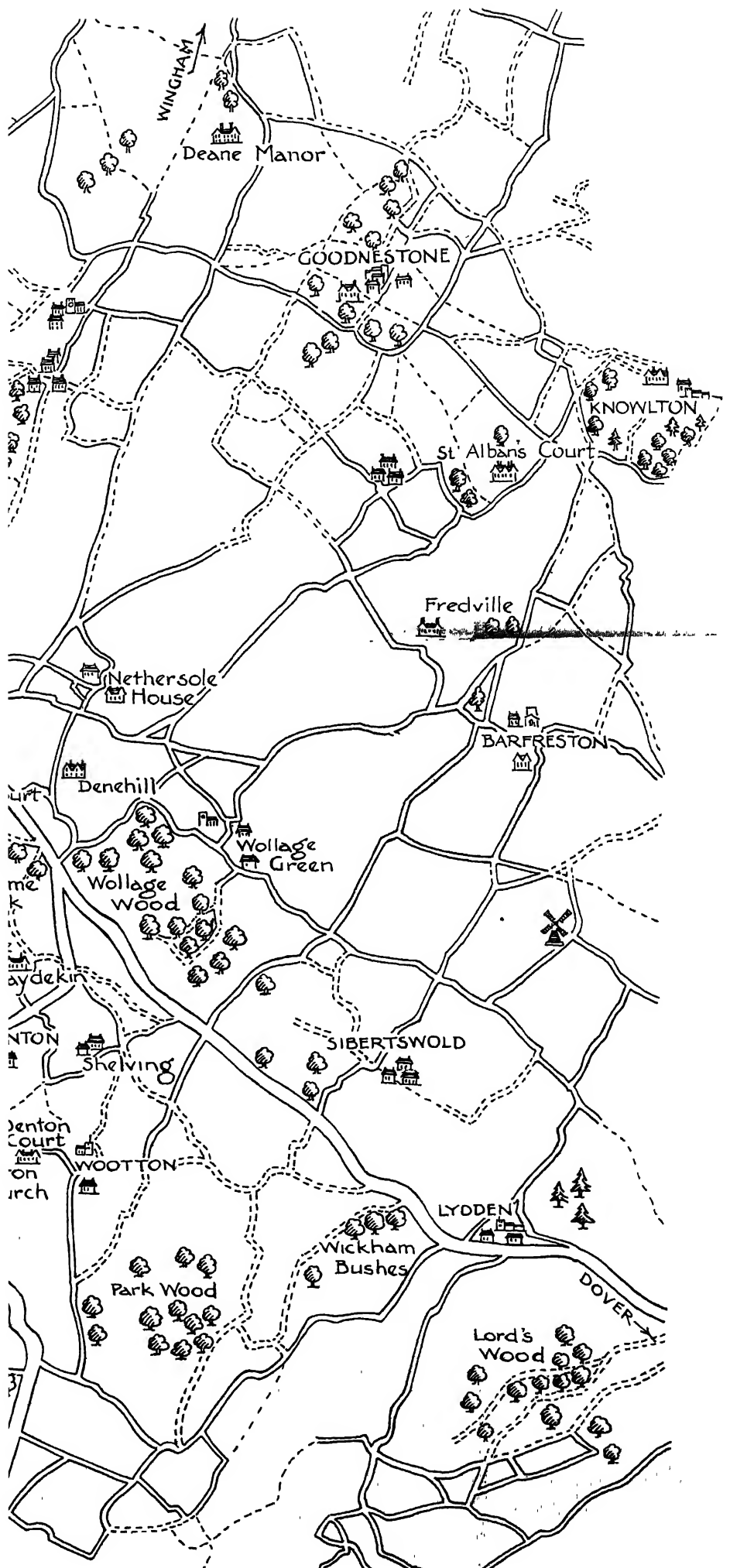
Wood, Mr., 125-6.

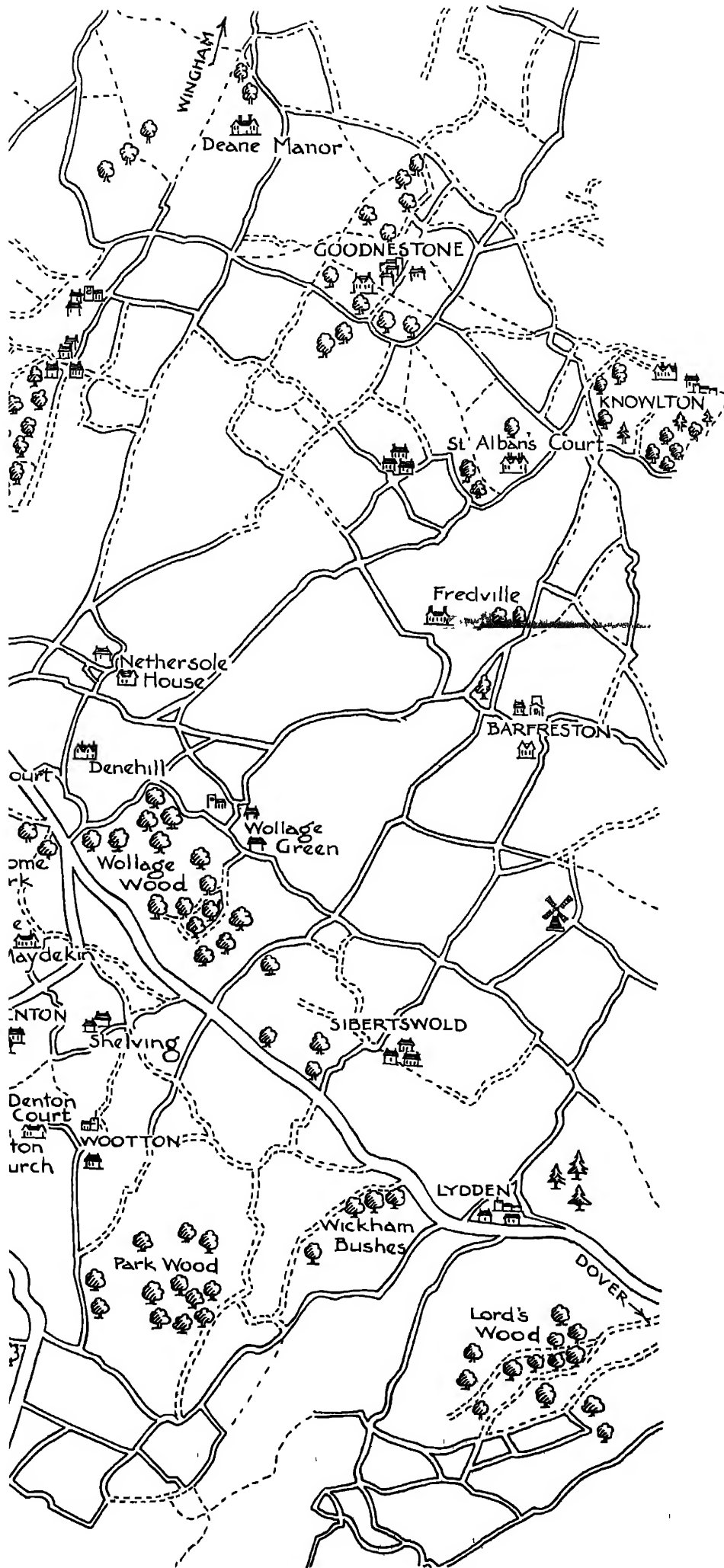
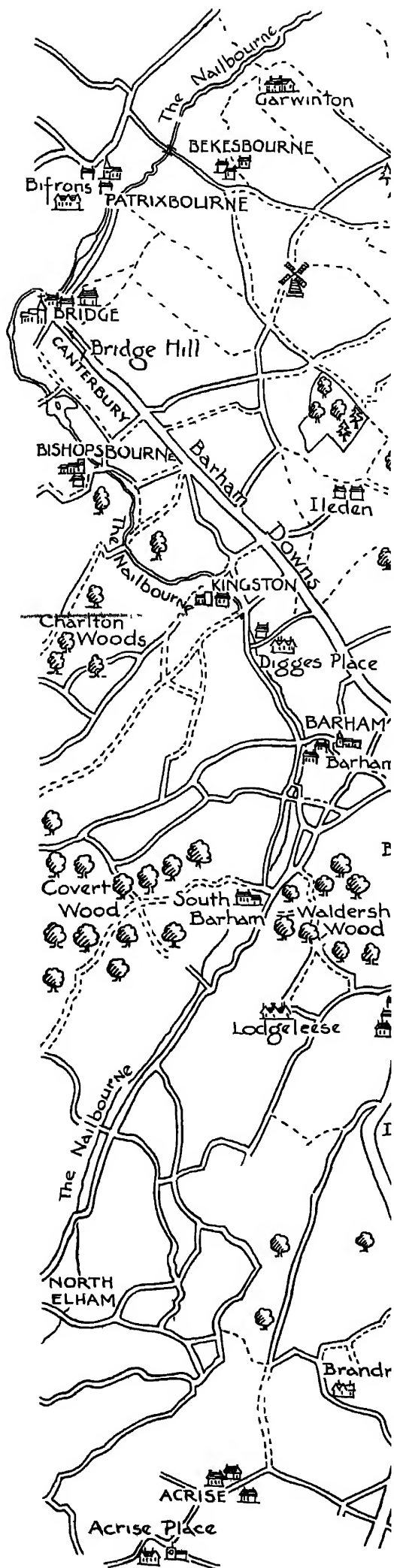
Wrotham, parish of, 155.

Wymynswold, xvi, xxii, 4.

Wyxworth, John, Lyon King at Arms, xi, xii.







MAP OF EAST KENT AS AT THE DATE OF THE OXINDEN LETTERS  
*Drawn by Ernest Fedarb*

